

LIBRARY

OF THE

STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE

OF ARTS AND SCIENCES

ST. GEORGE,

RICHMOND BOROUGH,

NEW YORK

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOLUME III

OCTOBER 1924—MAY 1925

EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

PHILIP DOWELL, Chairman

CHARLES W. LENG, WILLIAM T. DAVIS

PUBLISHED BY THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES
STATEN ISLAND, N. Y.

1926

THE SCIENCE PRESS
PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Anthon's Notes, edited by the Publication Committee	5
The Passing of a Great Staten Island Indian Village Site.	
ALANSON SKINNER	70
A New Indian Village Site	82
A Study of the Founding of the New England, the Virginian and the New Netherland Colonies, and an Appreciation of some half-forgotten Worthies of New Netherland.	
WILLIAM PRALL	84
Natural History Records	106
A Civil War Flag	121
Literature Relating to Staten Island	123
Records of Meetings	133
Annual Reports	144
Index	147

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOL. III

OCT. 1924-MAY 1925

PARTS I-4

Anthon's Notes

Edited by the PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

EDITORIAL NOTE.—Mr. Stuyvesant Fish, a descendant of Peter Stuyvesant and of the author of Anthon's Notes, through his mother Marian Graves Anthon, has recently offered these notes to a member of the Institute, Mr. John M. Shaw, for publication. A few words as to their origin may be of interest. The first Anthon in America was George Christian Anthon, M.D., born at Salgungen, Germany, August 25, 1734. He became a surgeon in the Dutch West India Company's service and in 1757 the vessel on which he sailed was captured by the British. As their prisoner he was taken to Albany and later, in 1760, to Detroit. He married in Detroit the daughter of a French officer and remained in British service until after the Revolution. He came to New York, attaining positions of importance including that of a trustee of Columbia College in 1796. He died December 22, 1815, leaving several children, of whom at least three, Charles, Henry, and John, became famous. Charles Anthon, born 1797, died 1867, was a celebrated classical

scholar, the author of many text-books. He graduated from Columbia College in 1815 and was for many years a professor there. Henry Anthon, born 1792, died 1861, became a clergyman and rector of St. Mark's Church, of which he wrote a history. John Anthon, born 1784, died 1863, became a lawyer and was said to have tried an extraordinary number of cases. In 1838 he bought an estate on Grymes Hill, which he called "Aquehonga," and held it for sixteen years. He sold in 1854 to Albert Brisbane that part of it which is now owned by Congregation of Notre Dame; the remainder was sold in 1855 to Ernest Cazet. Blood's Map of 1845 shows this "Aquehonga" estate. The residence of John Anthon and his family on Staten Island led to the writing of Anthon's Notes.

John Anthon's family included several daughters, two sons, John H. died Oct. 29, 1874, and Wm. Henry died Nov. 7, 1875, who like their father became lawyers, and one, Charles Edward Anthon, who wrote at least a great part of Anthon's Notes. Charles Edward Anthon was born December 6, 1822, and died June 7, 1883. He became professor of History and Belles Lettres in the Free Academy which was established in 1818 and changed its name in 1866 to College of the City of New York. In 1870 he had already received the degree of LL.D. He continued to visit Staten Island after the family had sold Aquehonga, taking long walks and accumulating the data which constitute Anthon's Notes. It is to Charles Edward Anthon that the authorship is usually ascribed, though the books themselves indicate that his father may have started them and the varied handwriting even indicates that other members of the family may have helped.

Anthon's Notes consist of fourteen small notebooks marked A, B, C, &c., and are now in the possession of Mr. Stuyvesant Fish. Their history for the past fifty years is in part obscure. The late Alfred de Groot made a partial copy of them, which copy was loaned to Mr. Charles Gilbert Hine, who made a type-written copy. This copy, covering two of the notebooks, has

been generously presented to the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. R. M. Bayles, whose History of Richmond County was published in 1887, borrowed the original notebooks from the late Wm. S. Pelletreau. In a letter to Mr. Wm. T. Davis he states that he returned them to Mr. Pelletreau to be deposited with the New York Historical Society, but Mr. Alexander J. Wall, librarian of that society, in a letter to Mr. Davis, states that they were not so deposited.

It is fortunate that through the kindness of Mr. Stuyvesant Fish we are now able to begin the publication of these interesting notes, which we will carry to completion in subsequent volumes. We begin with Book A, which is here reprinted complete except one paragraph canceled in the original.

BOOK A

Title page of Liber "B"

The
Book of Records
For the County of
Richmond Cominc^d. March
1st 1683

Liber B. of Records begins first day of March 1683.

36th year of reign of Chas 2^d

Scriptum p^r me: Alex^r Stuart—Decimo Octavo | Diæ Aprilis
Millessimo Septingentesimo Octavo | Latus ad occasum nun
quam rediturus ad ortum | Vivo hodie Morias Cras heri natus
eram

(Pencil Memo)

Mem. Mr. H. I. Seaman has a cane which belonged to Col.
Christopher Billop.

Journal of the New York Provincial Congress. Vol. 2. p. 287.
Proclamation of Lord Howe and Gen. Howe, Staten Island,
Jul. 14 1776 inviting persons to return to their allegiance.

In the Book of Records of the Court of Sessions the earliest
mention of the Court being held at "Richmondtown" is dated
Sept. 2^d 1729. The first mention of its being held at Stonybrook
is March 5th 1717.

On the inside of the cover of this book, opposite to the Title page,
Alex^r Stuart has written

Non Magna Loquimur
Sed Vivimus.

A Copy of the Title page written by him is opposite: it is written
in a hand rather fantastic than ornamental.

The Book
of
Records of the Courts of Sessions
and Comon pleas Held In
the County of Richmond In
the province of New - York &c:

Cominc^d y^e 6th day
of March An^o. 17¹⁰
11
and
Kept p^r
Alex^r Stuart Clk

Quid faciunt Leges ubi Sola pecunia regnat
Aut ubi paupertas Vincere Nulla potest.

(in a different hand)
Ad^m Mott Clk.

11. Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue forever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

12. Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish. Psalm XLIX. 11. 12.

[Q. Date of this Deed?] See opposite
(in pencil)

(in pencil)

Dongan Deed

Page 16.

| "made the fourteenth day of
| January in the year of our
| Lord one thousand six hun-
| dred eighty and four."

An "Indenture Recorded for his honour Governour Dongan the 15 Day of January 1684/5," "**Between** John Palmer of Statten Island" "Esqe. and Sarah his wife of the one parte, and the Right hon^{ble}. Colo^l. Thomas Dongan Leiut. and Governour under his Roy^l. high^{es}. James Duke of Yorke and Albany of New Yorke and dependencies of the other parte, **witnesseth**" that for and in consideration of the sum of twelve hundred pounds he and Sarah his wife have granted, bargained, and sold to Dongan

"**All** that their Capitoll Messuage or dwelling house with the Appurtenances situate lyeing and being on the north side of Statten Island Aforesaid within Constables hooke neere the Mill Creeke, late in the Occupacion and possession of the said John Palmer, And **All** that Certaine Parcell or tract of Land thereunto belonging being upon the north side of Statten Island aforesaid within Constable's Hooke lyeing between the two runnes att the mill creeke beginning with A narrow point And Running

up wider into the Island Containing the quantity of three hundred forty and two Acres with meadow Ground to be laid out proportionably" also a tract of ninety-six acres to the East of Mill creek with the Mill, which was granted to John Palmer by Sir Edmund Andross in 1677, also two wind-mills and a saw-mill upon the premises built by John Palmer, a grant from Sir E. Andross conveyed to J. P. by Francis Barber who had another lot containing 80 acres

" " " 90 "

" " " 8 acres of meadow.

(last mentioned lot and meadow granted to Jacob Cornelis by Sir E.¹⁶⁸⁰ Andross) and conveyed by him to John Palmer) Also Ninety acres of land with 8 acres of meadow granted to James Gyles by Sir E. A. and by Giles conveyed to Palmer then follows a "tract or parcell of land lyeing and being in the midle or body of the said Island" of which the boundaries are given chiefly in reference to lands of other persons "Containing with all the Hills, valleys and Fresh meadows within the Above Specified bounds Fouer thousand Five hund^d. Acres" also an island of meadow near Fresh Kill

"All which Said Last mentioned tract or parcell of Land And Island of meadow were Granted unto the Said John Palmer his heirs and Assigns by the hono^{ble}. Thomas Dongan Esqe. party to these presents by pattent under the seale of the said province bearing Date the second Day of May last past before the date of these presents"

Mary Brittain to Dongan

Page 59. "Indenture of Bargaine and Sale was Recorded for his Excellency Coll^o. Thomas Dongan the Twentieth day of June An^o: Dom. 1687." Between Mary Britton of Statten Island Widdow and his Excellency T.D. Mary B. Grants bargains and sells a messuage and parcell of land att the old Towne, . . . bounded on the N.W. by the land of his excellency the Governor.

(in pencil)

Qy Date— | Seal of province affixed
| March 31, 1687.

(in pencil)

(Dongan Pat.) (Castleton Manor)

Page 74. Patent by Thomas Dongan to John Palmer, dated March 31st 1687, begins

"Whereas John Palmer of the Citty of New York Esq^r. as well by virtue of Severall deeds and Pattents to him or them under whome he claymes made by the former Governors of this Province and by virtue of a certain Pattent or Confirmation under my hand, and seale of the province, bearing date the second day of May 1684: stands Lawfully and Rightfully Seized of & in all that Tract or Parcell of Land." * * * The boundaries of the mannor are now recited, amounting to five thousand one hundred acres, be the same more or less.

It is constituted "One Lordshipp or mannor" to "be called the Lordship and mannor of Cassiltowne", he is to pay yearly if demanded one lamb and eight bushels of winter wheate on the first and twentieth day of March.

Page 79. Att a Counsell held in New Yorke the 31st of March 1687 present His Excellency the Governor Major Anthony Brokholls, Major ffrederick Phillips, Major Stephanus Van Cortlandt, Collonell Nicholas Bayard, this patent was approved of.

Page 80. Indenture recd. Aug. 10, 1687 made Ap. 16, 1687. between Palmer and Gov D. P. grants to D. the Lordship and mannor of Cassiltowne.

Page 99. Indenture of sale from James Largy to Gov. Dong. made 20 May 1688.

P. 5. **Entry at foot of page.**

"Acknowledged at Richmond ye 19th day of Octob. an^o 1688 before me Obadiah Holmes Justice."

(in pencil)

(Dongan to Carhartt)

P.107. Indenture made June 24, 1687. Between his **Ex^{cy}**. T. D., **Capt. Gen and Governor in Chiefe** and Thomas Carhartt witnesseth that Dongan

“**Hath** Demised, granted, lett and to farm lett, unto the said Thomas Carhartt, all that his Plantacion Scittuate lyeing and being on ye north side of Statten Island, formerly bellonging to Capt. John Pallmer, and now in the possession of him the sd. Thomas Dongan.”

together with 2 Corn mills, dwelling house and out houses, barns, stables, orchards, gardens, &c, &c excepting the **Brewhouse**
p. 34. Chap. II. (in pencil)

Tannyard and the house where Geo May now lives with 6 negro slaves men, and 6 women, 20 cows 6 oven 1 Bull 4 horses for the full term of 7 years.

“also one white man servant, named John Read & Ruth his wife during their Terme of Service to the said Thomas Dongan”

Carhartt is to pay one half of the whole produce of corn or other grain, except crop now standing which is to be Carhartt's. He pays also 1/2 the produce of the mill &c.

Sat. Sep. 7th P. 116. “The following Mortgage was Recorded for Robert Livingston of Albany”——

p. 116. “This Indenture made the first day of May in ye fifth (interlined: Tidings of the accession of W^m. and Mary apprised in May 1689. Graham V. II. 267) yeare of his Maj^{ties}. reign and in the yeare of o^r Lord Christe one Thousand Sixe Hundred Eighty and nine —

Bettweene the Hon^{ble}. Coll. Thomas Dongan now Resident att (interlined: 2 Warrants of Leisler to arrest Col. Dongan Feb. 15 and 21, 1690 (?) O. C. pp. 70 and 74 Vol. II.)

the City of New York in America of the one part, And Robert Levinston of Albany, in ye County of Albany likewise in America Merchant of the other parte,

Whereas, John Pallmer late of ye Citty of New York Esq^e. & Sarah his wife the sixteenth day of Aprill, in ye yeare of our Lord one Thousand Sixe Hundred Eighty Seaven & in the third yeare of the Reign of our Souvraigne Lord James the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England Scotland ffrance & Ireland, Defender of the ffaith &c, By theire certaine Deed Indented, sealed with theire seales Acknowledged before Matthias nicolls Esq^r. then one of the Judges of o^r Lord the King aforesaid to hold Pleas in ye Courte of Oyer & Terminer for the Province of New York assigned & inrolled as well in the Records of the County of Richmond as in ye Secretarys office for the said Province, Did give grant alien Bargaine, Sell, Enffeoff & confirme unto the said Thomas Dongan his heirs & assignes for Ever all that the Lordshipp and Mannor of Cassiltowne, with the Appurtenances And whereas T. D. is seized of "an Estate of Inheritance in ffee simple". . . . "lying at ye old Towne" of 180 acres, with two small parcels of land, all conveyed by Mary Britton to T. D., and of another estate at Old Town late in possession of Peter Noue, and conveyed by him to T. D. and of another on the South Side conveyed by James Largie to T. D. "Now This Indenture Witnesseth" that T. D. in consideration of a certain sum of money "hath Granted Bargained Sold Enfeoffed & Confirmed and by these presents doth Grant bargain Sell enfeoff & confirme unto the Said Robert Levingston his heires & assignes all that the above mentioned Lordshipp & mannor of Cassiltowne, with the appurtenances" &c with above mentioned tracts or parcels of land, with the mills,

"That is to say, one Tide Griste mill & one over.= shott Griste mill" . . . appurtenances, rights &c "provided allways & upon this Condicon & itt is the true Intent & meaning of this presents, That if the said Thomas Dongan his heirs Executo^{rs} Adm^{rs}. or assignes or Either or any of them shall & do well & truly pay or cause to be payed unto the said Robert Levingston his heirs executo^{rs} Adm^{rs}. or assignes att the Citty Hall of the Citty of New York upon or before the first day of May which will be

in y^e yeare of o^r Lord Christe **one Thousand Sixe Hundred ninety & foure**, the full & Just Sume of **Two Thousand one Hundred Seaventy & two pounds Sixe Shillings & two pence halfe-penny**, good & lawful money of New York & that without fraud Covine or any further delay That then this Grant & bargain & sale shall cease Determine & be utterly Null & voyd " and Levingston covenants with T. D. "that it is, shall & may be Lawfull for him the said Thomas Dongan his heires & assignes, for & untill the terme and space of two whole yeares from the day of the date hereof shall be expired past & ended the above menconed to be Granted premisses & every parte thereof to possess use occupy & enjoy & the proffitts thereof to have & take to his or their owne proper use & behoofe without being lyable to Render any Accompt thereof to him the said Robert Levingston his heires or assignes, This present Indenture or any matter Clause, or thing therein Contained to the Contrary hereof in anywise notwithstanding" only that T. D. is to keep the premises in repair. If the money or any part of it be not paid at the expiration of two years from the date hereof, Levingston is to have hold possess and enjoy the premises, and take the profits to his own use, and further that "Whereas these Presents are only made & executed for the better Security & assurance of the Payment of the said Sume of" £2172.6.2½ if now the sum at the appointed time shall remain unpaid, the premises, at the desire of Levingston.

"signified by giving Reasonable notice thereof to him the said" T. D. "his certaine attorney" &c. "shall be valled and apprized by two good & Lawfull men" one chosen by Levingston, his heirs, executors, Administrators or assigns and the other by Dongan his Certaine Attorney, heirs, exec^{rs}., adminis^{trs}., or assigns, upon oath. If the premises are rated at more than the sum due then Livingston his heirs &c are to have the property as their "ffree Absolute and ondefeazable Estate of Inheritance in ffee Simple" on payment of the surplus. If the premises are rated at less than the sum then Livingston is to have them in fee

simple and Dongan binds himself to pay the deficiency. Lastly Dongan covenants that

"Whereas the said sume of two Thousand one hundred Seventy two pounds, Sixe shillings & two pence half-penny is money Layd out & Expended by the said Robert Levingston by order of him the Said Thomas Dongan upon the late Expedicon att albany agt. the French for Provisions for the Troops as well (interlined: vid Clinton's Discourse p. 107 c.f. Grahams II. 261.)

Christians as Indians, presents to the Indians, and other Necessary Disbursements on that Occassion, att such time & soe soone as the said Thomas Dongan his Executo^{rs} Adm^{rs} or assignes shall have Received payment or satisfaction for the Charge & Expense of the said Albany Expedicon or such parte thereof as shall Amount to the Disbursements, made by the said Robert Levingston being Eight months Provisions for the Troops, as well Christians as Indians Presents to the Indians & other Necessary expences as aforesaid. That then the same shall be well truly & duly paid—& satisfyed to him the said Robert Levingston his Executors, Administrato^{rs} or assignes, the limitation of five yeares herein menconed for the paym^t. thereof or any other matter or thing herein contayned for the impending & delaying the payment of the same in any wise notwithstanding."

Page 130. Bond recorded for Robert Levingston May 27, 1689

The purport of which is that Thomas Dongan is held and firmly bound to Robert Livingston in four thousand pounds to which payment he binds himself, heirs &c. by these presents, sealed with his seal, dated May 1st 1689. Condition such that if Dongan his heirs &c well and truly hold and perform all the covenants grants &c contained in a pair of indentures bearing date even with these presents made between D. and L., that then such obligation shall be void, otherwise to remain and be in full force.

Sat. Sep. 14th P. 142.

For the marriage of Martyn Hardewyn with Madlyn de Sauchoy, daughter of Marcq De Sauchoy, March 5, 1671 vid. D.1, p.170. N^o. 166.

p. 142. A deed of sale from Mathew Ardwin, yeoman, to Marck (Interlined: Arrival in N. Nether^d. Doc^y. Hist^y. III. 52.)

Dussauchoy, yeoman, of a tract of land near Smoakeing Pointe, containing 82 Acres, signed and sealed. Dec. 21, 1686.

p. 146. In a deed on this page "Mark Dussauchoy" is entitled "Planter." By this deed Dussauchoy conveys the tract at Smoaking Point to George Brown of the city of New York, Beer Brewer.

p. 169. A mortgage to Paulus Richards of the City of New York, merch^t. from Jacques Guyon of a tract of land granted to Guyon by Edmond Andross Esq^e lying "on the south side" "neare the great Kill" as also the Salt and ffresh meadow lyeing on the west-side of the pointe neare his plantacon, Bettween A Certaine Creeke and Bordwin's pointe "Contayneing in all one Hundred Seaventy Eight acres, as by the said Grant or Confirmacon beareing date the 25th day of march in the Twenty Seaventh Yeare of his maj^{ties} Reign Annoq^e Dm: 1675 att Large doth and may appeare.

Signed and Sealed by Guyon 1692.

p. 174. Ellis Duxbury's name (also p. 167) appears, appended to the acknowledgment of a deed from pierre Billau to Paulus Richards.

p. 178, 1692. John Shotwell Esq is mentioned as "one of their maj^{ties} Justices within the County of Richmond.

p. 182 1692 Ellis Duxbury Esq. is mentioned as "one of their maj^{ties} Justices of the peace within the County of Richmond"

p. 187.

The following Indenture was Recorded for Charles Marshall the 24th day of octobr. Annoq^o DM 1692.

This Indenture made the Twenty ninth day of Septemb^r in the ffourth Yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady William & Mary by y^e Grace of God King & Queen over England &c: and in y^e Yeare of o^r Lord 1692 Between Ellis Duxbury and Abraham Laekman Esq^{re}. Two of theire maj^{ties} Justices of the Peace within the County of Richmond of the one part, and Charles Marshall of the said County of Richmond Husbandman of the other part: Witnesseth that the aforesaid Justices have (by Virtue of an act of Parliamt. made in the ffourth Third Yeare of Queen Elizabeth)

Bound, and by these presents doe bind & putt Elizabeth the base Childe of Nichola Morriss Lately Deceased, as an apprentice with the said Charles marshall, to serve the said Charles in the manner of an Apprentice from the day of the date hereof untill the Said Elizabeth shall come to the age of Eighteen Yeares (or time of her marriage)

And the said Charles doth hereby covenant and promise to ffind and maintayne the said Elizabeth with sufficient meat drink washing Lodging and apparell in Sicknes and in health Dureing the said Terme and att the End and Expiracon of the said Terme the said Charles shall ffurnish the said Elizabeth with two suites of apparell one for Sundays and the other for work days—In Witness whereof. the said parties have hereunto sett theire hands and seales the day and yeare above written.

Sealed & delivered in
presence of
John Stilwell
Tho: Carhartt

Ellis Duxbury
Abraham Laekman
Signum
Charles Marshall

Cornelis Corsen was appointed by Leisler Justice and Captain in Richmond Dec. 19, 1689 Doc. Hist. N. Y. II. 349.

p. 188. Cornelis Corsson, yeoman, Administrator of Thomas Walton, late of Richmond County deceased, sells to Francis Martino, a parcel of land on the South side. 1692.

p. 190. Thomas Wallton, son of Thomas Wallton, Decd. ratifies and confirms the bargain. Sept. 25, 1692.

p. 206. John Crosheroon a witness

p. 219. A parcell of land spoken of "within the bounds of the old Towne bounded" "on the west by the Land of Cornell done gone,"

(interlined: Oct. 5. Page 254. Lib.B. An interesting Document relating to Roads which I cannot yet entirely decipher)

CEA

(page 386. a document of same kind for North division)
in a deed from Nathaniel Britton and Mary his wife.

Page 275. This following deed of Gifte was recorded for the french Congregashone Residing withIn the Countey of Richmond on Statone Island the 22 day of may Annoque dom: 1698

To all Christiane peopell To whome Theas present wrightings shall Come John bevealle Seanior of the Countey of Richmond and provence of new yorke weaver and hester his wife sendeth Greeting In our Lord God Eaver Lasting now know yee that where as Townas Ibosone of the Countey of Richmond yeoman did by his certain wrighting or deed pole under his hand & sealle bearing date The seaventh day of Feberarey and in the third yeare of the Reign of our souvring Lord william the third by the Grace of God of England scotland france & Irland King anno que dom 169²_I Grant bargone sell and convay unto John belvealle of the Countey of Richmond & provence of new yorke weaver his heirs Exekitors Admsi^{ts}. And asignes A serten trakt or parcell of Land sittiate Lying and being on the west side of statones Island neare the fresh killes beginning by the medow and strechig in to the wood by the Lynce of fransis oseltone dyrekt south three hundred Rood from thence west six degrees & northerly thirty six

Rood thence dyrekt north by the Lyne of Abraham Lacmone three hundred Rood thence East thirty six Rood Containing In all sixty arcers as by the Recited deed pole Relashone theare- unto being had doth and may more fully and att Large Appeare Now Know yee that the said John belvealle of Statone Island And provence of New Yorke and hester his wife Testified by her being A partey to the Ensaling and deliverey of thease presents for the Reaell Loufe and Afeccone that they beare to the ministrey of Gods word and the savashone of yeare soules do firmly by theas presente firmly freeley & absolutely Give Grante Rattifie & Confirme unto the french Congreygashone or Church upon Statones Island within the Countey of Richmond wone Arcer of up land Itt being parte and parcell of the afore Recited Trackt or parcell of Land Containing sixty arcers sowld by the said Townes Ibbosone un to the said John belvealle which arcer of Land being Laid out on the south & by East side of the brige halfe an acer of the fore Recited Arcer Lying on the south side the highway and the other halfe of the fore Recited arcer of Land now Given by the said John belvealle and hester his wife Lying & being on the north side the highway opesett against the other halfe arcer To have & to hold the fore Recited trackt and parcell of upland containing won arcer to the french Congreygashone now Residing with in the Countey of Richmond To Ereckt and build A Church upon the same all for the ministrey of the Gospell and the maintainence of Gods holey word and ordinantsies and for noe other yowse nor purpose unto The frensh Congreygashone their heirs Exickitors Admin^{rs}. for Eaver and the said John belvealle and hester his wife doth covinante promise and Grante to & with the overseers of the frensh Congreygashone that they the said John belvealle and hester his wife their heirs Exekitors Admin^{rs}. and asignes shall and will for Eaver warend and defend the fore said frensh Congreygashone Their heirs and sucksesors for Eaver in the quiett and peacebell poseshone of the afore Recited wone arcer of Land aforesaid against the said John belvealle and hester his wife or from any other persone or persones what soe eaver Lawfulley Clayming aney Estate Right titell

or intrest of in or to the same. In testimoney of the same wee the said John Belvealle and hester his wife have heare unto sett their hands and fixed their seales this twelfth day of Aprell and in the tenth yeare of the Reighen of our Souvring Lord willame The third by the Grace of God of England scotland france and Irland King defender of the faith Anno que dom:1698

The marke of
John belvealle
B

The marke of
hester belvealle
H

signed saled and delivered

In the presents of
Jacob Corbett
D. Lucas
Jeyn la Tourritte
Joseph bastidoe
Samuel Grasset.

(interlined: This is what Lord Bolingbroke calls "a fair copy of a foul manuscript" Study of History. Letter 1.)

(interlined: He was appointed clerk by Leisler Dec. 18, 1689
Vid. List of Commissions issued by Lt Govr Leisler No. 146
Dc. Hist NY II 351)

Jacob Corbett was the Clerk of the County. To him the honour of the original orthography which I have endeavoured to preserve is due.

The names mentioned in this instrument when properly spelled are Belville

Teunis Egbertse

2

I

Francis Ossulton or Usselton

(interlined: A Hundred in Middlesex called Osuluestone in Domesday Book, now Ossulston Turner's Hist. Eng. II 573.)

Abraham Lakeman
Jean La Tourrette
Joseph Bastido

(interlined: vid. also D. 1. p. 33.)

page 298. First line

(interlined: Granted to him, March 25, 1676. D. 1. 16. 17.)

"The land of Capten Christofer billope" is spoken of as a boundary in a deed bearing date 1695.

page 311. It appears from a document on this page that John Croscheroon had three sons, Nicholas, Anthony, and John. In 1697 the date of the instrument, the father and Anthony were dead. Denyse says the tradition in the Crocheron family (his mother's) is that three Huguenots, brothers of that name, came over.

Page 340. A deed of gift was Recorded for ye dutch Congregation:

"Know yee that James hanson dye and James fetcheth; both of the County of Richmond yeomen have freely and voluntarily given and granted and doe frely give and grant unto y^e dutch Congregation, a parcell of Land, lying at the head of y^e fresch Kill" 87 foot on y^e East side along y^e King's road &c. &c. containing in all 271 foot. Which s^d Land wee the s^d James hanson dye and James fetcheth have freely given unto y^e dutch Congregation for the space and term of fifty years for their use and benefitt for ye s^d term mentioned and y^t hee w^{ch} lives on y^e s^d Land shall have y^e priviledge of firewood for his nessecity and also y^t y^e said Land shall be Inhabited by no other as by y^e person that Serves y^e said Congregation during ye said terme."

Signed, sealed and delivered 169

Signum

James X hanse dye .
&c &c

And ye said James fetcheth Children shall have free shoelling if y^e said person shall teach both English and dutch.

P. 373. A deed of sale from John Bellevile Sign^r to David de bon Repos of y^e Citty of New York Minister.

SEE OPPOSITE

DATE (Denyse says he was minister of the French congregation on S. I.)

P. 389. Lines 2, 3, 4. A tract of land mentioned, "att the head of the fresh Kills, beginning att the South East Corner of the house that belongs to the dutch Congregation."

p. 913. Notice of survey by Peter Cortilyou, Surveyor, of two islands on the East side of the Longneck Crick, for William Tillyer.

Saturday, Oct. 5, 1850, p. 422

Bon Repos signs his name to a letter dated New Rochelle, 20 Octob. 1690, thus

D. Bonrepos, pastor
of this French Colony.

Doc. Hist. N. Y. II. pp. 304, 305.

P. 425. This following insteriment was recorded for the Dutch Congerigation the 4th day of august 1702.

Know all men by these presents that I, Daniell Shotwell of Richinond County in the province of New York out of the pure love and affection which I beare to my Neighbours of the same County and Province aforesaid Have freely and voluntary given to the whole Congregation of the Dutch a peice of Land Contain- ing Forty foot long and thurty foot wide Fronting to a black oak Tree to build a Church and I doe by these presents for my Self my heirs Executors and administrators and assigns that they shall peaceably quietly possesse and enioy the said Land for ever with out any molestation from me my heirs Execu administ or

assigns or any person or persons whatsoever Clayming from by or under me. In Wittness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seall this Three and Twentieth day of January Anno Dom 1700

But is it alsoe provided that noe person or persons shall live in the said Church which if the said Congregation of the Dutch shall presume to put any Parson therein then this my gift to be void.

Daniell Shotwell

John Shotwell
Fra Williamson
Ephraim Taylor

P. 437. Joseph Billopp Justice of the Peace. 1702-3

P. 439. Col. Augustine Graham and Ellis Duxbury arbitrators in a controversy between Thomas Stilwell Esq. and Mary widow and relict of Thomas Stillwell. Jaques Pollon is father of said Mary. date 1703

P. 492. Indenture made Ap. 11 1704 between Capt. Christopher Billopp of Staten Island Esq and John, Peter, and James Le Counte the sons and heirs of Peter Le Counte late of said island Deceased

"Whereas his Late majesty James the Seacond over England &c King Defender of the faith in and by a Certaine Charter or pattent baring date on or about the Sixth day of June one Thousand six hundred Eighty and seaven in the third year of his said "Majestys Reigne given under the broad Seal of the province of New-York and Attested by Collonell Thomas Dundon then Cap^t Generall and Governor in Cheife of the said province and Inrolled in the Secretaryes office did amongst other Lands and meadows therein mentioned Likewise give grant unto the said Christopher Billopp and to his heirs and assigns forever Thirty acres of Salt meadows &c.&c

farther on (page 493) is mentioned "A penintual Called Eldell Isle"

P. 576. An Indenture made April 25th 1704 between the Right Hon^{ble} Thomas Earle of Lymrick and Joseph Billopp the land in question "beginning at a Black Oake by the burying place Agst Abrah: Lackmans House"

p. 473. Instr. of Katharine Curtis giving her children iron pot, looking glass, lining whele (?) &c. [spinning wheel?]

p. 584. This Following Deed of Gift was Recorded for the freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of Richmond, August y^e 8th 1711

To all Christian People To whom these presents shall Come William Tillyer and Mary his wife of the County of Richmond and Province of New York Esqr Sends Greeting Know yee that wee the S^d William Tillyer and Mary his Wife for and In regard of the reall Love, a True Zeall and Sincere affectione that wee doe bear to the Church of England, which is by Law Established and for the Encouragemt of Building of one English Church In Sttattes Island In the County and province aforsd In America (as afore by Law Establish^d) wee doe freely Clearly and absolutely give grant Ratefie and Confirm unto Caleb Hethcot Esq^r one of Her Majesties most Honor^{ble} Council for the province aforsaid, and Joseph Billopp, Nath^l Britton and Lambart Garrison Esq^{rs} and Alex^r Stuart Gent: all of the above County & province A Certaine parcell of Land In the County of Richmond aforsaid, Lying one Kalres Neck at the Head of the ffresh Kill, beginning at a Small Stake or heap of stones, and Runs Towards the Creek South one Chaine Seventy ffive Links, Then East Three Chaine Twenty Links To the High way, Thence by the High way, North Eighteen Degrees East on Chaine Thirty Links Thence North Thirty Seven Degrees west Sixty Two Links, Thence west to the Place where begun, Containing Two Rodds and fifteen perches, **To have and to hold** These parcell of Land for Ever To The Said Caleb Heth Coat Joseph Billopp Nath^l Britten Lamb^t Garrison and Alex^r Stuart, To them there heirs and assigns for Ever In Behalfe of all the freeholders and In-

habitants of the above Said County as also to them and Every of them there heirs and assigns for Ever, all the above parcell of Land to be remaine and Continue from the date hereof and for Ever for Building of one English Church **and** Church yard or Burying place upon the Said Land, for the publick benefitt as well of the Inhabitants of the said Island, as also those above named Gentlemen—**and** to no other use the Said **Lands** granted to be apply^d but for the sole and proper benefitt of the Said Church of **England** as by Law Establish^d **and** the s^d William Tillyer and Mary his Wife, doe bind themselves there Heirs Exerrs and Admistes, That they shall mantaine and defend the Said parcell of Land, In the Quiett and peaceable possessione, To them the sd. Caleb Heth-Coat Joseph Billopp Nath^l Britton Lamb^t Garrison and Alex^r Stuart, **and** To the Said freeholders and Inhabitants of the Said County, To them and Every of them there heirs and assigns for Ever As In fee Simple agst all manner of persons shall Warr^t and for Ever by these presents defend **In Testimony whereof** The sd William Tillyer and Mary his wife have hereunto sett there hands and fixt there Seals—Dated this Sixth day of August In the Tenth year of Her Majesties Reigne Anno qe: Domini 1711

Sigillant et deliberant in presentia of

Æneas Mc Kenzie

William Tillyer ()

her

Henry Ferry

Mary m Tillyer ()

his

Mark

John M Morgon

Mark

his

Hanss X Lowrence

Mark

Sat. Oct. 12, 1850

(Indenture: Margin should be here all through to word Richmond)

This folowing Instrument was Recorded for the Inhabitants of the west divishone by the order of the worshipecfull bench siting in Coarte of seshones the week In september 1694 for the Regelating & laying out all the highwayes with in said quarter & Entred upon

Record the: 9th day of Sep^{tr} 1694.

Richmond Countey this first day of September anno que dom: 1694:

By virtue of A warend dyreckted to the Constabell of the west dyvishone with In the fore said Countey to sommonse the free holders of said quarter to Asemble & meete to Gather to Ereckte Apoainte & Lay out such hygh waies with in said quarter As the Inhabitants shall thinke fitt and most Conveainent for the youse & behoofe of his magistie & his subgeckts & for the Inhabitants That Lives back in the woods to transport themselfes & Goods to the water sid. The freeholders having mett to Gather on the day & yeare Above written And ordered and apoainted & Laid out the highwayes as heareafter are spresified

: 1: ordred one highway of six Rod to be betwene Anthoney deshon and Jofa fonoay* Cut by Consent Alltred and Laid out betwene Anthoney deshon and Jerome deshon begining att the Could spring

: 2: To one highway betwene Clays Lazeleare & John Cornealison of six Rood.

: 3: To one highway betwene Williams Elstones Land deceased & abraham Coole of six Rod.

: 4: To one highway betwene m^r Leflore & peter Jonse a wide of six Rod

: 5: To one highway betwene Adame hud & m^r Emet next to adem hud of six Rod

: 6: To one highway betwene fransis barber & the Copper Planer of six Rod

* Editorial Note—This name may have been intended for John Journeay but, after comparison with Liber B, it is impossible to read the letters forming it otherwise than as copied by Anthon.

: 7: To one high way betwene John Ray & markes disosway of six Rod

: 8: To one highway betwene Mr John Lecount & Capten bilope of six Rod

: 9: To one highway from the west side begining att Mr Lecounts frount & Runes Cleare over throu the wods by the Line of Capten bilope to the widow bealies house.

: 10: To one highway betwene Cornell dougonés Land & an-thoney Tyse throw the wods To the west side betwene the Guset and Richard wods Land but Left out of the Guset & soe downe betwene Abraham Cooles & the Land that was william Elstones

: 11: To one high way betwene Mr Cothenentone & the widow haule of six Rood

: 12: To one high way betwene domeney tarsmaker & John bodine of six Rood.

: 13: To one high way by the water side from John bodines to Capten bilopes Land of eight Rod.

: 14: To one high way by the water side begining att Mr John Lecounts & soe to the pipe makers and from thence throw the woods to the water side by peter Jonseames his house and from thence by the water side to the Land of John hendriksone.

: 15: To one high way from peter Jonseameses alongst the water side in the frount of mr Stimveles Land & adaham huds & Elishea parbers and soe alongst the water side to the Coper planers

: 16: To one high way from the koirb of John hendrikesone Alongst the water side To Clais Laseleare

This is a trew Record Recorded by the order of the Coarte of seshones

Entred & Recorded by mee Jacob Corbett: Cla: Lib. B. p. 254.

This following Instrument was for the Inhabitants of the North Division by the order of the Worshipfull bench Sitting in Court of Sessions the 4th day of March 1700 for the regu-

lating and Laying out of highways within s^d quarter and Entered upon Record the 17th day of March anno dom. 1700

f. s.*

By Vertue of a Warrant directed to Lam d Johnson & Will^m
f. s.*

garogue Surveyors of the s^d divisions in s^d County to summons the freeholders of s^d quarter to assemble and meet together to Erect apoint & lay out for high ways within s^d quarter as the Inhabitants shall think fitt & most Convenient for the use and behoofe of his Majes & his Subjects the freeholders accordingly having met together ordered & appointed & Laid out the high ways as is hereaf^r expressed.

1: To one highway along the front of Karels neck Six Rods
f. s.*

in breadth & so along royl Land where oswald ford liveth

2: To one high way between the Land of Christian Corsson &
f. s.*

Segir gerritse running to Coecles Town Six rodd in breadth.

This is a true Record Recorded by order of Court of Sessions:

Entered & Recorded by mee

Tho. Coone Clc

Lib. B. p. 386.

Recorded at the Request of Mr. James Forrest the following Instrument of Writeing the 9th Day of August 1769.

We whose Names are under written So Certify that the Bearer hereof James Forrest has Lived in the West end of Staten Island two years and six months, During which time we know nothing of him but what is Just and honest, Teaching and Instructing of Pupils in such parts of Literature as their Capacity Could Contain: with great Fidelity and Justice Giving due and Regular Attendance in said school to our mutual & Intire Satisfaction and

* Editorial Note--Nothing corresponding to "f. s." appears in this page of Liber B, nor are there any blank spaces in the continuous entry.

Likewise Instructed them in their Parts and Honours to our great Felicity, and now to part at his own Request: As Witness our hands 6th of August Seventeen hundred and Sixty nine 1769.

Isaac Doty	William Bennet	Abraham Winant
Peter Androvet	David Laforge	John Garrison
Zackens Vandyck	George Garrison	Cornelius Dusosway
John Dubois	Daniel Winant	John Gould
Isaac Prall	Jacob Reckhow	John Story
Isaac Doty	Daniel Stilwell	Thomas Butler
Moses Doty	John Totton	Henry Butler
Joseph Spragg	Gilbert Totton	Christopher Billopp
Jacob Spragg	Isaac Mane	
	Daniel Winant Jun ^r	
	Deeds. Lib. E. p. 4.	

“**This Indenture** made the second day of May” 1795** “**Between** Gozen Ryersz, of the County of Richmond and State of New York, Yeoman, and Cornelia, his Wife, of the first part, and Cornelius Buskerk of the County of Bergain, and State of New Jersey, Farmer, of the second part ” witnesseth that G. R. & Cornelia his wife in consideration of £1150 current money of N. Y. “do grant, bargain, sell, release and conform, unto the said Cornelius Buskerk (in his actual possession now being, by Virtue of a Bargain and Sale to him thereof made for One whole Year, by Indenture bearing date the day next before the date of these Presents, and by force of the Statute for transferring Uses into possession)” “**All** that certain Farm, Plantation or parcel of Land, Dwelling-House and Premises, situate” “on the North Side of Staten Island ” “being part of a Farm or plantation formerly belonging to ” “Lambert Johnson Dorland, **Beginning** ” & “Containing One hundred and forty four Acres of Land, Eight Rods being left by the Water Side for a highway ”

Deeds. Lib. E. pp. 328-9.

** Editorial Note—This indenture was made in 1785, recorded in 1795.

(Deed for D. Ref. Ch. ground at. Richmond) (in pencil)

“Recorded at the request of William Jackson present Minister of the reformed Dutch Church in Richmond Town the following Deed bearing Date 1th May 1769 ”

“ Between Jacob Rezeau of the County of Richmond & province of New York Yeoman of the first part and William Jackson the present Minister of the Reformed Dutch Church of the County aforesaid according to the Constitution of the Synod of Dort Nicholas Depuy Johannes Van Waganen, Cornelius Van Waganen & Anthony Fountain the present Elders of the said Dutch Church Frederick Simonson Hermanus Garison Hendrick Garrison & Mathias Swain the Present Deacons of the said Dutch Church Jacob Rezeau & Samuel Broome the Present Elders of the English Presbyterian Church of the County aforesaid according to the Westminster Confession of faith Catechisms and directory, agreeable to the present Established Church of Scotland Stephen Mersereau & Peter Waglun the Present Deacons of the afcresaid english Presbyterian Church of the second part **Whereas** the aforesaid reformed Dutch Protestents & English Presbyterians in the said County of Richmond, in order that the Worship of Almighty God may be statedly administered among them, Have by a Voluntary compact agreed to unite in removing the Presbyterian Church now Standing at Stony Brook to Richmond Town and in rebuilding the same And whereas they are at present destitute of a Commodious Lott of Land in Richmond Town, for Erecting the Presbyterian Church intended to be removed and rebuilt as aforesaid **Now** therefore this Indenture Witnesseth that the said Jacob Rezeau for and in Consideration of the Pious and Laudable designs of the said parties of the second part and also of the sum of ten shillings ” N. Y. curr. “ Hath Granted Bargained & sold aliened released & confirmed ” to the parties of the second part “ the following Lott of Land Scituate at Richmond Town ” “ Beginning at the North East Corner of the South side of the Main Road adjoining the Land of Thomas

Frost and runing along the main Road westerly Sixty five feet, thence Southerly upon a right angle fifty five feet, Thence Easterly upon a Parallel Line with the first course before Mentioned to the aforesaid Land of Thomas Frost & thence to the Place of beginning " " under the Conditions herein after Particularly mentioned to wit so as the parties of the second Part herein above particularly named or any two or more of them in Conjunction as aforesaid or their or either of their Heirs Executors administrators or assigns or any Two or more of them (under the express condition above in part recited) shall and do within the Space of Two Years from the date of these presents Erect an Edifice or Church thereon or on part thereof for the Worship of Almighty God and shall not appropriate apply or concert the same at any time forever thereafter to private Secular uses."

Deeds. Lib. E. 64-5.

" Dated the Fifteenth Day of April Anno Domini One thousand Seven hundred and fifty Seven " **Memorandum** that Thomas Dongan " " Did Mortgage unto John Herriman of the Borough of Elizabeth in the Province of New Jersey and Sarah his Wife Late Sarah Dongan Widow of Walter Dongan Esq^r Father of the s^d Thomas Dongan, and Edward Vaughan Dongan son of the said Walter Dongan and Sarah his late Wife, All that and those Several Tracts " &c " within the Mannor of Castle Town " Contiguous and adjoining together and then in the Tenure & Occupation of several Persons as Tenants to the said Walter to wit the Clove farm or so called now or Late in the Tenure of Peter Martling and to Contain two hundred and sixty acres or thereabouts That Farm or Tract of Land at or near the Little Clove Laterly hired by Peter Martling Jun^r of s^d Walter Containing by Estimation Forty Acres or thereabouts That Part of Barent Martlings Farm that lies upon the Hill to the Westward of the Country Road & is by Estimation about Twenty five Acres "

“Containing in all seven Hundred Acres of Land or thereabouts ”
 Provided that if Thomas D. shall pay to Jno. & Sarah Herriman
 £40 current money yearly till E. V. Dongan shall attain the age
 of 21, which will be Jan. 3d 1770, but if he dies before reaching
 that age, shall pay it for as long as he lives, and pay E. V. D.
 £1000 current money on the day that he is 21, E. V. D. at the
 same time relinquishing all claim against Thomas Dongan, or the
 estate of Walter Dongan, “by virtue of the before mentioned
 Writing or agreement so made & executed by him the said
 Thomas Dongan ” “then these Presents and every article and
 thing therein contained ” “shall Cease Determine & become
 utterly Void & of none effect.”

Book of Mortgages. A. pp. 39-40.

“Recorded at the Request of Samuel Ward the follow Deed
 this tenth Day of August ” 1788.

“This Indenture Made the first Day of May ” 1781, between
 Christopher Billop Esq. & Jane his wife and Samuel Ward of
 Richmond Co., Yeoman, “**Witnesseth** that the said Christopher
 Billop for and in Consideration of the sum of three thousand
 seven hundred and thirty pounds Current money of the City of
 New York ” doth give grant &c. “All that certain Messuage
 Farm and plantation situate and being in the s^d County of Rich-
 mond opposite Amboy known by the name of the Manor of
 Bently ” “Containing three hundred and Seventy three Acres of
 Land and salt meadow be the same in Quantity more or Less,
 being Bounded Easterly by Land of said Albert Rickman North-
 erly by the river or sound at Low water mark and westerly and
 southerly by the Bay at Low Water mark, Together with all and
 singular the houses, Barns Ferryhouse and Dock with all the
 privelidge Benefit and advantages belonging to s^d Ferry and Dock
 and all outhouses stables Guardens fences water springs and runs
 of water fowling fishing and Claming and Oystering feedings pas-
 tures meadows marches beaches Woods Timber Orchards Trees

easments profits advantages hereditaments and appurtenances " &c. "(Except all mines or minerals that may be on the above premises) and also Sixty feet square for a burial place where the said Christopher Billopp's Father, Mother and family is Buried, his father's head stone is be the center of the square, which said Ground is to be reserved to the said Christopher Billopps his heirs and Assigns for that purpose and shall not be broke up for any other use or Design whatever "

" Richmond)
County ss)

Be it remembered that on the ninth Day August one thousand seven hundred and eighty eight personally appeared before me Gozen Ryerss Esq^r Judge of the Court of Common please for s^d County Paul Micheau Esq^r who Declared on the Holy Evangelust of Almighty God that he saw Christopher Billopp & Jane his Wife Execute the within Deed as their Voluntary act and having Carefully examined the same & finding no erasures or interlinations therein do allow the same to be Recorded.

Gozen Ryerss.

Deeds Liber E

pp. 132-3-4-5.

An Indenture recorded Aug. 6th. 1788 made May 29th 1780 by which Chris^r Billopp grants to Benjamin Drake for £600 Currency a tract of land containing 60 acres in the Manor of Bently.

Deeds. Lib. E. pp. 127-8.

An Indenture recorded Aug. 6th 1788 made May 10th 1780 by which Chris^r Billopp conveys to Joseph Totten for £235 currency a tract of 20 acres and another of 3½ in the Manor of Bently.

Deeds Liber E. pp. 129-130.

" Record at the request of Isaac Stoutenburgh and Philip Van Cortland Commissioners of Forfeitures for the southern District

the following Instruments of writing this twenty fifth Day of May One thousand seven hundred and Eighty Nine.

April 30th 1785

Sold to Cornelius C Roosevelt of the City of New York Merchant for the sum of three thousand pounds Lawfull Money of said state. All that certain Messuage or Tenement Mill Barn out-houses Farm and appurtenances Situate Lying and being in the County of Richmond and State of New York and is now in the possession of Paul Micheau **Containing** Two hundred Acres more or less Forfeited to the People of this state by the attainder of Benjamin Seaman late of the said County Esq^r.

July 16th 1784

“ Sold to Thomas McFarren of the City of New York Merchant for the sum of Eleven hundred and twenty pounds sixteen shilling Lawful Money of the said state.”

A tract of Land in the Manor of Castle Town consisting of 8 Lots, all bounded southerly by “ a road leading from the Rose and Crown to Dongans Mill ”

“ Containing Eighty acres Forfeited and vested in the People of this State by the attainder of Benjamin Seaman Esquire ”

July 16th 1784

Sold to Thomas McFarren of the City of New York Merhaant for the sum of four thousand Six hundred and ninety five pounds Lawfull Money of the said State—**All** that certain Tract or parcel of Land situate Lying and being in the County of Richmond and Manor of Bently, **Bounded** Southerly by the Bay or water called Princes Bay, westerly by the river that runs between the said Land and Amboy Northerly partly by the Land of Jacob Reckhow and partly by the road and Easterly partly by the road and partly by the Bay Containing Eight hundred and fifty acres

and half an acre and which said Tract is Divided into the several following Farms and Lots of Land—three hundred and seventy three acres thereof in the possession of Samuel Ward—Two hundred Acres in the possession of Albert Ryckman, Fifty acres in the possession of John Manner—Fifty acres in the possession of Edmund Wood—Fifty acres in the possession of Andrew Prior—Twenty five Acres in the possession of James Churchward, sixty seven acres and an half acre in the possession of Benjamin Drake—Twenty three acres and an half acre in the possession of Joseph Totten—Eleven acres and an half acre in the possession of Jacob Reckhow—Together with all the Buildings and Improvements thereon Erected and made Forfeited to and Vested in the People of this state by the Attainder of Christopher Billopp Late of the County of Richmond Esquire.

Deeds, Lib. E. pp. 146-7.

(interlined: As to this property see C. I. p. 30.)

Indenture made May 1st 1785 between Gozen Ryerse & Abraham Van Duser, late of the City of New York. Gozen Ryerse in consideration of £1500 N. Y. conveys to Abraham Van Duser "All that Messuage, piece, or parcel of Land, being in the County of Richmond Beginning at a small Brook or run of Water, about four Rods to the Southwest from the house now or late occupied by Nathaniel Johnston, Innkeeper, from thence North, along the Brook (? Beach) or Shore to the Gleab or Church Land, from thence West, Stretching along the Fence erected, between the said Land, and said Church Land to the aforesaid Brook from thence Southeasterly running along said Brook, as it runs to the place of Beginning **Containing** Twenty Acres, be the same more or less, **together** with the Docks, Wharves, Houses," &c. &c.

Deeds, Lib. E. 367-8.

Indenture made March 23d 1771 between Jas. Smith in C^o of Middlesex East New Jersey Gentⁿ & Anthony Fountain, Roger

Barnes, Corneliss, Harmanus, Honniss, & Henry Van Wagner for 7 pound N. Y. curr. Jas. Smith grants " the one quarter part, Beginning at the South west part of the South Precinct, at a Place called Tosamoca Lot of all the Beach not granted before the Lot of the Patent that the s^d Smith claims his Right by with y^e Small Island called Oyster Island, so running along, and including y^e Beach to the Land now in possession of Captain Ward, Joining the North Precinct.

Deeds, Lib. E. 188.

Here Lyes y^e Body of
Elizabeth Dau^r of Walter
and Ruth Dongan
Dec^d July y^e 1st 1749
Aged 19 years & 7 m^o

Here Lyes y^e Body of
Mrs. Ruth Dongan wife
of Walter Dongan Esq^r
Dec^d July y^e 28 1733
Examine accurately.
Aged About 22 yeers

Here Lyes y^e Body of
Walter Dongan Esq^r
Aged 57 years Dec^d
July the 25th
1749

These three tomb-stones are situated side by side in the graveyard of St. Andrew's Church Richmond to the South of the Church. The inscription on each of them is surrounded by a plain border, one inch in width as represented and surmounted by a rude and grotesque figure of a cherub.

(Drawing)

This is a very imperfect representation but gives some idea of it. The material of all three is red sandstone. They resemble each other so nearly in workmanship and details with the exception of the variation in the spelling of the word "years" and the number of dots used in contracted words that I think they were probably all three put up at the same time which must have been after the death of Walter Dongan.

Still further to the South in a straight line abreast of these three stones are two smaller ones also of red sandstone inscribed

In Memory
of
Thomas Charles Bradish
Dongan, Son of John
Charlton & Patience
Dongan who departed
this Life Nov^r. the 21st.
1780 Aged 9 Months

(Words put into the mouth of Cato.)

Nec sepulcra legens vereor (quod ainut) ne memoriam perdam:
his enim ipsis legendis in memoriam redeo mortuorum.

M. T. Ciceronis Cato Major
sive de Senectute.

Note. Author's Edit. VII. 21. 1848 p. 148.

It was a prevailing superstition among the ancients, that to read the inscriptions on the monuments of the dead weakened or quite destroyed the memory. (Compare &c.)

BOOK B

NOTES

RELATING TO STATEN ISLAND

EDITORIAL NOTE.—Book B includes quotations from many books which are to be found in the libraries. Such quotations are not reprinted here. The following is a list of the books from which they are cited:

History of the Five Indian Nations, Cadwallader Colden, London, 1747.

A Brief Description of New York, Daniel Denton, London, 1670.

History of the New Netherlands, William Dunlap, New York, 1839.

American Journal of Sciences and Arts, Benj. Silliman, New Haven, 1818.

History of the State of New York, John V. N. Yates and Joseph W. Moulton, New York, 1824.

Richmond County Mirror, I, New Brighton, 1838.

New York Historical Society's Collections, new series, I, 1841, containing:

De Laet's Description of New Netherlands.

Juet's Journal of Hudson's Voyage.

Extracts from Voyages of De Vries.

Van der Donck's Description of New Netherlands.

New York Historical Society's Collections, first series, I, 1810, containing: Dr. Samuel Miller's Discourse.

Same, II, 1811: Egbert Benson's Memoir.

De Witt Clinton's Discourse.

Same, IV: Smith's Continuance of History of New York.

History of New Netherland, E. B. O'Callaghan, M.D., New York, 1848.

Journals and Letters, Samuel Curwen, New York, 1842.

Memoirs of Aaron Burr, Matthew L. Davis, New York, 1837.

History of the American Revolution, David Ramsay, London, 1791.

Writings of Washington, Jared Sparks, Boston, 1837.

Life of Washington, John Marshall, Philadelphia, 1804.

History of the County of Westchester, Robert Bolton, New York, 1848.

American Loyalists, Lorenzo Sabine, Boston, 1847.

Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk and Kings Counties, Henry Onderdonk, New York, 1849.

History of Long Island, B. F. Thompson, 2d ed., New York, 1843.

Burke's Encyclopedia of Heraldry.

History of the Origin, Progress and Termination of the American War, C. Stedman, London, 1794.

Agriculture of Richmond County, Dr. Samuel Akerly, in Transactions of the New York State Agricultural Society, II, 1842, 188-214.

Geological Survey of New York, 1836, 1837, 1838, 1839, 1840.

U. S. Gazette, July, 1842.

New Jersey Historical Society Collections, 1846.

Cooper's Water Witch.

U. S. Census, 1840.

Memoires de Grammont.

New Jersey Gazette, Sept. 25, 1782.

Massachusetts Historical Collections, IX.

Arnold, mentioned but not quoted (not identified).

Goss, mentioned but not quoted (not identified).

Otherwise Book B is reprinted complete.

Mr. Anthon

1839

1839. First occupied Aquehonga

1849. Hired out to Mr Ronk

1. Its ancient name

A-que-honga Man-nak-nong. v p. 72 (in pencil).

2. Its civil divisions

Castletown

Northfield

Southfield

Westfield

Castletown. Contains the Quarantine ground, Clove Hills & Watering Place.

Northfield. Contains Shooters Island, Elizabeth Town ferry.

Southfield. Contains Fort Richmond, The Narrows, Signal Hill, Richmond.

Westfield. Contains Westfield, Princes Bay, Indian Hill, Fresh Kills.

3. Its size & distance from N Y

The **Center** of the Island is 11 miles S W of New York

Length 14 miles

Width 8 miles (greatest)

Area 77 square miles or
49250 acres.

Dr Akerly makes it 15 by 10

4. Its Latitude

Southern Extremity 40° 29' N.

5. **Great Kills.** This is a small Bay in Southfield, noted for its clams, around the Great Kills is a tract of natural meadow.
6. **Old Town.** Is in Southfield near the Narrows about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile in. This was fortified in defence against the Indians by the early inhabitants.
7. **The Elm Tree.** Here it is said the first Huguenots landed.? Tradition connected with settlement of Vaudois (or Vandois?) at New Dorp. (Crossed out after adding the last two lines in pencil.)
7. **Events** 1 Dunlap 406
8. **Minerals. Amianthus** 1 Sill Journal 54.
9. **Minerals: Native Chrystalized Carbonate of Magnesia in acicular crystals**
14 (7-10) 18, 21, 21, 23, 41, 55, 57, 65 ib 143, 71, 74.
10. **Minerals: Chromate of Iron.** ib
11. **Geology** ib
12. **Geological character of the ridge** ib
13. **Agriculture. Soil** ib
14. **Minerals.** ib
15. **Sand Hills, Beds of Pebbles** ib
16. **Copper Ore** ib

80 feet & a horizontal one of about the same extent without success. The old lady becoming suspicious & distrustful he advised her to go up to the city to consult a wise woman he named to her. She did so & came back contented expressing her surprise to her neighbours that the wise woman not only knew her name but her business & told her that "when she reached the mine she would find plenty of Gold." These occurrences coming at last to the ears of the magistrates they signified to the yankee that unless he took his departure speedily they would introduce him to Richmond Prison. Thus admonished he took his departure and traces of his work are still found about 3 miles from Quarantine.

25. Copper Ch II. 51.

26. Traditions. Revolutionary.

Major Howard informed me* that in or under the Hill on my west front he found a considerable excavation that being unable to learn its history he was referred to an old black man 80 years of age for information. He took him to the spot & immediately the old man exclaimed there was the saw pit where the British sawed timber for the Barracks. He had often seen them engaged that way. The Hills were then covered with a thick growth of heavy white oak timber & where this was cut away Cedar & Pine succeeded. The British had here a cantonment for seven thousand men extending from Mr Leveridges along the foot of the Hill & up the Ravine in front of my house on the East.—The timber was cut down to build these barracks. The

* Editorial Note—The use of the word "me" in this and some following notes, the reference to "Charles" in note 71, and to "my children" in note 83, lead to the supposition that John Anthon wrote most of Book B.

troops were here for 7 years, & as the old black man remarked, in fine days & in summer the hills were covered with the red coats.

27. **Neversink, or Nevesink**, is 281 feet above tide water. The altitude was taken by Capt Parkridge and Dr Mitchill in 1818. It is supposed to be of alluvial formation. This is on the Jersey shore: It was before set down at 600 feet "

1 Yates & Moulton N Y p 209.

28. **Coney Island**. According to tradition Hudson first landed on Coney Island. Here they found the soil chiefly of white sand & on it vast numbers of plum trees loaded with fruit & many of them surrounded & covered with grape vines of different kinds "

added in pencil

Dr. Miller's Discourse. N.Y.H.S.I.31.

ib

29. **Indians**.

ib p 231

30. **Statistics**

"Staten Island was legally attached to Long Island until the year 1675, when Col. Richard Nichols the first of the British Governors under the grant of the Duke of York acting concurrently with the Court of Assise detached it. But it was not until the year 1683 that it was erected into a separate County under the name of Richmond. Its establishment was ratified in England in 1694 "

Richmond County Mirror

31. **Geo. A. Wards House**

This house erected at Brighton is built entirely of solid blocks of cement or composition. These blocks are cast in moulds & on being exposed to the sun, soon become as hard as the ordinary red sand stone. The Garden

Walls and everything in the line of Mason work about the premises are modelled from this cement.

ib

32. Richmond College Staten Island

This College was chartered in April 1838. The act chartering this College is void unless the Corporation own & possess property & funds to the amount of \$80,000 within two years after the passage of the act.

33. The Light House at Robins Reef.

This light house was lighted for the first time on Monday night 11 Nov 1839.

34. Geological formation of Staten Island

Geol. Report 1838

122

35. Peat.

Geol. Report

36. Fossil shells. Boulders.

ib 1838. p. 135.

37. Silicious Lime Stone. Boulder

ib. id

Geol. Sur. /38. 129.

38. Petrification.

1 Sill. Journ. 145

39. Clay

Geol. Report 1838. p. 137

40. Trap rock Greenstone

1838. 140

ib

41. Iron Ore

Geol. Report 38/140.

42. Clay of Rossville as manure

ib 38/141

43. Historical Events [Conference of 11 Sept. 1776]

Dunlap

44. Cold winter of 1779. 80

Dunlap.

45. Historical Events. [Invasion of Staten Island during
severe winter of 1779-80]

Dunlap.

46. Extinguishment of Indian Title

Dunlap Appx 118.

47. Gov. Dongan..

ib 135

48. Dongan

ib

49. Christopher Billop

ib 183

50. Narrows frozen

1761. 15. January The narrows frozen over

ib

51. Sandy Hook Light house

Sandy Hook light house, lighted for the first time June
18, 1764.

52. Cutting down Woods on Staten Island

ib 229

53. Gen^l. Kniphausen

ib

54. Cutting down Wood 1780.

ib

55. Brown Hematite

"State Survey"
(1837 p. 36. in pencil)

56. Brown & Yellow Ochre

ib

57. Dungans Mine.

ib

Ch. II. 51

58. Copper

Some native Copper or Copper ore (I have not ascertained which) found this year (1840) in digging a well on the premises of Mr. Edwin Lord.

59. Magnesian Marble

State Survey.
(1837. p. 60. in pencil)

60. Lignite

"On Staten Island near Rossville is a stratum of this mineral from 3 to 6 inches in width apparently below high water mark. Some times it has the colour & appearance of wood at others it is quite compact and has a dark brown or black colour & resembles jet. Crystals of Iron pyrites occur in the fissures of the Lignite & these are often of great beauty but after being exposed to the air they are usually converted into the sulphate of iron (alumine?) Probably also amber will be found here as it accompanies a similar formation at South Amboy in New Jersey a few miles from the above locality."

State Survey
(for 1837 p. 61 in pencil)

61. Historical Notices

61. Aug. 13, 1636.

Jany. 5, 1639.

Aug. 20, 1641.

Sep. 1, 1641.

Sep. 2, 1641.

"De Vries 3d voyage to New Netherlands to erect a Colony on Staten Island."

1. N Y Histor. Col. N S. p. 260

62. Indian Names

Clinton's Discourse before N.Y.H.Soc. Coll. V2 P. 41.

DeLaets description
of the New Netherlands,
1 N Y His. Col. NS 308

63. Copper

Chap. II, p. 51

Juets Journal
ib 323

64. Whales in North River

Van Der Doncks New Netherlands
I. N. Y. His Col N S p 142

64. Whales in North River.

1841. July. A whale seen sporting between Governors Island & the Narrows. One is said to have been stranded on the Rock opposite Silvation abt 4 years since, the Jaw bone stands there in possession of Mr Silva—(see Par. 94)

65. Catalogue of Minerals on the Island

Mr Saml Robinsons "Catalogue of American Minerals &cc" at p 151 is a Catalogue of all the minerals found up to that time (1825) on Staten Island.

66. Soil of Staten Island

Magnesian Minerals are frequent in and around New York. There is reason to doubt the assertion that magnesia renders the soil barren. Was this the fact New York Island Staten Island & Hoboken ought to feel the bad effects of it; which does not appear to be the case.

D. Mitchill note to Philips 160

67. Mineralized Timber

Dr Mitchill ib p 150

68. Chrome

Dr Mitchill ib p. 174

69. Coal

Dr Mitchill ib 243

70. Relics

Major Howard presented me with the following relics, memorials of the Revolution found on my hill either

during the digging of the foundation of the house, or turned up by the plough.

1. Three Musket Balls

2. An ornament of a sword scabbard, plated, on which is engraved a crown with the initials G. R. underneath and in written characters the words "Forty seventh"

3. Two plated Buttons, one with the crest of the Claverings, Axwell Co. Durham, the other with the crest of John Bagwell of Marlfield, County of Tipperary.

We have also found another button on the hill, also plated, with the crown & feathers of the Prince of Wales raised upon it.

71. **Chromate of Iron.** 1841. Some fine specimens found on the Howard Avenue near Nesmyths by Charles. These were in detached masses. No vein has yet been found.

72. **The Indian name of the Island**

Mr Schoolcraft interprets the name as follows. **Aquehonga** as far as, **Manacknong** the place of bad wood.
Sed Quere

73. **Nevesink.** Nahwasink. "Midwater mountain."

Schoolcraft

74. **James Pierce, on the Geology & Mineralogy of the Island**

Mr. Pierce in a letter dated 14 March 1842 addressed to the Sec^r of the Tompkinsville Lyceum remarks as follows "The Geology and mineralogy of your Island are interesting & in some respects uncommon. The magnesian Rock forming the nucleus of your mountain range, presents masses, in extent and magnitude unequalled in any region I have examined. Beds perhaps may be found so modified in structure and composition

as to present good soap stone. In this steatite rock I have noticed the most beautiful specimens of asbestos our country produces. The Rock is in places a **mag-nesite**, so rich in carbonate of magnesia that from 2 oz of disintegrated stone I have made 3 oz of sulphate of magnesia, the acid used is a heavy ingredient in the crystals of Epsom Salts.

The most valuable species of iron the "**brown hematite**" resembling Salisbury ore, is scattered over your elevations. It is generally connected with cellular feruginous quartz, of a character I have not elsewhere observed, and often presents quartz crystals in the cavities, it rests with the soil on the magnesian rock, but does not appear connected with it. It may be found sufficiently abundant and rich to be useful as an ore of iron. An argillaceous oxide of Iron called "**Pea ore**" and good for castings, was formerly explored in a Western district of the Island.

In your Valleys and resting on your mountains are observed large boulders of granite and other primitive rocks resembling those of the highlands of the Hudson, green and sandstone from the Palisades and region of New Jersey are commingled. They are strangers in this region conveyed by some general flood, probably the deluge.

In the elevated mountains facing the Ocean are noticed great banks of sea sand embedding feruginous sand rock. I have likewise observed at the same elevation large beds of almond shap'd quartz pebbles polished by friction like those on the sea shore. Tunnel'd basins (sometimes containing ponds of water & large turtles) resembling small volcanic craters are occasionally seen on the summit and surface destitute of vegetation from the blighting effects of the oxide of iron are also seen.

These and other facts connected with geology may give an interest to mountain rambles.

Remarks should be made in the south western part of the Island for Marl so advantageous in agriculture. Much of that region will be found to resemble the opposite districts of New Jersey, which contain valuable marl & clay, Since my first visits to the region south of Amboy Bay, the discovery and use of marl has fourfolded the crops whenever used. Marl ranging through our southern sea board, and the anthracite of Pennsylvania was until within 20 years unknown or disregarded, the discovery & use might have followed the first settlement had investigating mineralogists been resident in the vicinity.

Occasional excursions to your Island have been rendered interesting to me from an intercourse with its hospitable inhabitants, from its mineral character and from the splendid diversified view presented from its summits. The mountains eastern front exhibits a panorama unrivalled in this country."

Sinking of the Highlands

To the Editors of the Express:

You will recollect that during the American war there was an angry correspondence between General Washington and the commander of the British forces, occasioned by the demand of the former of the surrender or punishment of Capt. Lippincott, who at the head of a band of tories had surprised and kidnapped Capt. Huddy, of the militia of East Jersey, and, without any regular trial, carried him to Sandy Hook and there hung him. On that same day there was a subsidence on the bank of the Navesink, immediately opposite the place of execution, of a considerable track of land, with pre-

cupitous outlines still visible,—apparently in the same manner, and probably from the same cause as that described by the correspondent of the U. S. Gazette—possibly from an undermining by the action of springs surcharged by the late heavy rains. From the descriptions given, the location of the two occurrences must be contiguous or nearly so. W. H. L.

NOTE: These articles appeared in the month of July 1842

The Deputy Collector of the Port informed me that Mr. Curtis the Collector on reading the above and similar articles in the public papers was apprehensive that the Light House at Neversink might be in danger and he accordingly visited the spot and was informed by the Superintendent that there was no truth in the statement that a part of the bluff or head land may have been washed away by the storms beating against it, but that no great injury was done (?)

75. "The Estuaries" Cooper's Water Witch

The fine estuary which penetrates the American Coast between the 40° & 41° of latitude is formed by the confluence of the Hudson, the Hackensack, the Passaic, the Raritan and a multitude of smaller streams; all of which pour their tribute into the Ocean within the space named. The Islands of Nassau & Staten are happily placed to exclude the tempests of the open sea, while the deep and broad arms of the latter offer every desirable facility for foreign trade & internal intercourse."

Cooper's Water Witch.

The wide estuary of Raritan is shut in from the winds and billows of the open sea by a long low and narrow cape or point which by a medley of the Dutch and English language that is by no means rare in the names of places that lie within the former territories of the

United Provinces of Holland is known by the name of Sandy Hook. This tongue of land appears to have been made by the unremitting & opposing actions of the waves on one side and the currents of the different rivers that empty into the bay on the other. It is commonly connected with the low coast of New Jersey to the south, but there are periods of many years in succession during which there exists an inlet from the sea between what may be termed the inner end of the cape and the main land. During this period Sandy Hook of course became an Island

ib.

THE NEVERSINK SINKING.—We saw it stated in the papers that the high lands of Jersey, known as the Neversink, were really sinking. We scarcely thought it probable that such a levelling operation was in progress. But yesterday a friend, who has been spending some time in that part of Jersey, called and assured us that the report was correct.

A large quantity of the upland, (say two hundred acres,) had settled perpendicularly, so that there is a precipice of ten or fifteen feet round the sunken portion. Standing on the firm land, one looks **down** upon the tops of stunted cedars, that had settled with the earth, while the roots of trees, growing in the **quiet** ground, at the edge of the precipice, are denuded, and stretch out into the air as if about to form a set of lower branches.

A foot path extended from a house in the neighborhood across the whole upland; but now, following the track to the edge of the break, one looks down upon the sunken earth and sees the path far below, continued on, indeed, but not easily reached.

It is said that the sand between the sinking earth and the sea, is rising, so that what is lost in the upland is

likely to be gained on shore. But people will not have much confidence in property which is liable to such fluctuations.

It is doubtful, indeed, if those sinkings continue, whether the highlands of neversink will be considered real estate.—U. S. GAZETTE.

76. The season of 1843.

The early part of the winter was quite mild, it however became very severe about February and so continued until near May. We had no spring. On the 3 June ice formed in the Clove road as thick as a dollar, all vegetation was of course retarded. Early in June extreme heat commenced accompanied with drought extend'g into July. The 17 year locust appeared early in June, doing infinite mischief to the young fruit trees. Those pests with an instrument not unlike a spear with the head serrated, penetrated beneath the bark of the tender twigs & there deposited their eggs. The lower portion of the twig soon dried & the first wind would snap it off. The forest trees in the distance with numbers of limbs hanging with their faded leaves seem as if in full blossom. The locusts remain^d about 6 weeks. On the 2^d July the thermometer stood at 94° in the shade, and in the afternoon we experienced a terrific tornado, adding greatly to the mischief of drought and locust. The drought continued throughout July. August proved to be a wet month. Early in this month we were visited with a most over whelming deluge of rain. Early in Sep^r we had a very cold week making fire necessary. This was followed by extreme heat, which continued the greater part of the month. The cold week was attended in some quarters with Frost. The vegetation from the rains of August became exceedingly rich.

77. Col. Ward informed me that Gen Kniphausen was encamped directly behind the Dutch Church where the Pavilion now is & that there was the site of Fort Kniphausen & that the outlines are still visible. That a Fort behind Dr. Westervelt's was at one time under the command of the British Lord Stirling & at another period under the command of the American Lord Sterling. It is said to be in a very perfect state of preservation. Dr Westervelt informed me that in ploughing (Sep 1843) he had turned up a chain shot. A Regiment of Hessian Artillery was encamped under the hill where Mr Fitch is about to build: it is said their heavy pieces were mounted in recesses dug into the hill, which still remain.

78. Staten Island Clay

Mr. Chilton analyzed for me some of the **blue** clay found near my new pond and forming also the Bed of the Pond. This was turned up in large quantities when that pond was formed. This is the result.

Silica	88.50
Alumina	9.23
Lime & Magnesia	.81
Oxide of iron &c	
trace of Manganese	.64
Water & Loss	.82
	100.

March 26 1845.

79. Earthquake 1845.

On the 21. Feb. 1845 it was announced in the public papers in New York that there had occurred an Earthquake at the Island. The **time** 21 Feb 1845 bet. 7 & 8 P. M. "Our informant" (says the paper) says he was reading a newspaper when he was startled by a peculiar

rumbling noise swelling into a sound resembling the clattering of a Regiment of Cavalry over rocky ground, the chair on which he sat, sensibly oscillating beneath him. This was at the base of the hill. But the same sound was heard and the same sensation felt by others at the summit of the hill. Our informant immediately ran out of his house, but of course could discover nothing that would account for the phenomenon. No material damage was done but many houses were shaken."

80. On the 25 day of Oct 1845, another Earthquake was sensibly felt at Staten Island, & announced in the newspapers of that day. I was in my home parlour & it sounded like a heavy rolling over head from E. to W.

81. Feb. 4, 1846 Another Earthquake of a similar character announced in the papers as having occurred at Staten Island.

The preceding summer was one of great heat & extreme dryness.

82. Major Howard informs me that the officers charged with the United States Coast survey, made by observation, the elevation of the base of my house 470. feet above the level of the water.

83. In the year 1844 my gardener caught in a rat trap a **Mink** which had committed ravages in the Poultry yard. This is the only one I have seen or heard of.* The **skunk** abounds. My children observed a small litter in 1845, crossing the road a short distance from the house, near the intersection of the Howard avenue with the Richmond Turnpike. The Coachman (an Irishman) stopped the carriage & endeavoured to secure one, but soon released him for obvious reasons.

In 1841, in the fall a very small Owl, about the size of a Quail strayed in the evening into the Hall, and

remained with us some time. I have never seen another of the kind.

*NOTE: I saw one which had some how got on board the Bogardus as she lay alongside of the Dock in front of the Revenue Office, S. I. in the Summer of 1850. It was killed by dogs.

84. Quarantine.

The land belonging to the Quarantine Establishment contains about 30 acres of land & is $5 \frac{35}{100}$ miles S W. of the most Southerly point of N. Y.

85. Hospitals &c

The largest Hospital building is 3 stories high 136 feet long 28 feet wide with wings at each end 37 by 28 feet.

The Hospital building near the water is 3 stories high 50 feet long 45. wide with wings at each end 66 feet by 26. These Hospital buildings can accommodate 400 patients.

The small pox hospital is 2 stories high piazzas front & rear 80 feet in length & 28 feet wide and can accommodate 50 patients.

The other houses are 1. The Health Officers house, 2 The Deputy Health officers house 3 Assistant Physicians house 5 Steward & farmer 5 The Wash house 6 6 Houses for Barge men 7. Boat house 8 The office 9 The Ice House & Coal house together. 11 The Wagon house 12 The Barn*

*NOTE: The land covered by the Quarantine hospitals belonged to St. Andrews Church & was taken in 1799 by valuation under statute establish'g Quarantine.

86. Distances.

Denton's Description of New York. pp. 13. 14.

87. Tin &c

“Staten Island is said to contain **Tin** and store of Iron Ore & the calamine stone”

11th Collections N Jersey
Historical society p. 15.

88. Billops's plantation

“There is a tradition, that Billopp received the plantation, extending originally over a large portion of Staten Island, as a dower from the Duke of York, for his gallantry in some naval affair”—

ib 217.

89. Indian Name.

O Callaghans New Netherlands p 48
Denton's Description of N. York, Note 1, p. 26 & p. 24.

90. Purchase from the Indians

O Callgh. p. 103

91. Staten Island erected into a Colony

ib. 239

92. Ardent spirits

ib. 228

93. Warlike movements in the olden time

ib 297.

94. Whales in North River (article 64)

ib 346

95. In the second Annual Report of the State Agricultural Society will be found an interesting article by Dr. Akerly on the Agriculture of Richmond County.

96. Boundaries as given by Dr. Akerly

97. Population

98. Value of Crops.

99. Willow

100. Mossbonkers

101. Fogs**102. Meteorology****102. Noxious Weeds of the Island****103. Timothy & Clover**

The preceding items from No 95
are taken from Mr Akerly's production.

104. Earthquake

On the 8 Sept. 1848 at about 20.1 before 11 P. M. a serious shock of an earthquake was felt on the Island. I was in bed at the time & in an imperfect sleep & was awakened by it. It shook the house & was accompanied by a noise as of many carriages passing over the paved streets of a city.

Its course seemed from S W to N E & continued some seconds.

105. Quarantine

In the winter of 1849 strong efforts were made with the State Legislature for the removal of the Hospitals at Staten Island, resulting in a provisional law for their removal to Sandy Hook should Commissioners appointed for that purpose approve of that locality.

106. Col. Billop

Geo. Osgood says that the old stone house opposite Perth Amboy was the residence of Col. Billop, that his estate consisted originally of 1500 acres of which a considerable portion is still attached to the dwelling. He says also that in this house the interview took place between Lord Howe and the American Commissioners after the battle of Long Island*. The construction of the old mansion is, according to the same informant, very remarkable. A vaulted cellar with an arch of great span extends beneath the house. Though it is called a

wine-cellar, he suspects that it was used for **smuggling**.
 * NOTE: Confirmed. Dunlap Hist. Arts of Design.
 Vol. 7, p. 247.

In the "New York Confiscation Act" (to be found on the last page of "Curwen's Journal and Letters") appears among the names of persons whose property is forfeited to the state, those of "Benjamin Seaman and Christopher Billop, now or late of the County of Richmond, Esqs.

"Memoires de Grammont" p. 35

P. 204 of the same work.

Dunlop p. 152. Vol. I.

(Life of W^m Livingston p. 60)

107. Dongan family.

Some years since in exploring the burying-ground of the Episcopal Church at Richmond, I found some tomb-stones erected to members of this family and of another named Charlton, with whom they seemed to have intermarried.—

On the "Life of Peter Van Schaack" (page 4) I find the following . . . :

"For about two years antecedent to his entering upon his collegiate course, he was placed under the care and instruction of the Rev. Richard Charlton, on Staten Island. This gentleman was a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and for many years had been an assistant minister in Trinity Church in the city of N. York, and on the death of Mr. Vesey, the rector, he was assigned to the missionary station on Staten Isl^d. He was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and is represented to have been an admirable scholar, &c. &c."

108. **Death of Lieut. Gov. De Lancey.**

p. 281 Smith's *Continua*ⁿ of Hist. of N. Y.
Collect^{ns} of N. Y. Hist. Soc. Vol. 4

In Bolton's Hist. of W. C. Co there is a different acct. of this event and probably a more reliable one as it consists mainly of a memorandum left by Mr. Watts.

109. **The "Kills"**

Newark Bay, from its relative situation to the great bay, they (the Dutch) called "Het achter Cul" literally the **Back** Bay; Cul, borrowed from the French **Cul de Sac**, and also in use with the Dutch to signify a bay.

Achter Cul, found in very early writings in English referring to it, corrupted to Arthur Cull's bay: the passage from it into the Great Bay they called "Het Kill van het Cul", the Kill of the Cull, finally came to be expressed by the **Kills**. (They used the word **Kill** in two senses; in one, as the same with the English word **Creek**, an arm of the sea or of a river, the other as importing a **Stream** p. 25)

Benson's Memoir
p. 28.

110. **Robbins Reef.**

ibid. same page.

111. **Points of the Island.**

On Sauthier's Chorographical Map of the Province of New York, London, 1779, a fac-simile of which is appended to the first Volume of the *Documentary Hist*^y of N. Y., the point opposite Amboy is marked "Billop's Point", that on which the Telegraph Station now is as "Vandeventer's Point" and the N. E. point of the island as "Ducksbury Pt." Ellis Duxbury Esq. appears in the same work p. 316, in a "List of the Justices

in the County of Richmond" (A.D.1693) as "Judge of the Comon Pleas"

112. Population.

The population and strength of the militia in various years are given in the same Vol. of same work.

See Index. verb Richm^d Co.

113. The Dongans.

Davis's Memoirs of A. Burr.

Vol. 2. p. 50.

A census of Rich^d C^o & each of its towns according to census of 1790, is in Winterbotham's View. Vol. 2. p. 326.

114. Death of Col. Burr.

ibid. Vol. 2. p. 447.

115. Landing of the British,

Ramsay's History of the United S. Vol. II. p. 115.

In the year 1771 there were in Richmond Co. 436 white males above 16 and under 60. (Doc. Hist. of N.Y. Vol. 1, p 697) so that about half the available population may be supposed to have enlisted at once with the British.

At this time Gen^l Washington writes of "the known disaffection of the people of Amboy and **the treachery of those of Staten Island**, who, after the fairest professions have shown themselves our most inveterate enemies.

Letter to Brig. Gen. Livingston

Jul. 6, 1776

Writings of Washⁿ Vol. III, p. 451.

Marshall's Life of Washington.

Vol. II, p. 415.

ibid. p. 418.

ibid p. 424.

116. Guion Family.

Bolton's "History of the County
of Westchester. Vol. I, p. 424. note

117. First Settlement on S. I.

The earliest mention I can find in O'Callaghan's
Hist^y of N. Neth^d of a settlement or attempt at a settle-
ment occurs Vol. I p. 100-101.

118. First Proprietor of the I^d

O'Callaghan. I. p. 126

Voyages of De Vries, Coll^{ns} N.Y.H.S. Vol. I, N. S.
p. 259

O'C. I. p. 159.

O'C. I. 167.

119. Attempt to form a settlement by David Pieterzen de Vries.
Coll. N. Y. Hist. Soc. N. S. I. 260.

p. 265.

(Hist. N. Neth^d I, 207)

(Hol. Doc. iii 365).

O'Callaghan. Vol. I, p. 223.

p. 224.

O'Call. I. p. 226. 227.

Coll. Hist. Soc. N. S. I. 263.

In O'Callaghan (I. 264) I find this account of the
massacre at Staten Island in which there is some con-
fusion as to dates. De Vries says (vid. No. 61) it oc-
curred Sep. 1. From comparing both accounts the mis-
take seems to me to be with O'C.

O'Call. I. p. 239. 240.

120. Second Proprietor or Patroon.

O'Call. I. 238. 239.
 290.
 284.
 263.
 308.
 Hol. Doc. iii. 192.
 O'C I. 315.
 420
 354.

121. Colonel Billopp.

Sabine's American Loyalists.
 ad verb. Billopp.

122. Condition during Revolution of Counties occupied by the British.

Onderdonk's Revolut^y Incidents
 of Suffolk and Kings Counties.
 p. 7. preface.

123. Arrival of the British at Staten Island

ibid. p. 121

124. Landing of British in Gravesend Bay.

ibid. p. 114.
 127.

Lord Howe's letter describing the Landing.

Onderdonk. pp. 132. 133.

British Official Account of the Battle of L. I.

vid. C. 42.
 ibid. p. 134.

125. Dr. Bailey of Staten Island.

ibid. p. 173.

126. Hyler's attack on a Galley

N. J. Gaz., Sep. 25. '82.
 Vid F. I, 49, 50.
 Riv. Sep. 11 '82.
 ibid. pp 194. 195.

127. Storer's capture of a vessel at St. Is^d.

N. J. Gaz. Nov. 13. '82.

ibid. p. 196.

128. Sum subscribed for the "Associated Refugees at S. I.

Sabine's American Loyalists

p. 281.

129. John Ford at S. I.

ibid. p. 290

130. Alexander Gardiner at S. I.

ibid. p. 315.

131. Hanging of Ball on Staten Island (?) by Hatfield.

Ibid. p. 352

132. Benjamin Seaman.

The account of this individual, Sabine's American Loyalists, p. 605, does not connect him with Staten Island. In the New York Confiscation Act, however he is set down with Christopher Billopp as being of Richmond County.

133. Indians of S. I.

Thompson's History of Long Island.

Vol. I, p. 88

134. Attack on S. I. by the Indians in 1655.

Ibid I. 89.

135. Staten Island becomes part of the West Riding of Yorkshire.

ibid. I. 137.

143

136. Another purchase of St. I^d.

ibid. p. 143

137. Re-capture by the Dutch.

ibid. I. 151.

152.

159.

138. Staten Island represented in First Colonial Legislature.
ibid 1. 161.
139. Col. Dongan.
ibid 1. 163.
140. Indian Chiefs of Stat. Is^d.
ibid 2: 103.
141. Indians of S. I.
ibid. 2. 150.
142. Attack of Indians on S. I. in 1655.
ibid. 2. 173.
143. Dutch Church on S. I.
ibid. 2. p. 204. 205.
144. English do. do.
ibid. 2. 205. 206. Note.
145. Rapelje family. vid. 117.
ibid. 2. 216, 217.
146. Extract from an Act to divide this province and dependencies into Shires and Counties. **New Yorke.** Nov. 1. 1683.
The county of Richmond to conteyne all Staten Island, Shutter's Island, and the islands of meadow on the west side thereof. ib. 319
147. Extract from list of Members of the New York Convention for deliberating on the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, assembled at Poughkeepsie, June 17, 1788. **From the County of Richmond** Abraham Bancker. Gozen Ryeres. ib. 335.
148. Extract from list of delegates composing the convention which framed the present constitution of the State of N. Y. Nov. 10. 1821.
Richmond. Daniel D. Tompkins.
ib. 338.

149. Wife of Walter Dongan.

Ruth, daughter of Richard (2d) Floyd of Setauket, Long Island and Margaret, daughter of Col. Matthias Nicoll, secretary of the colony of New York.

Born, Aug. 6. 1699. ib. 431.

tomb-stone at Richmond. A.

150. Dr. Ledyard,

ib. 524.

523.

151. Stuyvesant arrived May 11 1647.

O'C. II. 24.25.26.27.

29. 30.

32.

33.

34.

ib. 34.

152. Vid. 46. I think Dunlap is wrong with regard to this. I doubt whether Augustine Herman, (as he calls him) purchased Staten Island at all.

O. C. II. 130.

36

37.

186

153. History of Melyn and Kuyter continued from 151.

O'C. II. 58. 59.

154. Policy observed towards the Patroons.

O'C. II. 69. 70.

155. [The Return of Melyn]

O'C. p. 58. 59. Vol. II.

3. Mass. Hist. Coll. IX 277.

O.C. II. pp. 84, 85.

86

87 88.

156. **Vanderbilt.**

March 9, 1649. The Indians behind Staten Island exhibited, this spring, evidences of hostility, and killed one Simon Vanderbelt, at Pavonia.

O'C. II. 94.

157. **Melyn's arrival at the Hague.**

O C. II. 129.

158. **Melyn's Return—Van der Capellen.**

O'C. II. 130

159. **Arms of Dongan and Dungan.**

Burke's Encyclopaedia of Heraldry
ad verba.

160. **Sir W^m Howe's Landing.**

Stedman's History of the American War. Lond. 1794 20.

Vol. I. p. 191.

p. 193.

161. **Dongan & Castleton.**

In a list of the Baronets of Ireland with the dates of their creations in Betham's Baronetage, Quarto. Lond. 1801-5 Vol. 5, p. 52, I find this entry.

1623

* Walter Dongan, of Castletown, in the county of Kildare, Esq. (Earl of Limerick)—Oct. 23.

(*Those marked thus * extinct, or presumed to be so.)
"Castletown Park" is laid down on the map of Ireland in Pinkerton's Modern Atlas, Philadelphia 1818 in the North-East corner of the County of Kildare, West by South of Dublin, and about 10 miles distant from that city in a straight line.

162. **Five Nations.**

De Witt Clinton's Discourse
before N.Y.H. Soc^y Dec. 6, 1811

Colls-

Transactions. Vol. II. 1814.

p. 44.

163. Indian inhabitants of S. I.

ib. p. 41

165. Five Nations.

Colden's Hist^y of the Five Nat^s.

Lond. 1747. pp. 3. 4.

166. Church Plate.

ib. p. 17.

167. Five Nations.

ib. pp. 33. 34.

37.

38.

43.

52.

63.

80.

85.

Notes on back cover:

Biography of Monkton and Georgian Era

Account of Expedition against Martinique in Pict. Hist.

Eng.

Col. Dongan arrived in N. Y.

Aug. 27. 1683.

Smith. 1. 66.

Commission bears date,

Sep. 30. 1682

Cat. of State Doc.

Commission of Sr. Ed. Andross to succeed him:

date Ap. 7. 1688. ib.

Andross arrived Aug. 11. 1688.

ib.

Chas. 2^d died. Feb. 6. 1685.

Jas. 2^d quitted Eng^d Dec. 24. 1688.

The Passing of A Great Staten Island Indian Village Site*

ALANSON SKINNER

On the sixth of March, 1903, the writer had the privilege of discovering this, the greatest of Indian sites on the north shore of Staten Island. The site is, or rather was, located on the old Dehart farm, on the sand hills bordering Bowmans brook. Early in the spring of 1903, this land was acquired by the firm of Milliken Brothers, who at once proceeded to erect a series of buildings for an iron foundry. Blast furnaces, boiler shops, and railroad lines were made, and the ancient surface of the sandy fields was stripped away, exposing garbage pits, fire holes, sweat lodges, house sites and graves of a prehistoric Indian people, whom, from the types of the relics found, must have been part of the Hackensacks, a local division of the Unami Delaware, who also had villages on Newark Bay, Constable Hook, and probably at Pelton's Cove at West New Brighton, on our Island.

In the **Proceedings of the Natural Science Association of Staten Island** for March 14th 1903, the writer published the first brief notice of this site. At that time he found numerous shell pits, old garbage dumps of the Indians, and opened several.

* The two papers on the Indians of Staten Island published in this number of the PROCEEDINGS are the last that the Institute will receive from Alanson Skinner, who unfortunately met with a fatal accident in North Dakota, on August 17, 1925, while riding in an automobile with an Indian friend. Mr. Skinner was a resident of our Island for many years and at one time a trustee of the Institute, in which he took a deep interest, so his loss is one of the greatest that we have experienced. In the next number of the PROCEEDINGS a more extended account of Mr. Skinner and a bibliography of his papers on the Indians of Staten Island is to appear.

W. T. D.

In pit No. I were found portions of two arrowpoints, one of the locally rare "bevelled-to-the-right" variety, a pitted hammerstone, two pieces of deer antler, laboriously cut with a stone knife by sawing a groove about a tine, and then breaking it off, a fragment of partially charred deer bone showing notches cut by a flint knife, a bone awl, a piece of the stem of a handsomely decorated clay pipe, fragments of pottery, and several bushels of closely packed oyster shells. This shell pocket, which occurred dug into the pure yellow sand, was bowl shaped, round, and about 4 feet in diameter by three feet deep at the deepest point.

Pit No. II was 100 feet south of this deposit, and between the two were a number of small ancient fire places and small disturbances marked by charcoal in the yellow sand. All contained a few bones and potsherds. In pit II, however, fragments of four distinct pottery vessels, all of Algonkin type, were unearthed. Another collector secured a fragment of the pointed base of another earthen pan, close at hand. Pit III was then located a few yards south of pit No. II, and, among its oyster shells, burnt stones, and potsherds, was found a long well-made and polished awl, made from one of the leg bones of the wild turkey.

From time to time the writer continued to visit the site, collecting many specimens as further excavations revealed the pits and graves. On the 20th of April, 1904, according to the Proceedings of the Natural Science Association for May 14th of that year, the writer discovered a place where the principal railroad cut had been widened, and here oyster shells, blackened earth, sherds, and flint chips were abundant. Investigation showed the place to be a small ossuary consisting of the huddled remains of five persons (three adults and two infants) in one grave. The bones had been bundled together after the disappearance of the flesh. The skulls were all fragmentary and seemed to have been crushed or beaten in before burial.

Burials of three Indians were uncovered at points B, C and D, by workmen. One grave contained a triangular flint arrowpoint; in another a small potsherd was found under the skull of an Indian. These burials were headed north, and were flexed.

Workmen also told us of a trench containing human skeletons buried at length. These were said to have had near them British military buttons, and remains of heavy hobnailed shoes. They were probably Hessians wounded at the Battle of Monmouth in the Revolutionary war, and whom tradition states were brought to this locality to recuperate.

The writer later found at point E, a grave 7' broad by 5½' deep, and of peculiar structure. A streak of discolored earth ran through the natural yellow sand and outlined a large and somewhat irregular pit of bowl shape. This deposit was half a foot thick, and had pockets on the north and south sides, which were filled with black earth and charcoal, animal bones, burnt stones, and charcoal. Then came a deposit of hard, compact yellow earth, with which the original pit had been filled. In this was a second pit, 2½' to 3' deep, crammed tightly with oyster shells. Beneath this at a depth of eight inches and above the black layer, was a flexed human skeleton, headed north and facing east. No relics were with it, but, on the hands, which were folded before the face, lay a single oyster shell. Fire cracked stones lay on and near the skeleton, and a small deposit of black earth immediately surrounded the bones. One foot deeper than the skeleton, and three feet to the west of it lay some very large potsherds on which were several stones, evidently cast upon an entire vessel by the Indian to break it. These sherds were afterwards fitted together and pieced out most of an Algonkin type of vessel, ornamented on the lip with the impression of a cord wrapped stick in parallel rows.

This is only a fragmentary record of the work done on this site by the writer and others. An undescribed grave (F) con-

tained the flexed skeleton of an aged female, headed north, at a depth of four feet. There were no relics, but at her side was the skeleton of a favorite pet, a young lynx or wild cat (*lynx ruffus*), still with its milk teeth.

During the writer's absence in the field on scientific expeditions, and in the years that he spent in college, no notes were kept on the work. It was only in the fall and winter of 1917-18 that we were again able to go over the site, this time under the auspices of the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, of New York.

Great changes had been wrought in the appearance of the spot. Downey Brothers, a large shipbuilding concern, now occupy the place, and further alterations and digging have nearly destroyed the old Indian settlement. Nevertheless, we were able to locate a few more promising spots and opened several more pits.

Pit 1. 4' in diameter by 3' deep. This pit was conical in shape, and was filled with a dense mass of calcined oyster and scallop shells, mingled with charred deer bones. At the bottom were a number of stones cracked by fire, charcoal of hickory logs, and a large quantity, several quarts in fact, of burnt shells of blue crabs. At least a quart of charred claw tips were found. Evidently there had been a fire-place in the bottom of this pit.

Pit 2. 3' in diameter by 2' deep. This pit was bowl shaped, and held a deposit of oyster shells, deer bones and bits of antler. It contained a sliver of deer bone ground to a sharp point at one end to form a bone awl, and a piece of the stem of a highly ornamented clay pipe.

Pit 3. 4' in diameter, 4' deep, and bowl shaped. This pit was packed with oyster and quahog shells. Six inches from the surface a fine three pronged buck's antler, and below this a deposit of six net sinkers, made from pebbles, crudely notched on two opposite sides, one slightly grooved round

stone net sinker, a rude chipped hand chopper, and a chipped celt or hoe. At the bottom of the pit was a deposit of fire cracked stones, charcoal, deer, fish, and turtle bones, and a few potsherds of typical Algonkin style and ornamentation, but of a soft and crumbly red ware.

Pit 4. 3' in diameter, 4' in depth, and bowl shaped. It contained oyster shells, a few deer bones, and at the bottom burnt stones and potsherds. It had also two net sinkers of the usual notched type, a fragment of a finely carved turtle shell cup of a unique type. The edges were notched and ornamented, and a bone awl. At the bottom, beneath the deposit, was the tightly flexed skeleton of a dog, headed north.

Pit 5. 3' in diameter by 3' deep. Bowl shaped. Contained oyster shells, deer bones, and a pitted hammerstone.

Pit 6. 2' across and 8" deep. This fire hole was filled with a solid mass of charred soft clam shells and a few deer bones.

Pit 7. 3' 6" in diameter by 3' deep. This bowl shaped deposit was composed of oyster, scallop, and quahog shells. Among them was found a bone awl.

Pit 8. The depth of this pit could not be accurately noted, since much of the surface soil had been removed. It was probably about 3' deep. This pit contained a small lot of oyster shells, under which was a badly broken up bundle burial of an adult, crushed by the weight of laborers walking over it. A few large sherds of Algonkian pottery lay over the skull.

Burial No. 9. At a depth of approximately three feet (some of the original surface soil had been removed), a flexed skeleton of a young female, in good condition, was found. It was headed north, facing east. The elbows were thrown out, the hands placed as follows. Right on chest, left before face. A perforated oyster shell lay on the chest near the right collar bone. There were no relics in the grave, but a few fire cracked stones lay near by, as though from a ceremonial fire.

Pit 10. 3' in diameter by 4' broad. This rather conical pit contained blackened earth and a very few shells, with streaks of gray wood ashes. At the narrow base was a pocket of thick, hard, flaky charcoal, containing a grooved stone netsinker.

Pit 11. This pit was large and irregular in shape. It was roughly 6' broad by 4' wide, by 3' 6" deep, and was filled with black earth, ashes, a few oyster shells, and some potsherds.

Pit 12. 3' in diameter by 3' deep, bowl shaped. This pit was crammed with oyster shells, thickly packed. It also contained deer bones and antler, bits of tortoise shell, and fire cracked stones.

Pit 13. This was really a small heap of shells 6" deep that once lay on the surface of the soil, but which had been covered by a shallow wind-blown layer of sand. It seemed to mark a spot where a number of baskets full of shells had been dumped. Oyster shells formed the main part of the heap, with some quahog shells, deer bones, and teeth, sherds, and flint chips. The area of the little dump was 4' by 2½'.

Pit 14. This large pit was 4' long by 4' 6" deep, and was filled with oyster, quahog, and soft clam shells. Burnt stones abounded, as did Iroquoian and Algonkian sherds and charcoal. There was a great quantity of burnt stones, charcoal, split and cracked deer bones, fish bones, sturgeon plates, tortoise shell; flint, quartz, and argillite chips, with a few sherds of both Iroquoian and Algonkian pottery. There was an ash layer 6" deep at the bottom of the pit, which was almost cylindrical in shape. The shells were all placed in the pit sharp edge up, as though packed in by hand, and were very firmly fixed.

Pits 15 and 16. Two adjoining conical pits, 2' across, and 2' 6" and 3' deep, respectively. The second pit joined the first near the surface on the west side. No. 15 contained burnt oyster and quahog shells, deer bones, and antler. No. 16 was a

solid mass of very large oyster shells, two of which measured $9\frac{3}{4}$ " and 10" in length respectively. A few crumbly Algonkian sherds were in each. There were no deer bones in No. 15.

Pit 17. An irregularly oval pit, 7' long, 4' broad, 6' deep. Near surface, 1 foot solid oyster shells, then 5' of ashes or discolored earth. At the east end a dog's skull, on the north side, near center at 3' depth, a circular fireplace, with the stones in place, and a few deer bones and bits of antler. The bones of a dog were scattered throughout the deposit, in such a manner as to give the impression that it had been dismembered, and then buried. All the bones of one leg would be in one place, all those of another in a different spot, etc. The only artifact found was a small piece of bone cut with a stone knife.

Pit 18. This pit was 2' in diameter and only 8" deep. It contained stained earth, burnt stones, and one rim sherd of a plain Algonkian pot.

Pit 19. 6" deep and 3' in diameter at edge of road. About 8 inches deep. Simply a small shell heap on surface. Bones and burnt stones only.

Pit 20. This was a small pocket, 2' 6" broad by 1' deep. Oyster shells, etc. No relics.

Pit 21. Pit was 3' 6" by 3', and 2' 6" deep. It contained the usual shells, sherds, burnt stones and animal bones, but nothing of interest.

Pit 22. Very large oval pit, 7' long by 5' broad by 5' deep. This was jammed with a solid mass of very large oyster shells, so closely packed that the sand had not penetrated the gaps and interstices of the lower layers. The shells were so firmly fixed that they could only be removed with difficulty. Many animal bones were scattered throughout the mass. Parts of skulls, including the bases of the antlers, of at least three male Virginia deer occurred; fish and turtle bones, burnt stones, a

few small sherds, many yellow jasper, flint, and argillite chips, a triangular arrowpoint of black flint, and a large triangular reject of the same material, were also recovered. Near the bottom some mussel shells, a few valves of the hard clam, and the broken end of a gorget were found.

Pit 23. This was an irregularly round pit 4' across, and 3' 6" deep. A small, bowl shaped pit, 1' deep and about 2' across was situated in the center of a larger pit, surrounded by a layer of clean sand a foot thick, beyond which occurred a layer of oyster shells 1' 6" deep. The original large pit had been filled in with sand, and later the smaller pit had been dug in the same spot, or it was an old pit the refuse in which had been covered over with sand for sanitary purposes, and then reused. The shells were conch and very large oyster, deer bones, a bit of cut antler tine, perhaps a handle, a notched stone net-sinker, some small Algonkin sherds, sturgeon, large fish and turkey bones, a raccoon's jaw, and at the bottom of the primary pit, burnt stones.

Pit 24. A small shell pit partly exposed and destroyed by laborers laying a pipe line. It was buried 3' beneath the surface of the sand. It contained burnt oyster shells and split deer bones, also two pieces of cut antler.

Pit 25. A small pit similar to the last, and exposed in the same way. It contained only small oyster shells.

Pit 26. A dog burial, exposed by the same trench. The animal was apparently headed south. A few oyster shells were with the bones. The dog had not been flexed, but was buried with the legs outstretched.

Cultural Status of the Inhabitants

The inhabitants of this site are known to have been Delaware Indians of the Hackensack local band of the Unami subdivision. Their artifacts closely resemble the objects found on the sites in New Jersey from Newark Bay southward, but

show less Iroquoian influence than those obtained on sites on the upper Delaware River, on Manhattan Island, and the lower Hudson. Their culture may therefore be said to be pure Lenape, taking the remains at Trenton, the headquarters of the Unami division, as typical, but with a slight infiltration of Iroquoian influence in later times.

Articles Found on the Site

Chipped flint. Arrowpoints, knives, and drills have always been abundant, to say nothing of scrapers. The arrowpoints have been notched, stemmed, and triangular, the two former types predominating. None with serrated edges or bifurcated bases have been seen by the writer, although several of the rare "bevelled-to-the-right" variety have been found. The triangular points are broad based, the base sometimes being deeply notched, and not at all like the small, thin, narrow triangles of the Iroquois. In material, various bright colored cherts and jaspers, white quartz, and of course "argillite" occur, the latter material furnishing about one-half the points. No blades of large size have been seen, but some very small points and drills have been collected.

Notched or stemmed scrapers are not found, but plain scrapers, in several cases possessing toothed or serrated edges, have been collected. This latter feature is rare east of the Niagara Frontier, where it is rather characteristic of sites of the Neutral Nation.

Rough stone. Notched pebble netsinkers, those more carefully made with an encircling groove, pitted hammerstones, and mullers or corn crushers were found. The grooved netsinkers were of two types, round, or nearly so, and oval, with the groove around the long axis.

Grooved axes have always been abundant, and of all types common to Staten Island. Grooved entirely around the butt, with the lower edge flat, and with ridges in relief about the grooves. No celts or notched axes have been found. Gouges

are also missing. Long stone pestles have not been reported, though some have been found not more than a mile away, and stone mortars or metates,* of the type used with the mullers, have escaped notice, if they occur.

Polished stone. Though bannerstones have been found on all the sites in the immediate neighborhood, some of which are of the same culture, although of periods both preceding and after the Bowman's Brook village, none have been recorded from this spot. The writer has personally found bannerstones near Arlington Station, on Western Ave., near the Shore Road, on the edge of the Pond meadow, and at Old Place.

Broken gorgets have occurred in some numbers, apparently all being of the two-holed type. Stone pipes and tubes have not been found. Steatite vessels are also unknown here.

Articles of shell. Except for oyster shells, unworked, or at least only perforated, found on the hands of some of the skeletons, no objects of shell have been found.

Articles of bone. These have been fairly abundant, and include awls of deer and bird bone, harpoon (?) points made of the spines of the tail of a sting ray. Cut bones, grooved by sawing with a stone knife. Tortoise shell cups, made of the carapace of the box tortoise with the inner ribs cut and scraped out. Fragments of one with cut and scalloped edges were obtained. Some bone arrowpoints occur.

Articles of antler. Hollowed prong arrowpoints, prongs hollowed for handles, cylinders, and fragments of cut antler abounded. One antler cylinder had a neatly carved round head. No combs, tubes, beads, fish-hooks, or needles in either antler or bone occur.

Pottery pipes. A plain tubular pottery pipe was found, and fragments of many decorated pipes. These latter are tubes bent at a slight angle to form the bowl. No effigy pipes occur. The designs are typically Algonkian.

* Editorial Note—Metates are flat stones, with shallow depressions, used for mealing or pulverizing after grinding in a mortar.

Pottery vessels. Fragments of Iroquois, sub-Iroquois, and true archaic pointed base Algonkian jars were found. One of the latter had crude raised human faces upon the rim in connection with scratched chevron designs.

Foods. The following animal foods have been identified from specimens found in shell pits and fireplaces.

Mammals

Virginia deer
Raccoon
Wildcat
Beaver
Muskrat
Indian dog
Timber wolf
Red fox
Domestic pig

Some bones of the pig were found in a shell pit on this site by the writer in the fall of 1917.

Birds

Wild turkey

This is the only bird so far identified. Some spurs from the legs of the cocks have been found.

Reptiles, Fishes, and Crustaceans

Box tortoise
Snapping tortoise
Diamond backed terrapin
Sturgeon
Sting ray
Blue crab
Lobster

Shell fish

Oyster

Pear conch (*Fulgur carica* and *F. caniculata*)

Hard clam

Soft clam

Scallop

Natica (*Polynices heros* and *P. duplicata*)

Vegetables

Indian corn

Hickory nuts

A New Indian Village Site on Staten Island

ALANSON SKINNER

It is not often that the amateur student of archeology discovers a new or hitherto unknown Indian village or camp site of any size or importance within the limits of New York City at this late date, but Messrs. Howard Smelleck and Harry Vacher, two New York schoolboys, have earned the credit of just such a find. Curiously enough the discovery was made on Staten Island, where the archeological remains have been most carefully studied and mapped for many years, and by numerous scientists and collectors.

The newly found site is situated on a little ridge of land at Green Ridge, south of the famous site on Lake's Island, and near the Rossville Brick Yards. The ridge, which ends abruptly near a salt meadow creek, is concealed by underbrush until one fairly stumbles upon it. It was formerly covered with a thin surface layer of sand, which has been washed away by the rains, leaving the clay hard pan beneath, now deeply eroded. On this hard-pan specimens of fire cracked stones, flint chips and spalls, and implements occur in some abundance, although the area of the site is small, not more than a few acres. So far Messrs. Smolleck and Vacher have found no less than 71 arrowpoints; 7 scrapers, including one stemmed scraper, and another made from the tip of a broken arrowpoint; 3 drills; 4 netsinkers; 6 hammerstones, both with and without pits; 3 bannerstones, 1 complete but not yet perforated, and two fragmentary; 3 argillite blades; 2 crude stone hoes, 1 grooved axe, and 2 gun-flints; besides some potsherds. The greater part of the finds were made by Mr. Smolleck.

Of these interesting, and for this region, numerous finds, Mr. Smolleck has presented to the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, two fragmentary bannerstones, one an oval form, being of special interest because it had been broken in aboriginal times, and was then grooved about its short axis and mended by lashing. From Mr. Vacher the unfinished winged bannerstone was obtained in exchange.

**A Study of the Founding of the New England, the Virginian
and the New Netherland Colonies, and an Appreciation
of some Half-Forgotten Worthies of New Netherland¹**

WILLIAM PRALL, Ph.D., S.T.D.

Member of the Holland Society, of the Huguenot Society, of the Saint
Nicholas Society, and of the Society of Colonial Wars in the
State of New York

It seems strange that, whereas the offspring of the Pilgrims and the Puritans have been aloud in the praises of the acts of the men and the women who laid the foundations of the New England commonwealths, and the children of the Virginians have been quick to follow their example, in lauding the glory of the Old Dominion, the descendants of the Dutch and the Walloons and the Huguenots, who founded the Province out of which the Empire State has originated have, as a rule, been silent. One might almost believe that they have taken as their exemplar the character of him who stood first among his contemporaries,—William the Taciturn.

Far be it from the intention of any American to belittle, in any way, the deeds of the men and women who, defying the snares of the hypocrites, the perils of the pirates, the ambushes of skulking enemies and the scanty returns of harvests sown in tears, clung tenaciously to the task to which they had set their hands, that of the emprise of establishing communities that would be forever homes for the free.

But the descendants of the New Englanders, in acclaiming the honor due to their ancestors, have accentuated one of their acts too much. They have proclaimed that a simple agreement, that arose out of the necessity of their condition,

¹ Read at the Institute meeting of December 20, 1924.

showed divine wisdom, and became the origin of the American Union that was to be. The famous Compact, that was signed on board the "Mayflower," came into existence, not because the Pilgrims had any idea of constitutional law, but because they had no charter, no legal status; and there were unruly elements among them that needed a curb. The Compact followed the lines of the ordinary form of church covenant with which these Separatists were familiar. (Adams, *The Founding of New England*, p. 98.)

It was an agreement that might have been made by any community of the professors of the Reformed religion—a wise act looking toward the future in case no charter should be had. But to aver that the "Mayflower Compact" is the origin of the American Union and the source from which American constitutional law has developed, is to ignore the truth that the ideas which controlled the actions of the Pilgrims were the ideas which possessed the minds of all of the Reformed of every land in that fecund age.

The communities established by Englishmen, by Netherlanders, by Frenchmen, on the North American continent, were governed by the laws of their respective countries, as the same had been developed by enlightened judges from the Roman law, the customs of trade and the usages that each country had found apposite.

It cannot be shown that the other American communities had any knowledge of the "Mayflower Compact," and, if it could be, it cannot be supposed that they would have been influenced by it, for the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay considered themselves superior in social status to the Pilgrims of Plymouth, and the Dutch believed that they had taught them much of what they knew of law and order, of education and toleration and of the contrast between private and public good during the twelve years the Pilgrims had been their guests in Amsterdam and Leyden.

There is sufficient in the annals of the emigration of the Pilgrims from Delfshaven and Plymouth to the barren shores of the land upon which they disembarked to stir our hearts with admiration. There is sufficient in the fidelity with which they clung to their adventure to make us hold them up as heroes and heroines to succeeding generations; but let us not magnify the Pilgrims as we see them through the myths of history. Let us rather regard them as they were, courageous men and women whose primary desire was for peaceful habitations wherein they could preserve their nationality and enjoy the right of worshipping Almighty God in the way they deemed best, with no interference from bishop or king.

The Puritans, modern scholars have shown, as additional documents have come to light, were not always, nor altogether, worthy of high praise, for alas! while they were insistent upon their own rights they were careless of the rights of others.

It would be wrong to confound the majority of the peaceful, plain people of Massachusetts Bay with the dominating group of plotting politicians and hard-headed ministers who governed them. This group formed a veritable oligarchy that was as arbitrary and as self-righteous as any autocratic junta that ever ruled in any of the states of Europe. This oligarchy cared naught for moderation nor toleration, and was only restrained in their acts by the orders of the government abroad and the protests of the liberals at home.

But the curse of the New England colonies was the Indian wars. These sometimes arose out of necessity, because the number of the immigrants had increased so rapidly that they overflowed their borders; but the New Englanders were not justified in seizing the Indian lands with little or no regard to the claims of the original inhabitants to the soil. From treating the Indians as their equals in the early days of their weakness, they gradually changed their policy, and ended in regarding them as dependants and outcasts. Ignoring the

Indians as the rightful owners of the land, they rarely sought, as did the Dutch, to extinguish their titles by negotiation and purchase. It is true, they did purchase tracts of land at times; but they forced the sales. They relied mainly on the primitive right of conquest.

The histories of the Indian wars of New England, and more especially the stories of the Pequot uprising and of the strife called King Philip's War, are heart-rending. We cannot forget that Massasoit, the Sachem of the Wampanoags, had ever been a friend of the settlers, and that his grandson Philip, when summoned before the court at Plymouth, to clear himself of imputed disloyalty, was forced to sign a treaty ratifying all former ones, and acknowledging himself to be an English subject, at the same time agreeing not to alienate any of his lands without the consent of the court. (id. p. 346.)

The war that followed upon this culminating wrong was inevitable. It was long and sanguinary, and was replete with ambushes and massacres in which the innocent often suffered for the guilty. The outcome was certain, but the cost was terrible for the colonists. It has been calculated that one man in sixteen of the men of military age perished in the strife.

The disgraceful part was its conclusion. The Indians had fought according to their customs, on their own soil, for their own homes. That their mode of warfare was horrid is certain; but a brave foe should have received humane treatment; yet it was not so. Some were killed; some were sold into slavery; and some were distributed as servants. Among the unfortunates were the wife and the son of Philip, a lad of nine years of age. Even the life of this grandson of Massasoit hung in the balance. The clergy, to whom the question was referred, advised that he be slain; the people, however, were more magnanimous and merciful. (id. p. 362.)

The descendants of the Virginians, also, are incessant in the praises of their ancestors; and each man and woman, born within the confines of some town of the Old Dominion, speaks of him.

or of herself, as of the whole commonwealth. One would imagine, when one reads the pleasing romances that have, so often, been written by loyal Virginians that they all descend from the Cavaliers who fought for King Charles in his futile attempt to overthrow the liberties of England. That there were Cavalier families, and Puritan families as well, that fought in the civil wars of England, that belonged to the higher class of the British aristocracy is not to be denied. The noble names of this distinguished gentry throw a glamour over all the rest. But it has been shown by the rent rolls of Virginia, taken in the year 1704-1705, that the great majority of the Virginian planters were yeomen of good, but of simple abstraction, who possessed not vast estates but farms of limited acreage. (Wertenbaker, *Planters of Colonial Virginia*, p. 183.)

It was tobacco that made the planters of old Virginia rich and powerful. It was tobacco that enabled the successful ones to extend their possessions, and to create a new aristocracy, founded upon wealth; as, indeed, all aristocracies have been. It was tobacco that supported a community of as educated and cultured men and women as could be found in any land in the eighteenth century.

And so, as the descendants of the Virginians depict their ancestors and ancestresses well-gowned and well-groomed, gathering at the doors of their colonial churches and houses, we look upon the scenes presented with longing eyes, and we forget the bickerings of the promoters of the first settlements, the hardships endured by the early colonists, the fact that some of the immigrants came as convicts, and many as indentured servants. We ignore, too, that the tobacco that made possible the delightful civilization of the Old Dominion was cultivated chiefly by slaves, and that the landless freemen often became degenerates and outcasts.

And thus, when we sail past the beautiful mansions on the James, or visit, as grateful pilgrims, the home of him who is ever first in the hearts of his countrymen, we acquiesce in the glory

of Virginia, and agree to all that is said of their forefathers by their triumphant sons and daughters.

In contrast to the highly tinted descriptions of the founding of the New England and the Virginian colonies, made by their devoted descendants, the stories of the settlements of the Dutch and Walloons and Huguenots in New Netherland seem dull and colorless. This appearance has arisen partly out of the facts that the Dutch have ever been a people endued with moderation, and partly because their tongue has been the language of a small nation. But it has arisen, also, out of the publication of the so-called Knickerbocker's History of New York; for Washington Irving, although his wit was gentle, placed a wrong stamp upon the actions of the men and women who laid the foundation upon which the structure of the great commercial state of the Union has been built. Humor is praiseworthy when it is applied to an incident, but not when it ridicules, however genially, the history of a people of so many and so great virtues as the Dutch.

Let us briefly review the history of the discovery and of the founding of New Netherland. Not to revert to the shadowy claims, made by the English and the French to the land by reason of the voyages of discovery of the Cabots and of Verazzano, it was in the year 1609 that Henry Hudson, a brave English captain, in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, seeking a passage through the West, to the East, discovered, and sailed up the river of the North, since called by his name. The fact that Hudson was an Englishman in no way detracts from the claim of the Dutch to the land he brought to view. Columbus, in the employ of Spain; the Cabots, in the employ of England, and Verazzano, in the employ of France, were all Italians.

It is impossible to enumerate the voyages of the early Dutch traders, and to portray the construction of the fort, that was raised by them, in 1614 or 1615, on Castle Island, near the present City of Albany; nor can we speak with certainty of the first houses that were built by them on the island of Manhattan for shelter and the protection of their wares. We know that in 1614,

the first European child was born on the island; and that in the same year, Adrian Blok built the first ship, with which he explored the water now known as Long Island Sound, and discovered the island since called by his name.

We know that in March, 1614, their High Mightinesses, the States-General, issued a General Charter for those who should seek to discover new countries and to visit and trade with the same; that, in pursuance thereof, the New Netherland Company was formed with a right to exclusive trade for a number of years, and that, at the expiration of its privilege, it petitioned the States-General for a longer continuance thereof. (Versteeg, *New Netherland's Founding*, p. 5.)

We know, also, that the States-General took no action on the matter, and that, in 1620, they refused the request of the said company to assist it with two ships with which to help it people the country of New Netherland with a number of English families, then living chiefly in Leyden. (Arber, *The Story of the Pilgrim Fathers*, pp. 297, 298, citing O'Callahan's Doc., etc.)

We recall, too, that the Pilgrims, after their negotiations with the Virginia Company failed, turned to the Dutch, from whom they were persuaded to break off by some of the Merchant Adventurers of London, with whom they joined, and with whose assistance they prepared for their momentous voyage to the New World.

And we have learned from the journals of two of the Pilgrims that, when they "loosed from Plymouth" in 1620, they sailed for New England with the intention of proceeding southward from Cape Cod, and to settle about the Hudson River, so as to have help in time of need from their friends, the Dutch. (Arber, *id.*, pp. 301, 332, 407.)

As the New Netherland Company was an association of merchants, formed for the purpose of trading, little was done by it to colonize the land; nor was much, if anything, done by the individual traders (previous to the privilege granted to the New Netherland Company or after its expiration), to make permanent settlements in New Netherland.

So, in 1621, the States-General issued a more comprehensive charter to a new company, called the Dutch West India Company, for the purpose of trade and of colonization. In Article II of its charter it was expressly stipulated that this company should "promote the settlement of fertile and uninhabited districts." And this they did not neglect to do. (Versteeg, p. 9.)

Shortly after the formation of the company, a number of Walloons and French, all of the Reformed Religion, who had made an ineffectual attempt to settle in Virginia under King James I, petitioned the Provincial States of Holland for leave to emigrate to New Netherland. These states referred this request to the Directors of the newly formed West India Company, who reporting favorably thereupon, the business proceeded to a successful issue. Early in March, 1624, the West India Company, by permission of the States-General of the Netherlands, sent forth the good ship, the "Nieu Nederlandt," from the Texel, having on board thirty families mostly Walloons.

The Walloons were Protestant, French speaking, Netherlanders whose fathers had been in revolt against the tyranny of King Philip II, and whose interests had been betrayed by the Catholic nobles when they parted company with William of Orange and accepted the bribes, or listened to the blandishments of Alva, or of some other Spanish commander. The Huguenots, for there were several Huguenots in the company that sailed from the Texel, were Frenchmen, who, after the death of their protector, King Henry IV, had begun to feel the weight of the persecution that was constantly increasing in its intensity.

The Walloons and the Huguenots seemed to have been moved by a desire similar to that which actuated the English Separatists when they petitioned King James I for leave to settle in Virginia. They wished to preserve their language and customs, as well as their religion. In their petition to the English King, and in the accompanying letter of their leader, Jesse de Forest, this desire was set forth as a condition. It was because of this condition that they failed to secure the approval of the crown.

An interesting feature of their petition to King James is the round robin, which they all signed, and wherein they manifested a love of equality and of personal independence that was prophetic of the political development of American life. The democracy that was rife in the old Netherlands, and that grew apace in New Netherland, is clearly adumbrated therein.

It has been said that the men and women, who sailed from the Texel in the "Nieu Netherlandt" three hundred years ago, were of humble origin, judging from their occupations, as set forth in the round robin; but the Netherlanders in those old days were almost invariably merchants or traders or handicraftsmen (those who were not sailors); and so were the Venetians and Florentines and all the peoples who progressed from the darkness of the Middle Ages into the light of the renaissance of civilization.

There has been a dispute as to the year of the emigration of the Walloons and Huguenots. Some historians have said they sailed in 1623, and some in 1624. Recent research shows that the latter date is correct. But all did not disembark upon the island of Manhattan. Some went to Fort Hope on the Fresh River (the Connecticut); some to Fort Nassau on the South River (the Delaware); and some went to Fort Orange on the North River (the Hudson). Eight men, it is said, (probably with their families), remained on the island of Manhattan. And these few immigrants, uniting with the Dutch traders who then inhabited the island, founded the first stable settlement of New Amsterdam, which, through many transmutations and vicissitudes, has become the metropolitan city of New York.

It was on May 26, 1626, however, that Peter Minuit, the third Director or Governor, of New Netherland, by instruction from the home government, purchased from the Indians the island of Manhattan, and inaugurated the policy which the Dutch invariably followed, and which differentiated the treatment meted out by them to the inhabitants of the country from that pursued by the New England colonists, the policy of negotiation and of the purchase of the land.

The Indians who made the sale were members of a tribe that then inhabited Long Island, and their claim, though it was never confirmed, was never disputed, since, at the time, no Indians were living on the island.

There was from the beginning a marked contrast between the settlements made by the English and the Dutch on the shores of North America, a contrast which, to some extent, exists to this day. The English, in the early seventeenth century, were in a turmoil of religious and political differences, and they were feeling, also, a strong pressure to emigrate, arising out of a surplus population.

But it was not so with the Dutch. They had at last attained to the end for which they had striven so long, so arduously,—freedom from the Spanish rule and inquisition; and they had established a federated republic. They had learned, too, the value of toleration, and had thrown open their doors to the refugees from persecution from every land of Europe, especially to the refugees of the Reformed Religion.

Thus, there were found in Holland and in her sister states, in the early seventeenth century, many peoples of foreign extraction, living as units or in groups; and these foreign peoples, as the Dutch had lost so many men in their wars, and as they needed so many to man their ships, often came with, or were sent by, their hosts to New Netherland, and formed with them one people.

And thus it came about that, as there were comparatively few Dutch or Hollanders (as they had begun to be called because of the leading rôle Holland played in the States-General) who offered themselves as colonists, the Walloons and the French and the occasional Englishman and German and Scandinavian were not only accepted, but were encouraged by the Dutch West India Company and the States-General to emigrate to New Netherland.

It is no wonder, then, that the inhabitants of New Netherland, and especially of New Amsterdam, were ever a mixed people, as was so often noted by the epochal chroniclers. It is no wonder

either that, at the first celebration of the Lord's Supper on Manhattan Island, the Dutch pastor Michaelius preached not only in Dutch, but in French, and administered the elements to the communicants in both the Dutch and French languages.

Yet, in spite of the toleration of the Dutch authorities and the encouragement they extended to the strangers within their gates, the colony of New Netherland did not grow apace. Whereupon a new policy was adopted in order to encourage agriculture. An ordinance was issued by the West India Company in the year 1629 (called the Charter of Privileges and Exemptions), by virtue of which any member of said company might have anywhere in New Netherland, except on Manhattan Island, his choice of a tract of unoccupied land, extending sixteen miles along the sea-coast, or on one side of a navigable river, or eight miles on both sides of the river, and so far into the country as the situation of the occupier would permit, by purchasing the same from the Indians, and by planting upon it a colony of fifty persons.

Several undertakings, by the members of the company, were entered into to colonize tracts of land in various parts of New Netherland, of which some became co-partnerships. Even the colony of Kilian van Rensselaer, which was an undertaking to settle the land round about Fort Orange on the Hudson, was a joint co-partnership at times; yet van Rensselaer was the Patroon of the colony, as the lands were purchased in his name. And he alone, of all the undertakers, carried his colony to a successful end. The other colonies, whether single undertakings or joint co-partnerships, passed away, by failure of the would-be Patroons to fulfill their agreements. They were either abandoned by the undertakers, or their interests were repurchased by the agents of the West India Company.

It was the successful carrying into effect of his undertaking by Kilian van Rensselaer that gave him and his family (Kilian did not come to New Netherland himself), the pre-eminence they attained in the annals of New Netherland and of New York.

The correspondence of Kilian van Rensselaer has recently been published. It shows him to have been a broad-minded, generous,

patriotic and religious Hollander, the very type of the merchants that made the Dutch Republic great, and greatly honored, throughout the world.

It was trade that laid the foundations of the prosperity of the cities of New Netherland, as it did of the old Netherlands, that made New Amsterdam, and its successors New York, the metropolis of the New World. The volumes called "The Old Merchants of New York," though composed of matter that was originally newspaper articles, are the *Libri d'Oro* of New York, and are as highly esteemed by their descendants as were the golden books of Venice, or of any other of the Italian republics of the renaissance.

It was the fur-trade with the Indians that was of primary importance; for furs, in the seventeenth century, were not simply articles of luxury worn by women, but were clothing of necessity worn by men and women alike, in the cold habitations in the severe winters of those far-off days.

The planting of the colony of Rensselaerwyck, as we read of the difficulties encountered by the Patroon, was a tedious undertaking, and might well have discouraged a man of lesser determination; but van Rensselaer pressed on (sometimes associated with other proprietors, and sometimes alone), with that patience and persistence that characterize the men of his race. His chief trouble arose out of the fact that the men he sent out were seldom equipped for the work that lay before them. Yet his was not an exceptional case, for we know of the sad beginning of the planting of the colony of Virginia on the James, and the vexations the Pilgrims suffered both before, and after, they set sail for the New World.

But one thing was propitious for the colony of Rensselaerwyck, and secured it peace and prosperity. The Dutch had made a treaty with the Iroquois, that is, with the Five (afterwards the Six) Nations, in 1617, and van Rensselaer, through his agents, purchased from them the lands he undertook to settle.

It cannot be insisted upon too often; this was the policy the Dutch ever pursued, and it secured for the settlers on the Hud-

son the right to live and to develop their colonies without fear. If the Dutch had seized the Indian lands, and had occupied them without payment therefore, they would have been destroyed, and their farms and towns would have reverted to the wilderness.

It is true, there were wars between the Dutch and the Indians; but these conflicts were sporadic in character, and arose chiefly under the mal-administration of Director-General Kieft. He sought to collect a tribute from the part of the Algonquin tribe, then living near Manhattan. The Indians resented his arbitrary act, and their resentment was increased by the greed of some conscienceless traders and the indiscretions of some foolish officials.

It is needless to say that the ill-advised acts of Kieft were disapproved of by the good inhabitants of New Netherland, and a petition was sent to the States-General asking for his recall; which happily was granted.

It was this policy of the purchase of the land, adopted by the Dutch (afterwards pursued by the English), that enabled them to obtain the friendship of the Iroquois and to interpose a barrier between themselves and the French and the Hurons and Algonquins of Canada—a barrier before which all of the efforts of the French were of no avail. No, not even the devoted labors of the self-sacrificing Jesuit missionaries of France were able to divert the allegiance of the Five Nations from the Dutch, and afterward, from their English successors.

It was fortunate that van Rensselaer found in his own family a man of like character as himself, who was faithful in all his dealings with the Indians. I allude to Arent van Curler, or Corlaer, who as secretary of Rensselaerwyck became the Indian agent of the colony. So fair was he in all his ways that the Iroquois then, and for years afterward, extending into the English rule, called the governor of the Province, Corlear, "because it was the name of a man of good dispositions and esteemed deare amongst us," as the Maquaes (Mohawk) Sachem said to Governor Andross, in the proceedings between the Five Nations and the Governor as reported in the Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York. (Vol. III, p. 558.)

Even so, centuries before the barbarians, when they came in contact with the Caesar, the title of the commander of the legions on the frontiers, called the Roman Emperor Caesar, which name has persisted, as synonymous with Emperor, until our day.

Invariably we learn, when reading the Colonial Documents of the State of New York, that the Indians in the sessions of their councils, held at Albany, began their speeches with the salutation: "Brother Corlaer."

There is little in our history that is more memorable; yet how few there are who know of this appellation? How few there are alas! who would care if they knew. We have neglected too much to study the faithful deeds of our colonial worthies. Their fame has been dimmed by the vivid description of some gory battle. The glory that should be theirs has been placed about the heads of those who fought in the French and Indian Wars.

It is strange that the men who laid the foundation upon which the structure of the Colony and State of New York was built should have been ignored by our historians, while the men who provoked the Revolution and formed the Union have been lauded to the skies. These, indeed, should be praised, but none the less their forebears and ours.

There is one act of Arent van Curler, however, that is often mentioned, and that is his effort to secure the release of the Jesuit missionary Jogues, who had been captured, and tortured, by the Mohawks. But this incident is mentioned (as also the fact that Jogues escaped, and found safety in the house of Domanie Magapolensis at Albany), in relation to the efforts of the Jesuits to secure the friendship of the Iroquois, rather than as an exhibit of the humanity and toleration of the Dutch.

If Arent van Curler had fought a battle with the Mohawks, or with some other Indian tribe, whether he had lost or won, his name would have become a talisman, and his statue would have been erected as an object of patriotic devotion.

There are many other worthies of the early days of New Netherland that should receive honor, of whom none has been more

neglected than Captain Martyn Kregier, the first Burgomaster of New Amsterdam, who commanded the Dutch troops in the Second Esopus war. How few have read, or who have even heard of, his diary? If the war with the Esopus Indians had arisen, and the deeds of Kregier and his Lieutenants had been done in any of the English colonies, the names of these brave warriors would have been proclaimed, trumpet-tongued, by the historians of New England.

The causes of the wars with the Esopus Indians are obscure; but one thing is evident, that the conflicts were confined to narrow spaces; for, if the Dutch colonists had not been befriended by their allies, the Mohawks, their settlements at Wiltwyck and New Village would have been swept off the face of the earth. Even the names of the colonists would have disappeared. As it is, many names have been preserved, of which one, that of Louis du Bois, (Louis the Walloon), has received some mention in the annals of Kingston: and this for two reasons.

First, because of the intrepidity with which he fought on the expedition that effected the rescue of his family from captivity. Second, because, while returning from the final campaign against the Indians, he and his companions passed over some fertile lands lying in the beautiful valley of the Wallkill, and they resolved to purchase a tract therein, in a more peaceful day. This they did. In the year 1677 Louis du Bois and eleven associates purchased from the Indians a tract of land of about one hundred and forty-four square miles; which purchase was afterwards confirmed by the Colonial Government. Governor Andross granted a patent therefore to the twelve associates. The settlement, they made, they named New Paltz in recognition of the hospitality the Huguenots had received from their Calvinistic brethren in the old German Palatinate what time they fled from France. The civil government of the infant colony was of their own devising. The twelve patentees—the “Duzine” as they were called—constituted the legislative and the judicial body of the miniature state. The number was kept full, after the death of a member, by election.

There was no civil government, other than that of the "Duzine," for over one hundred years. It is difficult to characterize the settlement of New Platz. Perhaps it can best be called a joint democratic manor.

As Manhattan was always retained by the States-General and the West India Company as the place of government, the names of the Governors-Directors, especially of the three last, have become familiar to our ears—so familiar, indeed, that they have overshadowed the standing of some simple burghers whose labors were more fruitful than were theirs. The States-General alas! were not fortunate in the men they selected to be the governors of New Netherland. Wouter van Twiller was a weakling. Kieft was a blunderer, and Stuyvesant, with all his bravery, was more irascible than wise. It is his weak maintenance of the rights of the Dutch against the false claims of the English, and his wooden leg, that have given him his prominent place in the annals of New Netherland and of New York.

The chief among the worthies of New Amsterdam, and one of the "nine men" who were chosen to assist in the offices of government, and to put an end to the arbitrary way it had used in collecting the revenue, was Govert Loockermans. He was not a member of the office-holding junta, rather was he antagonistic to it; for he was fearless in his criticism of its acts. He was a merchant-adventurer of the old school, a promoter of every promising enterprise that came to the fore; and there were many in those days. Indeed, it can be said, when we study the activities of Govert Loockermans, as recorded in the documents of New Netherland, that he was the motive force of every step that was made in advance in the development of the trade of New Amsterdam.

Several tales are told of Loockermans that delineate his character; but one is sufficient. He was the owner of several ships, and often commanded them. On one occasion, as he was sailing down the Hudson, in his yacht, he was hailed by an agent of van Rensselaer, while passing the fort on Beeren Island, and was bid-

den to strike his flag in honor of the staple right of the Patroon. "I strike my flag only for the States-General and the Prince of Orange," he replied. The captain of the fort fired upon him, and pierced the flag he held above his head. This captain, we note, was subsequently summoned before the Council in New Amsterdam, and made to apologize for his illegal action.

It is said that when Govert Loockermans died he left an estate of 520,000 Dutch guilders, a large sum for those days, especially when we consider that it was all gained honestly, in the trade of the infant Colony of New Netherland.

Secretary van Tienhoven, in a scurrilous answer to a remonstrance, against the arbitrary acts of Director Kieft, by the good citizens of New Amsterdam, alleged that Govert came to New Netherland in the capacity of a cook's mate in the year 1633. That he might, as a lad, have aided the cook can well be imagined, as everybody did some service on board ship in those primitive times; but to aver that his status was servile smacks of a libel. His sisters and his children married into the leading families of New Amsterdam; and the blood of the stout Dutchman runs in the veins of most of the distinguished descendants of the early settlers of New Netherland.

There are other worthies I shall mention. There is Adrian Hegeman, the Hollander, who was the leading citizen of the Dutch Long Island towns. Pierre Billiou, the Walloon, who led the group of immigrants that resettled Staten Island after the Indian massacres, and Nicholas Stillwell, the Englishman, who, mindful of the hospitality he had received in New Netherland, after his flight from Virginia, never wavered in the allegiance he owed it.

In Adrian Hegeman we see the distinct type of the Dutch burgher, *i.e.*, of the burgher who manned and maintained the armies and the navies of Holland that repulsed the Spaniard, of the burgher who provided primarily for the education of the people, of the burgher who redeemed the water-wasted soil of the low lying lands, and made them fruitful fields.

One is amazed at the snobbery of many of our com-patriots, whose parents have come fresh from the mill or the soil, who prefer the offshoots of the moribund aristocracies of Europe, (whose ancestors have seized upon the common lands, or purchased titles of nobility), to the democratic classes of the towns, who, by their labors in production and distribution, have made possible the civilization wherein we all rejoice, and take comfort.

It was in 1650 or 1651 that Adrian Hegeman, "the common ancestor of the family," emigrated from Amsterdam. (Bergen, Kings County Settlers, p. 135.) He resided, first, at New Amsterdam; but, afterwards, he removed to Flatbush, Long Island, wherein he obtained a patent for thirty morgens and some additional meadowland. This, we observe, in reading the records of the Dutch colonial government, was often the way with the inhabitants of New Netherland; they loved the low-lying lands, partly covered by water.

When we examine the documents in "Relation to the Colonial History of the State of New York," we are surprised at the number of entries relating to the activities of Adrian Hegeman. We perceive that he was a magistrate of Flatbush, from the year 1654 to the year 1663, that he was the first Schout Fiscal of the "Five Dutch Towns" (Brueklen, Amersfoort, Midwout, New Utrecht, Boswyck), and that he acted as Secretary, Schepen, Constable and Auctioneer for one or the other of these towns during his long and useful career.

He was trusted as well by the English as by the Dutch, for we find that he was one of the patentees of Flatbush under the charter of Governor Nichols in 1667, that he was Schout of Brueklen in 1670, and that at the meeting of the Council, held at Fort James to consider the matter of the money borrowed to build the Dominie's house in Brueklen, it is called "the business of Mr. Hegeman."

So we perceive that this old Dutch worthy was active both in church and state as became a good and pious member of the Reformed Religion. If the field of his activities had been New

Amsterdam instead of "The Five Dutch Towns," his descendants would have been numbered among the élite of New York.

Still the name of Adrian Hegeman has not been quite forgotten; but that of Pierre Billiou has been suffered to fall into desuetude, for it is only lately that he has been rescued from an undeserved oblivion in the annals of Staten Island. Perhaps, it was because his life presented but few striking incidents, perhaps, it was because he preferred the quiet of Staten Island to the stir of Manhattan, or perhaps, it was because the Englishing of his name obscured his fame: for it's impossible to transfer his French ll's into English. However it may have been, his name is rarely mentioned in any general, or local, history of New York; yet until Pierre Billiou and his associates, in 1661, petitioned the Governor of the Province to grant them land upon which to settle on Staten Island, this beautiful isle was almost bare of inhabitants. Once and again it had been raised, and its people massacred, by the marauding Indians who dwelt on the shores of the adjacent rivers. It was Billiou who succeeded in pacifying the Indians, and in satisfying their demands. It was he who, with the assistance of the government's surveyor, laid out the first Staten Island town. It was he who was left in charge of the island by Governor Lovelace—"in command of a file of men," because he was "best acquainted among the Indians," what time the major part of the manhood of the isle was called away to war. It was he who, on the nomination of the inhabitants, was elected as Schout and Schepen by the Commanders in a Council of War, held at New Amsterdam, August 25, 1673, during the short period New Netherland was returned to the Dutch.

That his rule was not a peaceful one we infer, for we learn that he was summoned once and again by some complaining planter to appear before the Governor's Court. As the documents record the summons and complaints but rarely mentioned their terminations, we conclude that they were generally dismissed, and that the doughty Walloon was vindicated.

Nicholas Stillwell was a type of the dare-doing adventurer of the seventeenth century. He was born in Surrey, England, about

the year 1610. A tale is told of his having embarked, while a young man, upon the futile expedition to seat the Count Palatine and the Princess Elizabeth upon the throne of Bohemia; but as this story rests upon tradition I shall not dwell upon it here. We know that he sailed for Virginia at an early age, for we have a record of his settlement in Charles River County in the year 1639. He then held the office of a tobacco-viewer by virtue of an act of the colonial assembly. It seems that the planters, in their greed, had planted too much tobacco, and had raised, too often, poor crops. Moreover they had neglected to plant cereals. The tobacco-viewers were authorized to regulate the planting of tobacco and to stimulate the planting of corn. It is needless to say that their duties did not endear them to the communities in which they dwelt.

Ere long Nicholas was commissioned a Lieutenant, and was sent with his troop to the frontier, where he became engaged in the Indian war which was ended by the capture and death of King Opechancanough, the head and front of the rebellion.

Later on, becoming involved in the Clairborn insurrection, wherein he acted as one of the Lieutenants of the claimant, he incontinently fled, and betook himself to New Netherland. He settled in New Amsterdam in the winter of 1645-46.

But he soon removed from the Dutch town to Gravesend, Long Island, where he joined the group of English colonists that Lady Moody had led from Massachusetts Bay, because of religious persecution. Almost immediately thereafter, upon the election of the colonists, he was appointed one of the magistrates of the town, in which capacity he served until his removal to Staten Island.

At Gravesend Stillwell became not only the trusted adviser and agent of Lady Moody, but also of the government at New Amsterdam. Many of the English alas! had begun to forget the obligations they owed to the Dutch, and had become disaffected; but Stillwell's loyalty was steadfast and unquestioned.

In or about 1660, the second war with the Esopus Indians broke out, and Stillwell was commissioned an Ensign, and then, a Lieutenant, by Governor Stuyvesant, and directed to enlist volunteers in the English Long Island towns. This task he succeeded in doing, and he and his troop were shipped to Wiltwyck. Here he was placed under the orders of Captain Kregier, and was deputed by him to command one of the wings of the little colonial army when it set forth to destroy the fort and stockade of the Indians.

But trouble was gathering about the head of Governor Stuyvesant at New Amsterdam, and Nicholas was called home. The English Long Island towns had become rebellious, incited by one James Christie, an agent of the Connecticut towns. When Christie, gathering the people together, announced that there would soon be a change of government, Nicholas protested, and, arresting him, sent to New Amsterdam for instructions. The rebels at once raised a cry that Lieutenant Stillwell had exceeded his authority; and they tried to capture him; but he escaped from their hands.

After the English had seized New Netherland in September, 1664, Stillwell removed to Staten Island; which region, we observe, retained its Dutch, Walloon and Huguenot inhabitants, and preserved their culture for a longer period than any other part of New Netherland. Here he purchased land, and built a house, at Dover. Shortly after, Governor Nicolls appointed him the presiding magistrate of the newly organized court of local jurisdiction, which position he held until his demise. In the year 1671 this brave and loyal adventurer passed to his reward.

Comparisons are hateful because they are so often unfair. I shall not attempt to place alongside the vivid figures of the settlers of New England and of Virginia the dim outlines of the men who impressed upon New Netherland and New York the character that has made the Empire State the most comprehensive commonwealth of the Republic. I simply desire to call the attention of the multitude of the inhabitants of the city and state

of New York to the fact that their forebears are worthy of their admiration and devotion.

There they stand; the far-seeing leader Jesse de Forest, the patient colonizer Kilian van Rensselaer, the just negotiator Arent van Curler, the wise warrior Martyn Kregier, the brave pioneer Louis du Bois, the enterprising merchant Govert Loockermans, the useful burgher Adrian Hegeman, the steadfast settler Pierre Billiou, the loyal adventurer Nicholas Stillwell. These all, and many others that could well be added to the roll, should no longer be half-forgotten, but wholly remembered in some Hall of Fame, in our fair city, and in the hearts of all who love the history and the traditions of the Imperial State of the Union.

Natural History Records from the Meetings of the Staten Island Nature Club¹

WILLIAM T. DAVIS

The June 28, 1924, meeting was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed a specimen of *Calosoma sycophanta* L., collected by Mr. Vosburgh at 13 Lenox Place, New Brighton. One other example of this introduced beetle has been recorded from the Island. See PRO. S. I. INST. ARTS AND SCI., Vol. I, p. 76.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis presented the following items of local interest: *Calosoma willcoxi* Lec., found in a pail of standing water in the garden of his home, 146 Stuyvesant Place, June 2, 1924. This beetle has been reported from the Island but once before. *Calosoma frigidum* Kirby, found running about a room at 146 Stuyvesant Place, June 24, 1924. This is an addition to the local list. *Melipotis nigrescens* G. & R., collected June 5, 1924, at Ft. Wadsworth. This is an addition to the list and appears to be a rare moth. There are two New Jersey records and one Long Island. On June 23 about six seventeen-year cicadas were heard singing a short distance to the south of the railroad station at Oakwood Heights. Two were also seen in the top branches of young trees. On the same day Mr. Morris Gerst found the right fore-wing of a 17-year cicada near Greenleaf Ave., West New Brighton. The 17-year cicadas of 1924 belong to the small brood numbered 15. Also on the 23rd of June a pair of sparrow hawks were observed at Oakwood Heights that evidently had a nest in an old flicker hole in a high tree. On June 25 Mr. Davis and Dr. Wm. H. Wiegmann had found several bobolinks and grass-

¹ These records have been largely compiled from the minutes of the club, Edward J. Burns, secretary.

hopper sparrows near St. Andrew's Church, and had listened to their songs.

Mr. Leng read an article in the *Nature* Magazine by Howard H. Cleaves describing how a spider apparently used a small pebble as ballast to hold its web in place, but in reality this apparent knowledge was the result of accident.

Mr. Carol Stryker exhibited a specimen of the yellow spotted newt, *Diemyctylus*, found six inches below the surface of the ground under a rose bush.

Mrs. Edna E. Snow gave an interesting account of her visit to Florida during the winter with Mrs. E. A. Stott, and pointed out on a large map the places visited, and gave many amusing details of the automobile journey back to Staten Island. Many beautiful specimens of shells and plants gathered on the trip were exhibited and admired by those present.

The postponed September meeting of the Nature Club was held in the Public Museum October 1, 1924.

Mr. Carol Stryker spoke of the turtles native to Staten Island, and of the Museum's collection of living specimens now on exhibition, some of which, however, are not native to the Island. The live turtles are as follows: box turtle, yellow spotted turtle, painted turtle, musk turtle, red-bellied terrapin, diamond backed terrapin, and a large snapping turtle, called "Hatchet Face," a part of the Museum collection since early summer of 1920. A fine wood turtle, introduced to the Island, was also on exhibition. (See Mus. Bulletin, Dec., 1920.)

Mr. Edward J. Burns exhibited specimens of the Japanese beetle, and photographs of their terribly destructive work in the peach orchards of southern New Jersey. He described his trip to that locality to gather material for a group for the American Museum of Natural History.

Mr. P. L. Sperr gave an interesting description of the various uses being made of the lumber now being cut in the woods between Eltingville and the Arthur Kill Road and told of the high regard in which Staten Island oaks are held in the ship-building

industry. Mr. Davis pointed out that the water-white oak is the tree most in demand for dock timber owing to its durability.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited an unusual fasciation in a cinnamon vine from his garden.

Mr. A. W. Callisen read an interesting account of the coming of Autumn entitled October, giving his observations on the colors of various species of our native trees.

Miss Miriam Campbell described a visit to the home of Mr. Ernest Thompson Seton and his beautiful bird sanctuary.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis remarked on the following and showed specimens of the insects mentioned:

Laughing Gulls: On Sept. 25, 1924, there were thirty laughing gulls on the artificial pond in the grounds of the Downey Shipyard at Mariners' Harbor. They were flying in circles over the pond, splashing about on the surface, or ducking under in the fresh water and enjoying themselves after the manner of the herring gulls that often congregate on afternoons in winter on the Silver Lake reservoir. On September 28, about mid-day, but three gulls were on the pond at the shipyard, but many were circling about. Both the laughing and herring gulls seem most inclined to indulge in fresh water bathing in the afternoon.

Melanoplus differentialis (Thomas). On August 30, 1924, a male of this species was collected near Old Place on the salt meadow among the high-tide bushes, etc. This is the first record of this grasshopper not only for Staten Island, but also for the state of New York. In September, 1908, specimens were collected near Dennisville, New Jersey, by Mr. Davis, and it has also been reported by Dr. Henry Fox, Mr. James A. G. Rehn (Canadian Entomologist, January, 1900), and Mr. Charles W. Johnson, from other points in New Jersey, or from about Philadelphia, where it appeared in 1896. It is a common species in most of the western states, and seems to be gradually spreading along the Atlantic coast both north and south of Philadelphia.

Ceuthophilus gracilipes (Haldeman): A male found under a board by a house at Shore Acres, Ft. Wadsworth, Staten Island,

September 24, 1924 (Lloyd Egbert). This cave-cricket is an addition to the list of Staten Island Orthoptera and brings the number of species collected on the Island up to 101.

Pink Katy-dids, *Amblycorypha oblongifolia* (De Geer). During 1924 four of these insects were brought to the Museum. They were collected either at West New Brighton or in the Clove Valley, and all belonged to the above mentioned species. Brownish or straw-colored individuals also occur, but seem to be more rare on the Island than the pink form. The color of the usual green form can be preserved by soaking the insect in a mixture of formalin and water, but no way has been discovered of preserving the colors of the pink variety. However, all of those seen during 1924 very closely matched in color the pink paper in which a brand of chewing-gum is wrapped, and so a piece of this paper has been placed on the labels attached to the insects. The following is a list of the pink specimens: Male, 117 Van Cortland Ave., Clove Valley, Sept., 1924, from hedge (Floyd Schwartz); female, Forest and Burger Aves., West New Brighton, August 24, 1924 (Israel Walsh); female, found on a store window, West New Brighton, Sept. 1, 1924 (Graham Applebaugh); female, Forest and Oakland Aves., Sept. 16, 1924 (Doris Watkins). The specimen collected on September 1 lived until September 15. She was fed on willow leaves. On September 13, she shed one of her hind legs. The specimen collected on September 16 lived in a terrarium until October 1, and had an abundance of food, eating the leaves of young grape-fruit trees, of honey-locust, and of a *Sedum*. She was seen to lay eggs in the ground. If confined in a glass jar the female vainly tries to lay her flat, white eggs, in the glass at the bottom of the jar. Failing to do this she deposits them on any leaf lying at the bottom of the jar.

Monarch Butterfly, *Danais archippus* Fabr. This butterfly has not been plentiful on the Island this year. But few were seen during the migrating season, while in 1922 they were numerous, and were in even greater numbers in September, 1923.

Thistle Butterfly, *Vanessa cardui* L. This species has been relatively abundant on the Island in 1924. The first one was seen on April 5, on the sunny side of an old stone wall near Richmond.

Cychrus viduus Dej. The large female beetle of this species collected near Bull's Head, November 29, 1923, by Mr. Edward J. Burns, and mentioned in the records of the Nature Club for Dec. 23, 1923, and March 22, 1924, was shown. It had been kept alive by Mr. Davis in a glass jar with moist earth at the bottom, until June 28, 1924, when it died. It was fed on molasses for the seven months of its captivity.

Meeting of October 27, 1924, held in the Public Museum.

Miss Katharine Trench showed the curious seed-pod of the *Akebia* vine. It was the only one produced on a vine growing at Green Ridge.

Mr. Carol Stryker recorded having heard during the day a song-sparrow singing, also the spring song of the flicker. He showed a partly digested snake that he had removed from the stomach of a red-shouldered hawk while skinning it.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited 25 males of the Geometrid moth *Erannis tiliaria* Harris, and stated that the species had been quite common this fall from October 14 to 21, and less common later. On October 18 it was plentiful about the public buildings at St. George, and on store windows. He further stated that Mr. Ernest Shoemaker had found many of the moths during October on the Brooklyn Bridge; Mr. Ernest L. Bell had seen them at Flushing, Long Island, and Mr. Luther D. Burlingame had informed him of their abundance about Providence, R. I. The last time of their appearance in numbers on Staten Island seems to have been in October, 1914, when many were seen or collected at St. George, and also at Ithaca, N. Y. According to the third report on New Jersey Insects "The lime tree moth occurs late in fall throughout the state, though hardly common; larva on basswood, elm, apple, pear, etc." The female of this species is wingless.

Mr. Davis also contributed the following: Many years ago there was a colony of the tiger-beetle *Cicindela tranquebarica* Hbst. (*vulgaris* Say), on the westerly side of Hughes Ave., near Merrill Ave. In time the species disappeared from this locality but was discovered on the sandy ground at the corner of Western and Washington Avenues, Old Place, September 13, 1920. It was quite common there. This year search was made in September for this active beetle, but none could be found, so at present there is no known station for it on the Island.

A letter addressed to Mr. Davis from John and Richard Kuerzi, 978 Woody Crest Ave., New York City, was read. These observers have recorded in *Bird Lore*, July-August, 1924, p. 257, their observations on Orange-crowned Warblers in and near the Moravian Cemetery. They also record in their letter as occurring on the beach at Oakwood, eight Willets, August 10, 1924; two Roseate Terns approached to within ten yards, August 18, 1924, also probably the same birds seen again on August 20 and 27, and Piping Plovers from August 18 to 27 inclusive, and about the same time last year. Black-bellied Plovers are also still of regular occurrence, spring and fall, on this beach, though not numerous.

Meeting of November 28, 1924, held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited the newly published "Annotated List of the Ferns and Flowering Plants of New York State" by Homer D. House. Mr. Davis showed for comparison in species, etc., the two volumes of the Flora of the State of New York, by Dr. John Torrey, published by the state in 1843.

Mr. Carol Stryker exhibited the skin of a great blue heron, shot on Staten Island at Seguine's Pond, where it was found by the caretaker and turned over to Mr. McCracken for the Museum. He also showed one of the peculiar scales from the back of a sturgeon, found on the beach at Ft. Wadsworth.

Mr. A. W. Hoffmeyer gave an amusing account of the activities of the sparrows and starlings about the bird houses erected in his garden.

Mr. John Rader recorded the presence of an albino house sparrow in Tompkinsville Park.

Miss Anna King showed a remarkable growth of several carrots grown together, from her garden at Arrochar.

Mr. A. W. Callisen reported that while walking across the lawn at Shore Acres at the Narrows, on the morning of November 3, a large cock pheasant in fine plumage flew by within a few feet and lodged on the steep, wooded bank which slopes abruptly toward the beach. He had also seen a hen pheasant in the same locality during the summer. On November 5 he had noticed a small garter snake sunning itself at the side of the newly cut entrance to Shore Acres. The pond on the same property was completely frozen over on the morning of November 19. Mr. Callisen then gave an interesting account of the five kinds of ice usually recognized in physics, and to the happy provision of nature that ice No. 1, being less dense than water, stayed at the surface of ponds and protected animal and vegetable life, instead of sinking as do other kinds of ice formed under great pressure.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited a boa constrictor preserved in alcohol, and taken by Mr. F. M. Schott from a bunch of bananas unloaded from a ship in New York, and told of the presence of spiders, many kinds of insects, and even an occasional opossum, in these cargoes. He further stated that on November 1, 1924, while in the woods near Killi-Fish Brook, Rossville, he saw what he took to be a red-shouldered hawk alight on one of the lower branches of a pin oak and commence eating a small greenish object between two and three inches in length, that looked like one of the many myrtle warblers that were common at the time. The object slipped from the grasp of the hawk and fell to the ground. The bird bent its head and looked down at it, but did not follow. Later the object proved to be the oblong seed-vessel of the Green Arrow-arum, *Peltandra virginica* L. In this same woods there is a pin oak 11 feet 1 inch in circumference, probably one of the largest of its kind on the Island. In a nearby locality now overgrown with fruit-bearing *Viburnum* bushes, young sas-

safras, etc., Mr. Davis had found a bird's nest roofed over by a deer mouse. Upon inserting his finger into the doorway, the mouse promptly bit him, and then retreated from the back of the nest.

Mr. Ernest Beaumont read an interesting paper on "Gloucester and Rockport, Artists and Fishermen," illustrated by oil paintings, water colors and pencil sketches that he had personally made about the docks and boats of these old fishing towns of Massachusetts. The methods of catching lobsters, cod and other fish in the past and present were compared; the romance and dangers of the occupation described, as well as the picturesqueness of the surrounding country, which appeals to a great number of artists who return year after year.

Meeting of December 27 held in the Public Museum. Mr. Carol Stryker described the taking of the Christmas Bird Census by Miss Katharine Trench, Mr. Graham Applebaugh and himself. Twenty-six species and about 1,000 individual birds were seen. The complete list includes: Song sparrow, 15; fox sparrow, 14; tree sparrow, 25; white-throated sparrow, 2; starling, 24; crow, 149; fish crow, 2; flickers, 1; robin, 1; chickadee, 25; junco, 88; ruby-crowned kinglet, 1; golden-crowned kinglet, 11; downy woodpecker, 4; cardinal, 1; barn owl, 1; long-eared owl, 3; meadow lark, 5; brown creeper, 1; blue jay, 2; gold finch, 10; sparrow hawk, 1; horned lark, 6; herring gull, 600; great black-backed gull, 1; ducks on sand bar off shore, about 100.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis spoke of the fruiting of the vine *Akebia quinata*, as shown by Miss Katharine Trench at the October meeting, and read from the "Guide to Nature" an article describing the same unusual occurrence in a garden in Riverside, Conn. He also read from the Herald-Tribune of December 1, 1924, an account entitled "Frozen Duck Hunter May Lose Hands and Feet," which gave the experiences of Walter Van Pelt, of 76 DeHart Ave., Mariners' Harbor, who with a friend started on a duck hunt on the marshes near the Lower Bay on the evening of November 29. Mr. Davis exhibited a lamprey from Sorel, Que-

bec, Canada, given him by Col. Wirt Robinson, and also the specimens from Ramsey, N. J., recorded in "Copeia," May, 1915, p. 1, and December, 1918, p. 95. He stated that the name decided on for the more common species found in fresh water in this vicinity is *Lampetra* (*Entosphenus*) *appendix* DeKay (*wilderi* Jordan and Evermann). He gave some account of the habits of Lampreys.

Mr. P. L. Sperr, under the title of "Rambling on Staten Island," described some of his experiences in connection with the book-wagon of the New York Public Library, Bird Club cabin, saw mill, etc., illustrated by about 200 photographs. The screech owls of Watchogue Road were described at length with reference especially to the efforts made by Mr. Stryker and Mr. Philip Brown to prevent their destruction. Reference was also made to the barn owls discovered in an old water tower 118 feet high, on Greenleaf Ave., West New Brighton. They were first found by a negro employee of C. H. Brown, and described as eagles. When the tank was entered the birds hissed like miniature steam engines. They were caught after quite some trouble and were later released at the home of Mrs. H. M. Trench, in the hopes that they would take shelter in the ruins of the old Benham mansion nearby. The floor of their water tank home was covered with pellets composed of the remains of rats and mice. The remains of a cat were also found. As its feet were tied together, it was supposed to have been brought to the nest after it had been drowned.

The meeting of January 24, 1925, was held in the Public Museum.

The eclipse of the sun which occurred on the morning of this day was described to compare notes on the various phenomena observed. The eclipse was not total on Staten Island, but was so in the Bronx, where some of those present had gone in early morning. The day was clear but cold, no clouds obstructed the view at any time. The moon gradually encroaching upon the sun from the right; the yellow-green light that one sometimes

notices during storms in summer; the "shadow-bands" moving rapidly from about south to north over the snow; the long streamers at the upper right hand of the corona, and the most beautiful and surprising of all, the brilliant red, or near-red, of the protuberances at the lower right hand of the corona during the total eclipse, were all dwelt upon. An 8-power glass was very useful during the all too short a time for observation when the sun was totally eclipsed, as the brilliancy of the protuberances could not be well appreciated by the unaided eye.

Mr. Carol Stryker spoke of the feeding station in the Moravian Cemetery, and of the clever work of the squirrels in obtaining the peanuts placed there for the birds. He had procured from a hollow tree in the woods near Richmond a piece of the honey-stored comb of a swarm of bees, without dislodging the bees. Each of those present had a taste of wild honey from Staten Island. Bee trees are to be found on the Island more often than is generally supposed.

Mr. Graham Applebaugh exhibited twigs of apple from Rossville having the buds gnawed off by rabbits during the recent snow.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited a sample broken from a rather large boulder of red sandstone lying in the woods near where the Little Clove Road joins the turnpike. A photograph of the boulder, which is 7 feet long by 4 feet broad, and several feet out of the ground, was also shown. Large boulders of red sandstone are rare on Staten Island, probably for the reason that the rock was easily broken by the ice during transportation.

Dr. Wm. H. Wiegmann was present and Mr. Davis showed a female *Anax junius* and a female *Pantala flavescens* given to him by the Doctor, who on September 3, 1924, while in Bronx Park, saw the first-named dragonfly catch the *Pantala* in mid-air. Both dragonflies fell to the ground, and the *Anax* was so busily engaged eating the head of the *Pantala* that the Doctor secured them with his hands. The somewhat more powerfully built *Anax longipes*, that has longer legs than *junius*, has been seen to

catch large dragonflies, but the observation with regard to *junius*, is worthy of record.

Mr. Davis also called attention to an article in *Science*, for January 16, 1925, entitled "The Toll of the Automobile," by Dayton Stoner, which includes the following paragraph: "It will be sufficient to point out that on a summer motor trip of 632 miles over Iowa roads, 29 species of our native and introduced vertebrate animals, representing a total of 225 individuals, were found dead as a result of being crushed by passing automobiles, and that this agency demands recognition as one of the important checks upon the natural increase of many forms of life." Mr. Davis stated that nearly all of the toads on Staten Island had been killed by the automobiles, and for several years their flattened remains were common on most of the country roads, and were referred to as "Automobiled Toads." Last year none were seen on the roads, and but two or three living ones were found in out of the way places. He showed a box of insects of several orders that had been killed by automobiles.

Mr. Fay Welsh, of the American Museum of Natural History, gave an informal talk on local snakes, illustrated first by lantern slides of some specimens especially studied, and finally by live specimens of the gopher snake, king snake, timber rattler and copper-head. The structure and interesting habits of these creatures was described and many questions concerning them answered.

The meeting of February 28, 1925, was held in the Public Museum; 26 persons present.

The following observations from "Uncle Toby" Callisen, who was unable to be present, were read: In cutting down some dead trees at Shore Acres, Ft. Wadsworth, on the morning of February 6, an Acadian owl was found in a hole, evidently once the home of a woodpecker, in one of the topmost branches. The little bird was uninjured in spite of a lofty fall, and was kept during the day for observation. When approached he reduced the pupils of his eyes to mere slits, and bent over backward on his

perch till it was a wonder he could hold on. At dusk he was liberated, and at once flew back into the most thickly wooded part of Shore Acres.

Mr. Carol Stryker talked on "Winter Weeds and their Seeds," illustrated by specimens mounted on cards. He mentioned the beauty of many of the plants in winter and of the differences to be observed between their appearance in summer and winter, and how at times a plant easily identified in summer would prove quite puzzling in the winter months. He spoke of the uses of some of the plants, and demonstrated the toughness of the fibrous bark of the dogbane or Indian hemp from which strong rope or cord can be made.

The meeting of March 28, 1925, was held in the Public Museum.

Miss Katharine Trench reported having seen a blue bird on February 4, and cardinal singing on March 15.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported having seen a flock of about 50 robins February 14; red-winged black-birds March 14; purple grackles March 14; eggs of screech owl March 18.

Miss Miriam Campbell reported flickers mating song March 24.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis reported a flock of about 40 black ducks near the Fresh Hill Bridge on March 21; also the large mound building ant (*Formica exsectoides* Forel) active on the same day, and cleaning out nest after the winter. Mr. Davis also exhibited specimens of peat from a recent excavation near Ft. Wadsworth, and some Irish peat for comparison, the latter being much more dense and heavy. Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff has been burning the Staten Island peat for some time in a grate fire.

Mr. Charles W. Leng gave the following records for the blooming of some spring plants:

Snowdrops, in his garden, West New Brighton, March 8.

Crocus, in his garden, West New Brighton, March 15.

Scilla, in his garden, West New Brighton, March 15.

Chickweed, in his garden, West New Brighton, March 15.

Coltsfoot, at New Brighton, March 15.

Eranthis (Winter Aconite), N. Y. Botanical Garden, March 22.

Saxifrage, N. Y. Botanical Garden, March 22.

Forsythia, Hero Park on Turnpike, March 28.

Narcissus, in his garden, West New Brighton, March 28.

Mr. Leng also gave a general talk on the Mollusca of Staten Island, based mainly on the collection in the Museum, which he stated should be added to. He referred to the first published "Catalogue of the Mollusca of Staten Island, N. Y.," Annals of the Lyceum of Natural History in New York, May, 1865, by J. W. Hubbard, M.D., and Sanderson Smith; also to Mr. Smith's subsequent "Catalogue of the Mollusca of Staten Island," in Proc. Nat. Sci. Assn. of S. I., March, 1887, and to other local records in the Proceedings.

Mr. Herbert F. Stone exhibited a flower pot in which a Begonia had been planted. The Begonia was slow in growing, much slower than a plant of the common weed, *Galinsoga parviflora*, that had flourished exceedingly and presented a most pleasing appearance.

Mr. A. W. Callisen stated that he had found a dead chimney swift in one of the rooms at Shore Acres, and read an interesting account of the bird and its habits, as observed by him some years ago, on his farm near Princeton, N. J. He also stated that on February 24 he had observed the large snail, *Limax maxima*, on the sidewalk on Bay Street, near Harbor View Place. He had taken the snail home, and since fed it on lettuce, which it ate greedily.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis added the following local records of this imported snail: Jan. 6, 1889, crawling on sidewalk; Jan. 6, 1890, crawling about in early morning over a piece of meat left for a cat; Dec., 1891, crawling on stone wall; February 15, 1919, on sidewalk, St. Paul's Ave., after a rain of the previous day. This snail is often observed during the warmer months.

Meeting of April 25, 1925, held in the Public Museum. Twenty-eight persons present.

Mr. Charles W. Leng called attention to an article in the Staten Island *Advance* of April 21st, describing the operations of forty men of the Federal Agricultural Department in combating the

European corn borer, sometimes found in pig-weed, on the vacant land about the docks at Tompkinsville. Oil is poured over the infested plants and ignited.

Miss Katharine Trench reported that the barn owl that has lived in the old chimney near her home for several years leaves the neighborhood about the middle of February and returns about the middle of April. This has been observed for more than one year and may have some relation to its breeding habits.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited several species of moths that appear early in the spring, among them a specimen of *Diacrisis virginica* Fabricius, that he had found on the sidewalk at St. George, April 20. He also reported the large dragon fly *Anax junius* Drury, on April 15.

Miss Miriam Campbell spoke of seeing four mallards on March 1st, and chippy sparrow, April 9.

Mr. Carol Stryker described a recent visit to Blood-root Valley and reported a number of Blood-root plants, and also near the Moravian Cemetery a few plants of *Hepatica* that had escaped destruction.

Mr. Edward J. Burns read a paper on "Modern Methods of Museum Preparation," illustrated by wax models and casts of snakes, frogs and flowers, as well as numerous photographs of groups in course of preparation. The antiquated methods of even twenty years ago were compared with the present more artistic and durable methods of preserving natural history specimens and their exhibition.

Meeting of May 23, 1925, held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Ernest Beaumont reported having seen several chipmunks in private grounds on Howard Ave., Grymes Hill. Both Mr. Davis and Mr. Stryker said that the last they had seen were in the Clove Valley. This little squirrel, owing to the activities of numerous cats, is now quite rare on the Island; it was once very abundant and to be found even in the sandy regions about Tottenville.

Mr. Carol Stryker spoke of seeing, on May 16, 1925, a worm-eating warbler, several singing veerys, and seven scarlet tanagers,

in the woods of the Fire Works Co., between Richmond Ave. and Watchogue. Two great blue herons had also been seen.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis stated that he had seen quite a number of interesting things in the Reservation at Ft. Wadsworth. On May 18 a wood duck was swimming about on the small pond in the wooded section; a green heron was also present as usual. On May 21 a whip-poor-will in the woods close to the pond. On May 16, 18, and 21, oak trees, both black and red, had been observed in the Reservation, from which gray squirrels had gnawed many small branches, about 8 or 10 inches in length, probably for nest building purposes. The squirrels are very wasteful and do not gather up all of the branches gnawed from the trees. Also a number are often lost, 26 having been counted that were suspended in the bushes growing under one of the oaks. Usually the branches chosen by the squirrels bore catkins, but on May 22 many small branches were found under a red oak on Emerson Hill, that were without catkins. Flowering specimens of the Scotch Broom (*Cytisus scoparius*), and the large cocoons of our *Osmoderma* beetle, from a rotten stump, were collected on Emerson Hill on May 22.

In the *Staten Islander* for May 6, 1925, Mr. Charles Broughton gave an interesting and most pleasing account of a recent visit to Washington. Among his observations he states: "What we enjoyed most of all was the singing of a mocking bird. It was perched at the top of a cedar tree alongside of Washington's tomb at Mount Vernon and the boat load of sightseers who had come down from Washington stood entranced listening to its song. I believe he was aware that he had an audience and put forth extra efforts. He imitated many other birds in his song, with trills of his own in between, and he sang far more sweetly than do those he imitated." The account continues: "The turkey buzzards made their graceful and peculiar flights—they are the original gliders. After seeing a buzzard sail through the air with no apparent effort a poor old crow looks like a struggling amateur in the art of aviation." A number of very beautiful color sketches of flowers and scenery made by Mr. Broughton were also shown.

A Civil War Flag¹

By GLADYS FAIR HALSTED

We have all lived through the horrors of the World War and have known many anxious days and nights; but in spite of that we sometimes forget that all wars are horrible, and that others have lived through days of anxiety and fear. The story of one such anxious day during the Civil War was told to me by two ladies to whom it is as real as if it were but yesterday.

Many of you will recall the beautiful colonial mansion of the late Commodore Vanderbilt which stood, until a few years ago, on Bay Street between William and Congress Streets, Stapleton. With its Corinthian columns reaching up two stories, and its spacious wings gleaming white through the stately trees surrounding it, the mansion always typified the glory of a past that is gone forever.

At the time of my story, the Commodore, having moved to New York, had rented the house to a Mr. Chas. Stebbins, who used it as a boarding house for a few families of undoubted gentility. It was Mr. Stebbins's custom to do the marketing himself. He was to be seen every morning going to and from Stapleton with his market basket, accompanied by his big Newfoundland, Jack.

One morning, at the outbreak of the Civil War, as he was returning from market, he was met by a small sized mob, which loudly accused him of being a Secessionist because he had displayed a "Secesh" flag. At first he was dumfounded, and then alarmed, so he hurried home to find out just what had happened. There, flying from the upper portico, was a Confederate flag! It had been put there by a Southern lady—one of his boarders. He

¹ Delivered at a meeting of the Woman's Auxiliary, October 25, 1924.

turned to the crowd and said, "Boys, that flag must come down!" He hastened into the house and took the flag down. But the mob was not satisfied; they wanted to see the Union flag in its place. They told him that if the flag was not flying by dark, they would burn down the house. As the crowd was an ugly looking one, Mr. Stebbins realized they meant to carry out their threat. What was to be done? There was only one thing to be done, and that very quickly. The flag had to be made.

He called together the members of his household, and the boarders, telling them he must have the flag by night-fall. It could be made only by hand. Muslin sheets, blue jean, and scraps of turkey red covering were torn up for the purpose. As the ladies sewed the long double seams, they were spurred on by the knowledge that already two homes of Southern sympathizers in Clifton were burning. The fear that theirs might be the next never left them. One lady moved her trunk of valuables to a neighbor's house, another sent her husband's picture over.

Most of the stitching is exquisitely fine, and the patching so neatly done. On one hem the stitches are much larger where perhaps a child did her share, or perhaps the stitches had to be lengthened so that it might be finished ere night closed in with its terror of fire. For, should that beautiful house go, it meant that, in all probability, the conflagration would spread to the neighboring homes.

But at last the flag was finished, and Mr. Stebbins raised it on the flagstaff that all might see the Stars and Stripes floating in the evening dusk, as a signal that he believed not in the Confederacy, but in the Union, forever. And there the flag hung until the close of the war. At Mr. Stebbins's death, it came into the possession of the late "Commodore" Simonson's family, who had been neighbors and friends for so many years. And the Misses Simonson are presenting this flag to the Museum. It is, therefore, my great privilege to present this flag, on behalf of the Misses Margaret and Dani Simonson, of Stapleton, to the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Literature Relating to Staten Island

THE GEOLOGICAL STORY OF NEW YORK CITY¹

This work consists of a series of thirty articles, published consecutively, at weekly intervals, beginning in the Sunday magazine section of the New York Tribune on March 2, and terminating in the Herald-Tribune on September 21. Collectively these articles make an interesting and, for a work of its character, a remarkably correct and well-expressed presentation of the subject. The phraseology is as free from technical terms as is consistent with scientific accuracy, and the illustrations are excellently chosen in nearly every instance. It is not often that a popular work on a scientific subject results in anything as satisfactory as that which the author has succeeded in accomplishing in connection with these articles. Errors of fact are so few and unimportant as to be negligible, especially in comparison with the clear and interesting manner in which information is imparted. The author's style of expression is entirely free from any mannerisms or unnecessary verbiage, and anyone who may be in the slightest degree interested in geology could not fail, after reading these articles, to experience a desire to know more, and to feel a desire to see for himself certain of the features that the author has described and discussed.

In the modest foreword the statement may be found that the articles are "simply written, and boy and girl scouts, on hiking bent, will find here [in New York City and vicinity] much to interest them." The author might have equally well suggested that "grown ups" could be included in the same category.

The preliminary articles are concerned with how to recognize the common minerals and rocks, how to collect and label them,

¹ Garretson, M. Welleck, New York Tribune, Herald-Tribune, Sun., Mch. 2-Sun., Sept. 21, 1924, illustrated.

how to keep a note book, how to use a compass and clinometer, how to interpret a geologic map, etc. The importance of accurate notes and labels is particularly stressed.

Every section of Greater New York is discussed, and most of the salient geologic and topographic features receive attention. Article 15, published June 8, is headed "Dongan Hills, Staten Island, the only place the Glacier missed." It is illustrated by an excellent block diagram of the region. It is a misstatement, however, to specify this region as the only unglaciated area within the city limits, as there is a much larger unglaciated area, south of the morainal ridge on Long Island, in the boroughs of Brooklyn and Queens. The author also briefly mentions and describes the yellow gravel deposit on Todt Hill, the serpentine or soapstone outcrops and exposures, and the moraine with its characteristic topographic features of rolling hillocks, and "kettle holes" occupied by swamps and ponds.

The series ends with a discussion of geologic time and the succession of the time divisions and periods, with their most prominent characteristics.

The illustrations number twenty-one, which include representations of the crystalline forms of certain common minerals (quartz, mica, feldspar, garnet, and tourmaline), field equipment (bag, hammer, and clinometer), and conventional symbols used to designate various kinds of rocks (conglomerates, sandstone, shale, limestone, igneous and metamorphic rocks, and moraine); geological sections and block diagrams, depicting the phenomena of stratification, folding, and erosion, and morainal, salt marsh, and barrier beach conditions; also a map of North America in early Paleozoic time.

The photographs include pictures of exposures of Fordham gneiss, Inwood limestone, Manhattan schist, Yonkers gneiss, and a granite dike; a view across the Dyckman Street valley in the Bronx, and one of a portion of the Bronx River valley, showing morainal deposits, and one of Castle Hill at Hoboken.

A. H.

CENTURY-OLD STRUCTURES LINK STATEN ISLAND TO HISTORIC PAST¹

It might seem as if our few remaining old houses had been described and depicted so frequently that the subject would no longer be available as a newspaper article—even for a magazine or real estate section; but, fortunately for those who are interested in local history, this does not appear to be the case, as witness the article now before us. This begins with a dignified preamble, in which the author briefly states the existing real estate conditions on Staten Island, and says: “How much longer the old structures will remain for the eyes of the present generation to feast upon and mentally picture the history associated with them is a question which no one can answer. . . . Old farms are passing into the hands of developers who are gridironing them with streets of conventional widths and direction and along these have erected row after row of buildings. . . . Under the circumstances there is no room for the weather stained old buildings which housed some of the great men of our country or were the scenes of events that are history now.”

The article is finely illustrated with pictures of the Christopher house on Willowbrook Road, Perine house and Egbert house on Richmond Road, Pero-Christopher house on Watchogue Road, Guyon house on Guyon Avenue, and the Britton cottage on New Dorp Lane. It would be interesting to secure pictures of all of our old historic houses, each year, as long as they or any remnants of them remain to mark their sites.

A. H.

THE UNLIT LAMP²

If a story is to be regarded as a narrative with some sort of a plot in connection with it, then this work can hardly be included

¹ Sperr, P. L., New York Herald-Tribune, Sun., Nov. 30, 1924.

² The Unlit Lamp | A Study of Inter-actions | by | Elisabeth Sanxay Holding | New York | E. P. Dutton & Company | 681 Fifth Avenue. Cloth, 8vo, pp. 334. 1922.

under such a designation. It consists of a series of interrelated incidents—mostly commonplace or vulgar love affairs—interwoven with crude suggestions of the influence of heredity, and a superficial attempt to picture the effect of socialistic ideas in connection with family life. It may be designated, as described in the title, merely as “a study of interactions,” without any clearly defined motif or moral application.

The principal characters belong in two families, old time residents, respectively, of Staten Island and Brooklyn. It may be assumed that the author, whilom resident of each locality, and related to two well-known Staten Island and Brooklyn families, must have been impressed and influenced by persons, places, and events with which she was familiar; but if the book before us was a result of such impressions and influences, and the character portrayals are meant to be more or less true to life, it can hardly be regarded as a flattering tribute to the original parties, or to their respective family and social environments.

The opening chapter is headed “A Dance on Staten Island in 1890.” Two young men, Pendleton and Vincelle, from the Columbia Heights district of Brooklyn, visit a Staten Island family, the Masons, whose members are inclined toward literature and science in their several intellectual pursuits and professions. Mrs. Mason is dignified, unassuming, and old fashioned. Mr. Mason, designated as “Professor,” is a botanist, and is slovenly and indifferent in regard to his apparel and personal appearance. A cousin, Lance, is a paleontologist and anthropologist. These two, however, play such a small part in the incidents described that they would not be missed if they were omitted entirely, except, perhaps, that they serve as an excuse for injecting some vague intimations of hereditary influences here and there, in explanation of certain family traits. Claudine, the daughter, is the principal character, who might be called the “heroine,” if the book could be classed as a romance, or even a novel. She was accustomed to accompany her father on his botanical expeditions, and to assist him in collecting and preparing specimens. Hereditary in-

fluences, however, seemed to vanish when Vincelle proposed to her and was accepted. Possibly she was meant to represent the "lamp" that he was incapable of lighting. He had money, but little else. They go to live with his old-fashioned mother, in her old-fashioned, dismal house in Brooklyn. They have two daughters, Andrée and Edna, and a son, Bertie. Vincelle turns out to be a boor, a glutton, and more or less of a sot, with a sullen and, at times, violent temper. They drift further and further apart. Then a pseudo-socialist, Stevens, accidentally comes within their sphere of influence, and he marries Andrée. This incident serves as an excuse for describing and discussing socialistic ideas and principles. Their respective outlooks on life are not in harmony and they become estranged, and she has a love affair with someone more congenial. Bertie and Edna also have similar experiences; but eventually all differences are smoothed out and all of the couples are reconciled. Evidently the author was determined to have them all paired off finally so as to repair damages as far as possible, irrespective of incongruous, absurd, and impossible conditions and circumstances.

The book could not possibly be described as either wholesome or morally inspiring, and it seems hardly possible that any considerable number of people would be likely to call it interesting.

A. H.

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF STATEN ISLAND¹

This excellently prepared and attractively executed little work bears the legend "Compliments of Staten Island Edison Corporation," but, unlike nearly all of the numerous other pamphlets of its kind, it is not marred by either egotistical autobiographical sketches of "prominent citizens" or flamboyant advertising fea-

¹ A Condensed History | of | Staten Island | Borough of Richmond, New York City | by | Charles W. Leng | and | Edward C. Delavan, Jr. | 1924 | Issued by | The Staten Island Edison Corporation | C. S. Banghart, Vice-President. Pamph. 8vo, pp. 32 + Appendix (Statistics of Staten Island) on inside back cover, text figs. 8, and illust. on outside front and back cover.

tures of sanitary markets, antiseptic tonsorial parlors, select boarding houses, etc. In fact, if it were not for the modest legend previously mentioned, its origin would not be obvious, and even the picture of the Livingston Power Station on the outside back cover, and the brief references to local electrical development on pages 28 to 32, might well be regarded merely as legitimate items of historical interest.

The Edison Corporation is to be congratulated on the wisdom displayed in having relegated the preparation of the subject matter included in the work to those who are authorities on local history and are familiar with the wealth of material that is available for reference in the library of the Institute.

The facts selected are well chosen. They represent most of those that are either of salient importance or greatest general interest, chronologically arranged, with dates and a number of footnote references. It is refreshing to have historical facts clearly and concisely presented, as these are, without the usual qualifying adjectives that merely express the historian's individual opinions on persons, places, and events, and which are apt to irritate rather than attract the reader.

The illustrations are diverse in character and serve well to depict features of varied interest. They are mainly historical, but some are suggestive of the more recent industrial and commercial developments of the community. They include an ideal picture of Indian life on Staten Island, taken from the miniature group in the Museum; pictures of the Britton Cottage at New Dorp, the Christopher House on the Willowbrook Road, a charmingly effective view of Saint Andrew's Church at Richmond, and the light house on Meissner's Hill, all from photographs taken in 1924 by P. L. Sperr; the Factory Pond and its surroundings, at West New Brighton, from a photograph taken in 1886 by C. W. Hunt; a reproduction of the original land grant of 1675, from Governor Andros to Jacques Guyon, and a bird's-eye view of Staten Island, designed to depict the territory served by the Edison Corporation.

The only criticism that might be made is one that is based

purely upon the esthetic point of view, and is that an improvement could be effected by the elimination of the pictorial features on the outside front cover. And in this connection it might be pertinent to suggest that the old New Brighton Village Hall would serve equally well as an example of our insular taste in municipal architecture, and it would have the additional advantage of at least possessing a certain historical interest.

A. H.

DR. THORNE'S IDEA¹

This story begins: "On Staten Island, in the garden before a modest cottage, a plump, sunburnt little girl was sitting among the flowers." Staten Island, however, does not figure any further in the story. The scenes and events shift elsewhere, and the characters are such as might be encountered in the lower and middle strata of society in almost any suburban community.

The story is essentially a romance, of rather low order, and incidentally is a study in heredity, in connection with which both the paternal and maternal influence is manifested. It is also, to a lesser extent, a study in the influence of environment.

Doctor Thorne's idea, although it is clearly indicated in the early part of the story, will probably not be recognized as such by the reader until the closing chapter, and then—well—it may be predicted that hardly any two readers will be affected alike; but the significance of the original title, "Gloria Victis," will be apparent.

A. H.

SOME NATURAL VIOLET HYBRIDS OF NORTH AMERICA, by Ezra Brainerd. Vt. Agric. Exp. Sta., Bull. 239, July, 1924.

This octavo publication of 205 pages and 89 full-page illustrations is a notable botanical contribution, which still further en-

¹ Dr. Thorne's | Idea | [originally published as "Gloria Victis"]. | By | John Ames Mitchell | New York | Life Publishing Company | 1910. Cloth, 8vo, pp. 244, frontispiece and three plates by Balfour Ker.

larges the previous work of the author and the field of investigation and demonstration included in Dowell's *Violets of Staten Island*.¹

Those of us who have puzzled over the multiplicity of forms that have been relegated to a comparatively small number of species of our common wild violets will welcome this work with a sigh of relief. Eighty-two hybrids are listed, described, and figured; but the author's conclusion is "that any list of hybrid violets, like the one here presented, is more or less incomplete, though it may be the record of many years of careful observation and culture."

Many of the author's investigations were based upon the Staten Island specimens originally described and figured by Doctor Dowell, and doubtless we may yet identify, in the herbarium of the Institute, other specimens that may be recognized as certain of the hybrids described and figured by Brainerd.

After some twenty-eight years of field and experimental studies the author came to the conclusion that there is practically no limit to hybridization among violets, provided favorable conditions for cross fertilization obtain. In connection with certain of these the species concept naturally demands attention, and this is a fascinating subject for careful consideration and interpretation of facts as ascertained. In the introductory chapter, on page 5, this subject is briefly summarized and from it the following sentence may be cited: "It would seem from this work of Brainerd, as well as from that of others, that the only possible conception of species formation that the evolutionary taxonomist can accept is a dynamic one. New distinct forms have arisen in the past and are constantly arising; and those which are capable of adapting themselves to the habitat into which they have accidentally fallen may prove to be new species."

A. H.

¹ Dowell, Philip. *Torrey Bot. Club, Bull.* 37, pp. 163-179, pls. 11-18, 1910.

HAPPENINGS BEFORE AND AFTER STATEN ISLAND BECAME PART OF GREATER NEW YORK AS NOTED BY DAVID J. TYSEN. Published by The Staten Island Chamber of Commerce, 1924. 47 pages.

The subject-matter is indicated by the captions "The County Road Law, The Southfield Boulevard, Bonding the Towns, Greater New York, Building of New Ferry Boats, Transfers with the Interborough, Move to get Water from New Jersey, Trying to Steal Slip, Proposal to Build a Subway, Tunnel to Staten Island via Brooklyn, Garbage Plant," and covers a great deal of Staten Island's civic history during the last sixty years. Mr. Tysen, after eighty years of intimate acquaintance with the people and events of which he writes, has well deserved the thanks of the community for the pains he has taken to write his recollections.

C. W. L.

LEGENDS, STORIES AND FOLKLORE OF OLD STATEN ISLAND. Part

I. The North Shore, by Charles Gilbert Hine and William T. Davis, published by The Staten Island Historical Society, February, 1925. 140 p.

In this book, Mr. Hine and Mr. Davis have gathered together extracts, liable to be overlooked, from old newspapers, and memories, liable to be forgotten, of old residents of the north shore. Mrs. George William Curtis, Mrs. William G. Willcox, Mr. Martin Gay, the late Hon. Calvin D. Van Name and many others have contributed from their rich store of recollections. For many years the authors have accumulated facts that are historic and fables that are self-evident; the combination has been made with literary skill into a volume that from any point of view will enrich a Staten Islander's library. We have long wished for an account of "up-shore" that would convey to posterity an idea of its charm and the latter part of this work gratifies the wish, for the one-time grandeur of the oysterman's homes, the details of

their trade and the vessels in which it was conducted, are nicely commingled with the folklore of those who dwelt between the waterside and the salt meadow.

C. W. L.

STATEN ISLAND'S CLAIM TO FAME, by Vernon B. Hampton, B.S.

Richmond Borough Publishing & Printing Co., 1925. 187 pages.

Many of the paragraphs in this book appeared originally in the Staten Island Advance and being compiled from the published histories add nothing to our knowledge though useful in bringing together many facts of interest, especially regarding more or less famous people who have lived here. Aaron Burr is treated with special care and his signature on a pane of glass from the Continental Hotel (now in the Public Museum) is considered genuine. The account of Caleb Lyon is also illuminating; but the best features of the book are connected with Bishop Asbury and Father Henry Boehm. Quotations from Asbury's Journal establish his preaching on Staten Island in 1771, which has been disputed. Seven pages are used for the first story approaching completeness of Father Boehm that has appeared; and we congratulate Mr. Hampton on his success in discovering the facts. His treatment of men of science is less successful for, from the point of view of a naturalist, it would seem that the names of Samuel Akerly, John J. Crooke, Dr. N. L. Britton, and Dr. Arthur Hollick might be a better part of Staten Island's claim to fame than some of the persons eulogized.

C. W. L.

Records of Meetings

CONDENSED REPORT OF INSTITUTE MEETINGS

Oct. 18, 1924.—Reports of summer experiences were made by Mr. Stryker, who spoke of additions to the collection of birds; Mrs. Walsh, who spoke of the Vacation Bible Schools; Mr. Delavan, who spoke of the "Condensed History of Staten Island," by Mr. Leng and himself; Mr. Hine, who spoke of the forthcoming volume on "Legends, Stories and Folklore of Old Staten Island," by Mr. Davis and himself; and by Mr. Davis, who exhibited a bound volume illustrating the Bird Club walks of the past five years, and spoke of his visits to Wingina, Va., as the guest of Col. Wirt Robinson.

Nov. 15, 1924.—Miss Ruth B. Fisher delivered a lecture on "Personal Experiences in Alaska," illustrated by lantern slides.

Dec. 20, 1924.—Hon. and Rev. William Prall read a paper entitled "A Study of the Founding of the New England, the Virginia, and the New Netherland Colonies, with an Appreciation of Some Half-forgotten Worthies of New Netherland," which is printed in this volume.

Jan. 17, 1925.—Mr. Chris E. Olsen spoke of "Modeling Sea Animals," with lantern slide illustrations of the localities where they were found, methods of study and preparation, and of the resulting museum exhibits.

Feb. 21, 1925.—Mr. Alanson Skinner spoke of his own "Adventures among the Indians" from Hudson Bay to the Everglades of Florida, with copious lantern slide illustrations.

Mch. 21, 1925.—Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff made a remarkable extemporaneous address on his "Recent Travels and Observations in Europe"—Spain, Italy and southern France were described.

Apr. 18, 1925.—Major Louis Effingham de Forest read a paper on the "Transition of Government in New York from Colony to State," with lantern slide illustrations.

May 16, 1925.—Mr. William T. Davis exhibited the Orthoptera on which his account of the order in the forthcoming "New York State List of Insects" will be based, aggregating 138 species. Mr. Percy L. Sperr spoke of the Book Wagon operated by the Public Library and exhibited many photographs of its activities in thinly populated parts of the island.

SPECIAL MEETINGS

ANNIVERSARY DINNER

On May 21, 1925, the Institute celebrated the twentieth anniversary of its incorporation on May 17, 1905 (following nearly 25 years of

previous existence), by a dinner at the Masonic Club, attended by an even hundred. Hon. Howard R. Bayne, who has been president during the entire period, presided, with Hon. Thomas J. Walsh, state senator; Com. John J. O'Rourke, of the Park Department; Mgr. Charles A. Cassidy, Rev. A. H. Holthusen, Mrs. Charles E. Tefft, Mrs. Louis A. Dreyfus, Mrs. John B. Handley Greaves, president of the Woman's Auxiliary; William T. Davis, at whose home the original Natural Science Association was organized in 1881, and Charles W. Leng, director of the Museum, at the speaker's table. Dr. N. L. Britton, who for 44 years has been a steadfast friend, sat by his own choice with members of his family. Dr. Arthur Hollick and Mr. Charles Louis Pollard, past directors, were unable to attend. Among the features of the evening were a brief but impressive Woodcraft League ceremony, directed by Head Guide Carol Stryker, assisted by Mr. Lester Thomas and Mrs. Audley K. Leon, and the ovation tendered to Miss Agnes Lyman Pollard who, for eighteen years, has been curator of the Museum.

The committee in charge were: Cornelius G. Kolff, chairman, assisted by Anton W. Hoffmeyer and C. W. Leng.

Bronze Tablet on Britton Cottage

On June 27, 1925, a large company witnessed the unveiling of the tablet presented by Dr. and Mrs. N. L. Britton and reading as follows: "This property patented to Obadiah Holmes by Governor Edmond Andros in 1677, transferred in 1695 to Nathaniel Britton and Elizabeth Britton, was deeded to The Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences by Nathaniel Lord Britton and Elizabeth Gertrude Britton in 1915." Mr. Wm. T. Davis presided and addresses were made by him, by Dr. Britton, C. W. Leng, and Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy who, as a lineal descendant of Obadiah Holmes, unveiled the tablet. Inside the cottage, which has been appropriately furnished by local chapters of the D. A. R. an informal meeting was held while refreshments were served by the Woman's Auxiliary, Mrs. H. A. Witte, Mrs. A. A. Rottmann and Miss Agnes L. Pollard acting as hostesses.

MEETINGS OF SECTIONS

SECTION OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH

George W. Tuttle, chairman; S. McKee Smith, recorder.

The members of this section have met informally and in conjunction with the Staten Island Historical Society and the Institute on many occasions during the year; their productions during the year have been as follows, viz.:

Condensed History of Staten Island, by Charles W. Leng and Edward C. Delavan, Jr., published by Staten Island Edison Corporation, by whom 40,000 copies were gratuitously distributed.

Legends, Stories and Folklore of Old Staten Island, part 1, The North Shore, by Charles G. Hine and William T. Davis, published by The Staten Island Historical Society.

Staten Island Gravestone Inscriptions, volume II, edited by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. This volume, of which six typewritten copies were made (one of which has been donated to the Institute) includes the following cemeteries, viz.: Bethel, West Baptist, St. Luke's Additions, and Vaughan, in the former town of Westfield; the Lake Cemetery and the Churchyard of the North Side M. E. Church, in the former town of Northfield; and the Marine Cemetery, in the former town of Castleton. The inscriptions were copied by Mr. Vosburgh, Mr. Leng and Mr. Davis, and from photographs by Mr. Davis eight plates have been added. This volume is the ninth typewritten volume of ecclesiastical records.

In addition to these results of historical research, mention should be made here of Mr. Vernon B. Hampton's "Staten Island's Claim to Fame," of Mr. David J. Tysen's "Happenings Before and After Staten Island Became Part of Greater New York," both reviewed in this volume; and of the tablets, placed on the Dutch Reformed Church in Port Richmond by the D. A. R. in memory of the Mersereau family's activities during the Revolution, and on the Britton Cottage by Dr. and Mrs. N. L. Britton.

Historical lectures, usually illustrated, were given during the year as follows, viz.: Oct. 3, 1924, S. I. History (for children), Mr. Leng; Oct. 25, 1924, The National Flag, Col. Marcus B. Stokes; Dec. 20, 1924, Founding of Colonies, Hon. and Rev. William Prall; Feb. 12, 1925, Abraham Lincoln, Mr. John de Morgan; Feb. 13, 1925, Lincoln (for children), Mr. Leng; Feb. 20, 1925, Washington (for children), Mr. Leng; Feb. 23, 1925, Mr. A. W. Callisen and Mrs. N. D. Chapman at Historical Society's meeting at Mr. Kolff's house; April 18, 1925, Transition from Colony to State, Major de Forest; May 20, 1925, War of 1812, Mr. Leng; May 20, 1925, Staten Island History (at P. S. 11), Mr. Leng.

Special historical exhibits were made as follows, viz.: Signers of Declaration of Independence on July 4, 1924, and Lincolniana and Washingtoniana in February, 1925, both being loaned by Mr. B. F. Williamson; books, portraits and manuscripts relating to War of 1812, being the collection of the late John Williamson Lowe, loaned by his sister, Mrs. Ralph R. McKee. Many additions were made during the year to the Museum's historical material, some items being: Bible printed in 1703, gift of Mrs. Lot C. Alston; lithograph of Staten Island in 1855, gift of Albert C. Fach; Robert G. Shaw Post Flag, gift of Capt. James Burke.

SECTION OF NATURAL SCIENCE

Charles W. Leng, chairman; Edward J. Burns, recorder.

Many of the members of this section are also interested in the Nature Club, the Woodcraft League, and Staten Island Bird Club, the activities of which are separately recorded. Two of the members of the section, Messrs. Davis and Leng, have been occupied during the past year in assisting in the preparation of the New York State List of Insects to be published by Cornell University in conjunction with other scientific organization including the Institute.

Illustrated lectures for adults were given at Institute meetings, Nov. 15, 1924, on Alaska, by Miss Ruth B. Fisher; Jan. 17, 1925, on Sea Animals, by Mr. Chris E. Olsen; Feb. 21, 1925, on Indians, by Mr. Alanson Skinner; March 21, 1925, on Europe, by Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff; May 16, 1925, on Orthoptera, by Mr. William T. Davis.

In conjunction with the Lecture Bureau of the Board of Education, lectures usually illustrated by lantern slides or motion pictures were given on Thursday evenings. Among the subjects thus presented were National Parks, Arctic Snows, South Sea Islands, Mexico, Bermuda, Breathing, Feeding the Family, Water Department, Northland, Africa, and Poland.

Illustrated lectures for children on natural science were given on Friday afternoons usually by Mr. Leng or Mr. Stryker; Mr. Pieter C. Vosburgh, Mr. S. McKee Smith, Miss Dieserud and Miss Trench each gave one of these lectures.

Special exhibits were made of minerals from the Tunnel Shaft, gathered principally by Mr. Edward C. Delavan, Jr., and of seeds of plants and weeds, gathered by Mr. Carol Stryker. A boa constrictor, the gift of Mr. Charles P. Benedict, and a family of owls, captured by Mr. Stryker, Mr. Philip Brown and Mr. P. L. Sperr, were also on temporary exhibition. Many additions to the Museum collections were made during the year including four more of the pink katy-dids, for which Staten Island seems to be a prolific locality; a large collection of birds from Edward Avis, and of shells from Mrs. F. C. Townsend. The collection of lantern slides was enlarged by the generosity of the Woman's Auxiliary.

Besides the lectures and exhibitions given in the Museum, Mr. Stryker also spoke at public schools, etc., on natural science subjects, whenever possible to meet the requests, and assisted at the Vacation Bible Schools during July.

SECTION OF COMMUNITY THEATER

Osborn Marcus Curtis, chairman; Mrs. Alexander R. Smith, recorder.

No meetings during the year.

SECTION OF MUSIC

William Schild, acting president; Peter A. Garzetta, secretary-treasurer; Carmine L. Amorosi, director.

The members of this section met for rehearsal on Friday evenings until Feb. 20, 1925, and gave also free monthly concerts. By letter dated Feb. 24, 1925, their disbandment was announced.

SECTION OF BELLES LETTRES

A. W. Callisen, president Mrs. Lester L. Callan, secretary-treasurer.

Meetings have been held on Sunday afternoons usually at the residences of the members, as follows, viz.: Oct. 19, 1924, home of Miss Caroline D. Weitling, with program by Cornelius G. Kolff, Charles Gilbert Hine, and Mrs. George Julian Houtain. Nov. 23, 1924, home of Hon. Howard R. Bayne with program by Senator Bayne, "Some Virginia Poets," and by George Julian Houtain, "Laughs in the City Laws." Feb. 1, 1925, home of Mr. Lester L. Callan with program by Mrs. E. M. Coughlin (Maria Morawsky), "The Killing of Faith," and by Senator Bayne and Mr. Callisen. March 22, 1925, home of Mr. R. T. MacNaughton with program by Mr. George F. Hummel, of Southold, L. I., who read two original rural stories. April 19, 1925, in the Perine House, Mr. Wm. T. Davis, host, with program by Cornelius G. Kolff, "The Passing of a Huguenot," and by Mr. Davis and Mr. Callisen. May 24, 1925, at Shore Acres and home of Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff with program by Mr. Callisen.

SECTION OF ART

No meetings of the section have been held but the members have continued to support the Art Loan Committee and the museum department of Arts and Antiquities of which Mr. Robert Waterman Gardner has been appointed honorary curator.

Under the direction of Miss Agnes C. Nash, classes in clay modeling and drawing have been held on Saturdays and have been largely attended.

Among the notable accessions of the year have been a large piece of pottery dated 1793, given by Mr. Edward C. Johnson, and four volumes of the London Illustrated News, 1851-1855, given by Mr. Arthur S. Cousin.

The Institute has become a member of the American Federation of Arts and as such receives its publications.

COMMITTEES

WOMAN'S AUXILIARY

Mrs. James R. Walsh, president until November, 1924; Mrs. John B. Handley Greaves, president after November, 1924; Mrs. John B.

Prest, first vice-president; Mrs. William Seguire, second vice-president; Mrs. M. C. Quimby, third vice-president; Mrs. Otto Kley, recording secretary; Miss E. E. Wagar, corresponding secretary; Mrs. L. J. Halsted, treasurer.

Meetings were held as follows, viz.:

Oct. 25, 1924.—In the Curtis Lyceum for the presentation to the Museum of the National Flag and the Flag of the City of New York. Mrs. James R. Walsh, president of the Auxiliary, Col. Marcus B. Stokes, and Mr. Lawrence V. Coleman made addresses; the flags were accepted on the part of the museum by Mr. S. McKee Smith, of the Board of Trustees and Mr. Leng. An interesting feature of the occasion was the address made by Mrs. L. J. Halsted (see p. 121).

Nov. 26, 1924.—Reports were made on visits to museums by Mrs. John S. Ware, Mrs. L. J. Halsted, Mrs. C. E. Tefft, Mrs. Grace Egbert Clark, and Mrs. R. C. Van Horn. The history of the flags presented to the Museum was repeated. The loan exhibit of lace was announced by Mrs. Prest. The redecoration of the interior of the Museum was undertaken.

The resignation of Mrs. James R. Walsh as president on account of illness was received at this meeting and accepted with a resolution of regret and of appreciation of the work accomplished by her in building up the Auxiliary.

Dec. 12, 1924.—In the Woman's Club, devoted to a card party under the direction of Mrs. H. Everett Meets, the proceeds of which were for the benefit of the Auxiliary's museum work.

Jan. 28, 1925.—Mrs. Harriet W. Fisher spoke of her visit to Alaska.

Feb. 25, 1925.—Mr. Andrew J. Mutchler, assistant curator, American Museum of Natural History, told with illustration by lantern slides, of its exhibits and educational work.

March 25, 1925.—Devoted to a plate luncheon, directed by Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, Mrs. J. C. Adams, and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann. The guests of honor, representing other women's organizations, were Mrs. Wm. G. Willcox, Mrs. Will Hamilton Baker, Mrs. T. L. Kennedy, Mrs. Flora Patterson, Miss Laura Yetman, Mrs. Kate Jarvis, Mrs. C. F. Schaeffer, Mrs. Frank Smith, Mrs. W. D. Frerich, Mrs. W. S. Winant, Mrs. C. W. Reitz, Mrs. C. S. Dunning and Mrs. James R. Walsh, former president of the Auxiliary.

Mrs. C. E. Tefft, as chairman of the committee in charge, announced the prize essay contest, described below.

April 29, 1925.—An exhibition of the work accomplished in the Museum by the pupils of Miss Agnes C. Nash was made with appropriate exercises by them.

May 20, 1925.—With the cooperation of Mrs. Ralph R. McKee, who exhibited the collection of books, portraits, and manuscripts relating to the War of 1812, made by her late brother, John Williamson Lowe,

this meeting was devoted to that subject. Mr. Charles W. Leng made an address, illustrated with lantern slides, on the war, and Mrs. McKee spoke of her brother's pleasure in accumulating the collection. The special exhibits made by the Auxiliary during the year included: old lace, old silver, and modern etchings. Its gifts to the Museum included flags of the nation and of the city, the cost of decorating the interior, of materials for its art classes, and of lantern slides for its nature study meetings. It also originated, managed, and financed the prize essay contest. Essays of about 500 words in length were invited from the children of Staten Island schools, public, private and parochial, on the Museum or any of its exhibits or activities. Prizes, donated by Mrs. Louis A. Dreyfus and Mrs. James R. Walsh, of ten and five dollar gold pieces were offered, first and second in high schools, and the same in grammar schools. To these were added by Mrs. Dreyfus, two and a-half dollar prizes for four other essays receiving honorable mention by the judges. There were 98 entries and 38 essays submitted. The prize winners were:

Jane Keyes, 14, 68 Central Ave., Curtis H. S., 1B, first.

Patrick Lee, 13, 3793 Richmond Ave., Tottenville H. S., 1A, second.

Mathilde Weingartner, 18, 696 Victory Boulevard, Curtis H. S., 2A, and Aenny Reinhardt, 17, 514 Bloomingdale Road, Tottenville H. S., 1A, honorable mention.

Ward Taylor, 12, 662 Delafield Ave., P. S. 18, first.

Travis Harris, 13, 190 Elizabeth St., P. S., 19, second.

Dorothy E. Osborn, 10, 111 Oxford Pl., P. S., 17, and Herman Schimming, 16, 161 Wardwell Ave., P. S., 18, honorable mention.

The essays were read and prizes awarded at a special meeting held June 17, 1925, in the Museum; some were reprinted in local newspapers and portraits of the winners, made by Mr. P. L. Sperr, appeared in the Evening World of June 22, 1925. The judges were Miss Mary M. Conway, Dr. Mary Wolcott Green, Mrs. Wilbur F. Wake-man, Mrs. Charles D. Durkee, Mrs. Edwin Markham, Mr. S. McKee Smith, and Miss Laura Yetman. The management of the contest was in the hands of Mrs. Charles Eugene Tefft.

ART LOAN COMMITTEE

Mrs. Robert W. Gardner, for many years chairman of this committee, died on April 10, 1925, to the great regret of her associates. Mrs. O. C. Wigand has consented to direct the loan exhibitions of paintings and sculpture.

The loan exhibits made during the year included:

September 24, 1924.—Exhibit of modeling and drawing by the children of Miss Nash's class, which has been liberally supported by the Woman's Auxiliary.

November, 1924.—Exhibit of old lace, directed by Mrs. John B. Prest. The exhibitors were Madam Baita, Mrs. Helen G. Edwards, Mrs. C. Francini, Mrs. L. J. Halsted, Mrs. Walter J. Mayer, Miss Agnes C. Nash, Mrs. Wm. G. Willcox.

December, 1924.—Portrait busts of Woodrow Wilson, Lloyd George, Ignaz Paderewski, and John Barrymore, by the sculptor, Miss Yan MacLeod, arranged by Mrs. Grace Egbert Clark.

March, 1925.—(Formal opening April 13.) Exhibit of old silver, directed by Mrs. John B. Prest. The exhibitors were Miss Sarah L. Banks, Mrs. Elizabeth Davis, Wm. T. Davis, Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, Miss Gertrude Ferre, Mrs. C. F. Grieshaber, Mrs. L. J. Halsted, Dr. Arthur Hollick, Miss Anna King, Mrs. Otto Kley, Miss Eliza Lake, Mrs. Camille McSorley, Mrs. James R. Walsh, Mrs. Wm. G. Willcox, Miss Laura Yetman. The exhibits were arranged by Mrs. Prest and Miss Pollard.

April, 1925.—Exhibit of architectural drawings by the Association of Staten Island Architects, directed by Mr. Henry G. Otto. The exhibitors were H. Maynard Blagg, Michael S. Diamond, C. F. Grieshaber, Daniel P. Higgins, Wm. H. Hoffman, Henry G. Otto, John Russell Pope, Charles F. Post, Walter C. Schabelitz, Sibley & Fetherston, Frank L. Stoddard, David Varon, Jas. Whitford, and Grosvenor S. Wright. The exhibit opened with a private view and reception made memorable by the address delivered by Dr. John Van Pelt.

May, 1925.—Exhibit of etchings, loaned and arranged by Mrs. George A. Macfarlane, of Great Kills.

HOSPITALITY COMMITTEES

Mrs. Charles A. Ingalls, chairman of the Institute Committee, and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, chairman of the Woman's Auxiliary Committee, have continued to supervise the service of refreshments at meetings. They have been assisted during the year by Mrs. J. C. Adams, Mrs. John Donnelley, Mrs. L. J. Halsted, Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, Miss Carla Hoffmeyer, Mrs. Franklin Janin, Mrs. C. W. Leng, Mrs. H. B. Nichols, Mrs. Frank Ochenfels, Miss Lillian Roberts, and Mrs. H. A. Witte.

AFFILIATED SOCIETIES

STATEN ISLAND BIRD CLUB

William T. Davis, president; Mrs. H. M. Trench, first vice-president; Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, second vice-president; Anton W. Hoffmeyer, third vice-president; Mrs. A. L. King, fourth vice-president; Carol Stryker, field secretary; C. W. Leng, secretary-treasurer.

This club has continued to hold monthly walks, the attendance at which has often been about 50 persons. The walks have sometimes

ended in a meeting at the home of a member of the club or friend. Mr. and Mrs. McCracken, Miss Frech, Mrs. Johnson and Mr. and Mrs. Rydstrom, Mr. and Mrs. Waite, Col. S. W. Anding, Mrs. Steadman and Mr. Davis, who has used the Perine House, have thus added to the attractions of the Bird Club walks. During the spring of 1925 a second walk became necessary for the South Shore members and one of these ended at the home of Miss Shanks, another in a supper on the beach. Representatives of other clubs have joined in several of the walks, notably Mr. Edward Avis, Mr. J. Otis Swift, Dr. A. J. Grout. On the February walk a remarkable flight of seagulls was seen, possibly more than 1,000 birds flying in ten groups, each in V-shaped formation.

The eleventh annual meeting of the club was held May 27, 1925, in the Museum. Dr. James P. Chapin illustrated with about 125 lantern slides a few of the birds seen by him in British America, Europe, Africa and Panama. Mr. Davis described the abundance of shore birds on Oakwood Beach.

The club, in addition to meetings for its members, has through its field secretary, Carol Stryker, supplied illustrated lectures at schools, churches, and libraries. It has also subscribed to the lantern slide fund and building fund of the Institute, and to the Audubon Societies. It has kept feeding stations for birds during the winter and has caused such birds as, being dead, came into its hands to be mounted for museum specimens.

The cabin in the woods, erected by permission of the owner of the land, has been destroyed. The land was sold to a buyer who would not continue the permission.

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY OF STATEN ISLAND

Fred S. Heal, president; Miss Carla E. Hoffmeyer, secretary-treasurer; A. W. Hoffmeyer and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, vice-presidents; Sheldon J. Pardee, John Rader and Mrs. Edna E. Snow, trustees.

Three flower shows and two illustrated lectures were given in the Museum by this Society, viz.:

June 21, 22, and 23, 1924, Rose Show, managed by Mrs. A. A. Rottmann. The exhibitors were Mrs. C. T. Brown, Miss Laura Burrowes, Mrs. F. S. Cooke, Mrs. F. A. Cundill, Mrs. Appleton L. Clark, Mrs. H. W. Clody, Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, Miss D. A. Disosway, Miss Grace Fellowes, Mrs. J. B. Handy, Mrs. F. S. Heal, F. H. Kerschner, Mrs. Chauncey V. Keegan, Mrs. A. F. Kohlmann, Miss Anna M. King, Frederick A. Kuenzli, Mrs. Oscar Loeffler, Mrs. C. W. Leng, Morris A. Lunn, Miss Eliza Lake, James R. MacDonald, F. Wilsey Owen, Sheldon J. Pardee, John Rader, A. A. Rottmann, Mrs. E. J. Shriver, Mrs. Edna E. Snow, Mrs. John F. Sturm, Mrs. F. C. Townsend, Mrs. H. M. Trench, and Mrs. Frank E. Waterloo, Jr.

September 27, 28, and 29, 1924, Dahlia Show, managed by Frank L. Doty; flowers judged and prizes awarded by Mr. W. H. Waite, of Rumson, N. J. The prizes, which were donated by R. D. H. Vroom, S. J. Pardee, and F. D. Drake, were won by Joseph Pfluger, James R. MacDonald, Joel Cooley, Mrs. R. C. Van Horn, and Mrs. F. S. Heal. Other exhibitors were: Frances Alder, C. P. Benedict, Mrs. Appleton L. Clark, F. W. Colby, Frank L. Doty, George Ferguson, C. F. Grieshaber, Mrs. Oscar Loeffler, Morris A. Lunn, M. Milson, A. Neumann, S. J. Pardee, Geo. F. Rookey, John Rader, C. S. Steinrock, J. Stevenson, Mrs. Edna E. Snow, Mrs. J. F. Sturm, E. L. Vroom, and Geo. F. Weber.

November 1, 2, and 3, Chrysanthemum Show, managed by John Rader. The exhibitors were Arthur Cavanagh, F. D. Drake, Edward Ettlinger, Mrs. Rosie Ehrhardt, F. A. Holder-Egger, F. Fett, Mrs. A. M. King, Mrs. Oscar Loeffler, Morris A. Lunn, Mrs. C. W. Leng, James R. MacDonald, Mrs. Geo. Meyer, Fred Ohr, J. Mortimer Vanderbilt. The New York Botanical Garden sent also about forty named varieties.

April 8, 1925. Illustrated lecture by Dr. Thomas J. Headlee, State Entomologist of New Jersey, on "Insecticides."

May 13, 1925. Illustrated lecture by Mr. Kenneth R. Boynton, head gardener, New York Botanical Garden, on "Spring Blooming Plants."

Business meetings were also held quarterly and an annual meeting on November 12, 1924.

NATURE CLUB

Miss Miriam A. Campbell, president; Edward J. Burns, secretary.

Monthly meetings were held, developing a large number of natural history notes, which are reviewed in this issue, p. 106.

WOODCRAFT LEAGUE

Carol Stryker, head guide and ranger for Staten Island, assisted by Miss Katharine Trench and Miss Marjorie Lawson.

The Woodcraft League was first introduced into the program of the Public Museum in February, 1924. The first two groups were for boys and girls from 12 to 18 years of age. These two groups were chartered in May, 1925, at the Van Cortlandt Park Grand Council led by Chief Ernest Thompson Seton, the founder of the Woodcraft League of America. An adult tribe held its first meeting in April, 1924; this group is intended primarily for those over 20 years of age who take an active interest in the out-of-doors, but boys and girls who have reached their 18th year are permitted to enter the adult tribe.

Little Lodge Woodcraft. During the early summer of 1925 boys and girls from 6 to 12 years old have held meetings every Friday

afternoon at 3:15 P. M., with an outdoor meeting in the garden of Mrs. Otto Kley. Two other tribes are in process of formation under the supervision of Mr. Stryker, Woodcraft Ranger for Staten Island.

Regular meetings of the adult tribe (We-kon-ton-ka, meaning sea-gull) have been every third Wednesday at 8:15 P. M., except during the summer months.

Regular meetings of the junior tribe (Hin-han-ka-ga, meaning large owl, and Hin-han-was-ta, meaning pretty owl) have been held every Tuesday at 3:30 P. M., except during the summer months.

Little Lodge meetings have been held every Friday at 3:15 P. M. during the summer. It is expected that this date may be changed to Wednesday afternoons when the children's lectures are resumed in the fall.

Outdoor walks for boys and girls 12 to 18 years of age have been held every third Saturday, leaving the Museum at 10:15 A. M., Mr. Stryker in charge. Outdoor walks for boys and girls 6 to 12 years of age have been held every fourth Saturday, leaving the Museum at 10:30 A. M., Mr. Stryker in charge, assisted by Miss Lawson.

The Staten Island members of the Woodcraft League attended the Van Cortlandt Park Grand Council, held on the first Saturday in May, both in 1924 and 1925, and took an active part in the program. They have also in each year made a week-end trip to the home of Mr. Seton, where the annual meeting is held, and where they have enjoyed Mr. Seton's hospitality.

A Grand Council of all the Staten Island tribes was held on the third Wednesday in June, Miss Grace C. Cotton, executive secretary of the north-eastern district, being the speaker, and Mr. Lester Thomas, of Cranford, N. J., being the leader of the Woodcraft songs. The attendance was 125, including guests, as compared with 75 for the previous year.

A special Woodcraft program was arranged for the Anniversary Dinner of the Institute. The departure of Hiawatha was presented, as well as the Woodcraft Candle Ceremony, in which the four laws were recited by four girls. Mrs. Audley K. Leon and Mr. Lester Thomas assisted in this program.

Annual Reports

(Abridged)

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

May 16, 1925.—There have been about 360 functions with a total attendance of 27,808. The number of gifts and accessions, including library, have been 3,232. An addition has been made to the Museum Building which increases the available space about one-sixth; it has been erected by the voluntary contributions of members. The interior of the building has been redecorated by the contributions of the Woman's Auxiliary.

In October, 1924, a bequest of \$10,000 was received from the estate of William G. Willcox, which was invested in bond and mortgage. The fees of three new life memberships, those of James R. Walsh,, Anton W. Hoffmeyer, and Edna L. Hoffmeyer, have also been added to the endowment, the total of which is now about \$14,550.

In art, science, and history progress has been made. The Section of Belles Lettres has now 38 members and the art classes in the Museum have been well attended. The cooperation of the Institute with Cornell University in preparing a list of the Insects of the State and the success of the Woodcraft League are gratifying. The historical productions of the past year are perhaps the most important of recent years, and all emanate from members of the Institute.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

MAY 16, 1925

INCOME

Balance last report	\$ 541.40
Receipts	4,637.10
William G. Willcox bequest	10,000.00
	\$15,178.50

OUTLAY

Paid for printing, etc.	\$ 1,271.13	
Paid for addition to building	2,827.69	
Paid on account of notes	500.00	
Paid for R. F. Nause mortgage	10,000.00	14,598.82
Balance	\$	579.68
John J. Crooke Fund		2,000.00
D. M. Van Name Fund		100.00
Permanent Fund		2,000.00
R. F. Nause mortgage		10,000.00
Total assets		\$14,679.68
Liabilities \$1,500.		

DONORS TO THE MUSEUM AND LIBRARY, MAY, 1924-APRIL, 1925

Adams, Fred	Hoffmeyer, Miss Carla
Alston, Mrs. Lot C., through W. R. Davidson	Hogen, Thomas
Applebaugh, Graham	Hollick, Dr. Arthur
Arena, Capt. A.	Hubbard, Mrs. George C., through Miss Laura B. Yet- man
Baker, Mrs. Bertha Kunz	Ingalls, C. A.
Bandmann, Miss	Ingham, Winslow Brewster
Bayne, Howard R.	Johnson, Edward C.
Benedict, Charles P.	Johnson, Mrs. G.
Bridgman, E. C.	Kiernan, Cornelius
Brooklyn Museum	Knoedler, M., & Co.
Broughton, Charles	Krunglivicus, Joe
Burns, E. J.	Lake, Miss Eliza
Cassidy, Mgr. Charles A.	Laskowski, John
Chapin, Dr. James	Leng, Charles W.
Clark, Mrs. J. G., through E. C. Delavan, Jr.	Leng, Richard B.
Clark, Miss S. Gertrude	Loeffler, August
Cousin, Arthur S.	Lucas, Raymond
Crosby, Prof. C. R.	Ludlum, Miss R. M.
Davis, William T.	Lynch, Hon. John A.
Debane, Arthur C.	Mase, Miss C. C.
Delavan, Jr., E. C.	McFadden, F. J.
Delezia, Michael	Municipal Reference Library
De Morgan, John	Oettlinger, S.
Dobrowski, Adam	Pearson, T. Gilbert
Douglas, Mrs. Richard	Pertuccio, Dominick
Dowell, Dr. Philip	Pollard, Agnes L.
Dunham, Mrs. F. H.	Rickey, John, and John Bir- mingham
Eadie, Bertram G.	Roberts, Mrs.
Eller, Matthew	Robinson, Col. Wirt
Fischer, Mrs.	Rock Island R. R., through Mrs. C. E. Tefft
Flagg, Ernest	Rossin, Oliver
Gannett, George	Rottmann, Mrs. A. A.
Garrison, Kenneth	Rowland, W. C.
Gelardi, Peter	Schilpercroort, Suzanna
Gerst, Morris	Schneider, John
Hagedorn, H. C.	Seaman, Miss K. S.
Herrmann, Samuel	Seton, Ernest Thompson
Hicks, Edgar	Sharrett, Clinton J.
Hillyer, J. Blake	Sharrett, Horatio J.
Hine, C. G., and William T. Davis	

Shaw, John M.	Van Clief, Mrs. Charles H.
Shaw, Robert G., Post, G. A.	Vosburgh, R. W.
R., through James Burke	Van Vleck, Mrs.
Smith, S. McK.	Wall, A. J.
Snow, Mrs. E. E.	Walsh, Mrs. James R.
Sperr, P. L.	Walsh, Sarah
Stone, Mrs. M. E.	Walsh, W. F.
Stott, Mrs., and Mrs. Snow	Watkins, Doris
Stryker, Carol	Weidmann, Mrs. Wilhelmina H.
Swartz, Floyd	Wemple, William Y.
Tefft, Mrs. C. E.	White, John
Townsend, Mrs. F. C.	Willcox, Mrs. William G.
Tower, R. W.	Williamson, B. F.
Trench, Miss Katharine	Woman's Auxiliary of the S. I.
Tribus, L. L.	Institute of Arts and Sci-
Tuttle, George W.	ences
Ullman, P. G.	Woodruff, L. B.

INDEX

- Aconite, Winter, 118
Adams, Mrs. J. C., 138, 140
Africa, 136
Agriculture, 41
Akebia seed pod, 110, 113
Akerly, Samuel, 39, 58, 132
Alaska, 133, 136, 138
Alder, Frances, 142
Alston, Mrs. Lot C., 135
Amber, 45
Amblycorypha, 109
Am. Federation of Arts, 137
Am. Museum of N. H., 138
Amorosi, Carmine L., 137
Anax junius, 115, 119
Anding, Col. S. W., 140
Andross, Sir Edmund, 10, 16
Androvet, Peter, 29
Anniversary Dinner, 133
Ant, 117
Anthon's Notes, 5
Anthon, Charles, 5
Anthon, Chas. Edw., 6, 43, 49
Anthon, Geo. C., 5
Anthon, Henry, 5, 6
Anthon, John, 5, 6, 40, 43
Anthon, John H., 6
Anthon, Marian G., 5
Anthon, Wm. H., 6
Applebaugh, Graham, 109, 113, 115
Aquehonga, 6, 40, 49
Architecture, 140
Arctic Snow, 136
Ardvin, Matthew, 16
Arrow-Arum, 112
Art, Section of, 137
Art Loan Committee, 137, 139
Arts and Antiquities, 137
Asbestos, 47
Asbury, Bishop, 132
Audubon Societies, 141
Avis, Edward, 136, 141
Bailey, Dr., 64
Baita, Madame, 140
Bancker, Abraham, 66
Banks, Miss Sarah L., 140
Barber, Francis, 10, 26
Baker, Mrs. W. H., 138
Barnes, Roger, 36
Barracks, British, 43
Bastidoe, Joseph, 20, 21
Bayard, Col. Nicholas, 11
Bayles, R. M., 7
Bayne, Hon. Howard R., 134, 137
Beach, 36, 141
Bealie, The Widow, 27
Beaumont, Ernest, 113, 119
Beaver, 80
Bees, 115
Beetles, 106, 110, 111, 120
Begonia, 118
Belles Lettres, Section, 137, 144
Belville, 18, 19, 20, 22
Benedict, C. P., 136, 142
Benham Mansion, 114
Bennet, Wm., 29
Benson, Egbert, 39
Bermuda, 136
Bibliography, 38, 39, 40
Billiou, Pierre, 16, 100, 102, 105
Billopp, Christopher, 7, 21, 23, 26,
29, 32, 46, 58, 59, 60, 64
Billopp, Jane, 33
Billopp, Joseph, 23, 24
Billop's Point, 61
Bird Club Cabin, 114, 141
Bird Club Walks, 133, 141

- Birds, 56, 77, 80, 108, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120,
 136, 141
 Blagg, N. Maynard, 140
 Blood Root, 119
 Blood's Map, 6
 Boa Constrictor, 136
 Board of Trustees, 144
 Bodine, John, 27
 Boehm, Henry, 132
 Bolton, Robert, 39
 Book Wagon, 114, 133
 Bordwin's Point, 16
 Boulders, 45, 115
 Bowman's Brook, 70
 Boynton, Kenneth R., 142
 Brainerd, Ezra, 129
 Breathing, 136
 Brewhouse, 12
 Brockholls, Major, 11
 Brisbane, Albert, 6
 Britton Cottage, 125, 128, 134, 135
 Britton, Dr. N. L., 132, 134, 135
 Britton, Elizabeth, 134
 Britton, Mrs. E. G., 134
 Britton, Mary, 10, 13, 18
 Britton, Nathaniel, 18, 24, 134
 Bronze Tablet, 134, 135
 Broome, Samuel, 30
 Broom, Scotch, 120
 Broughton, Chas., 120
 Brown, George, 16
 Brown, Mrs. C. T., 141
 Brown, Philip, 114, 136
 Burial Place, 25, 33
 Burke, Capt. James, 135
 Burns, Edward J., 106, 107, 110,
 119, 136, 142
 Burr, Aaron, 62, 132
 Burrowes, Miss Laura, 141
 Buskerk, Cornelius, 29
 Butler, Henry, 29
 Butler, Thomas, 29
 Butterflies, 109, 110
 Calamine, 58
 Callan, Mrs. L. L., 137
 Callisen, A. W., 108, 112, 116, 118,
 135, 137
 Campbell, Miss Miriam A., 108,
 117, 119, 142
 Card Party, 138
 Carhartt, Thomas, 12, 17
 Carrots, 112
 Castleton, 11, 13, 40, 68
 Cassidy, Mgr. Chas. A., 134
 Cavenagh, Arthur, 142
 Cazet, Ernest, 6
 Cedar, 43
 Century-Old Structures, 125
 Ceutophilus gracilipes, 108
 Chapin, Dr. James P., 141
 Chapman, Mrs. N. D., 135
 Charlton, Rev. Richard, 60
 Chickweed, 117
 Chilton, Mr., 55
 Chipmunk, 119
 Christopher House, 125, 128
 Chrysanthemum Show, 142
 Church, 24, 66, 69
 Churchward, James, 35
 Cicada, 54, 106
 Civil War Flag, 121
 Clam, 75, 81
 Clark, Mrs. Appleton L., 141, 142
 Clark, Mrs. Grace Egbert, 138, 140
 Clay, 45, 55, 137
 Cleaves, Howard H., 107
 Clinton, De Witt, 39
 Clody, Mrs. H. W., 141
 Clove Farm, 31
 Clove Hills, 40
 Clove Road, 54
 Coecles Town, 28
 Colby, F. W., 142
 Colden, Cadwallader, 38
 Coleman, Laurence V., 138
 Colonial Legislature, 66
 Coltsfoot, 117

- Community Theatre. 136
 Conch, 81
 Condensed History of Staten
 Island, 127, 133, 134
 Constable, 26
 Constable's Hook, 9
 Conway, Miss Mary M., 139
 Cooke, Mrs. F. S., 141
 Coole, Abraham, 26, 27
 Cooley, Joel, 142
 Coone, Tho., 28
 Copper, 41, 47, 48
 Copper Planer, 26
 Corbett, Jacob, 20, 27
 Corn Borer, 119
 Cornealisone, John, 26
 Cornelis, Jacob, 10
 Cornell University, 136, 144
 Corn Mill, 12
 Corsen, Cornelius, 17, 18
 Corsson, Christian, 28
 Cortilyou, Peter, 22
 Cothenentone, Mr., 27
 Cotton, Miss Grace C., 143
 Coughlin, Mrs. E. M., 137
 Could Spring, 26
 Cousin, Arthur S., 137
 Crabs, 73, 80
 Crocheron family, 18, 21
 Crocus, 117
 Crooke, John J., 132
 Cundill, Mrs. F. A., 141
 Curtis, Mrs. Geo. Wm., 131
 Curtis, Katharine, 24
 Curtis, Osborn M., 136
 Curwen, Samuel, 39
 Cytisus scoparius, 120

 D. A. R., 134, 135
 Dahlia Show, 142
 Davis, Mrs. Elizabeth, 140
 Davis, Matthew L., 39
 Davis, William T., 7, 106, 108, 110,
 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118,
 119, 120, 131, 133, 134, 135, 136,
 137, 140, 141

 De Bonrepos, David, 22
 Deer Antler, 71, 80
 De Forest, Major L. E., 133, 135
 De Groot, Alfred, 6
 De Hart, 70
 De Laet, 38
 Delancey, Lt. Gov., 61
 Delavan, Edw. C., Jr., 127, 133,
 134, 136
 De Morgan, John, 135
 Denton, Daniel, 38
 Depuy, Nicholas, 30
 Deshon family, 26
 De Vries, 38, 63
 Diacrisis Virginica, 119
 Diamond, Michael S., 140
 Diemyctylus, 107
 Dieserud, Miss, 136
 Disosway family, 16, 27, 29
 Disosway, Miss D. A., 141
 Dog, 77, 80
 Dogbane, 117
 Dongan family, 8, 11, 12, 13, 18,
 26, 27, 31, 34, 36, 37, 46, 60, 62,
 66, 67, 68
 Donnelley, Mrs. John, 140
 Donors, List of, 145, 146
 Dorland, Lambert J., 29
 Doty, Frank L., 142
 Doty, Isaac and Moses, 29
 Dowell, Dr. Philip, 130
 Dragon fly, 115, 119
 Drake, Benjamin, 33, 35
 Drake, F. D., 142
 Drawing, 137
 Dreyfus, Mrs. L. A., 134, 139, 140,
 141
 Dr. Thorne's Idea, 129
 Dubois, John, 29
 Ducksbury Point, 61
 Dunlap, Wm., 38
 Dunning, Mrs. C. S., 138
 Durkee, Mrs. C. D., 139
 Dutch Congregation, 21, 22, 23
 Dutch Reformed Church, 30, 55,
 66, 135

Duxbury, Ellis, 16, 17, 23, 61
Dye, James Hanse, 21

Earthquake, 55, 56, 59
Eclipse, 114
Edwards, Mrs. Helen G., 140
Egbert, Lloyd, 109
Egbertse, Teunis, 20
Ehrhardt, Mrs. Rosie, 142
Eldell Island, 23
Elizabethtown Ferry, 40
Elm Tree, 41
Elstone, William, 26, 27
Emet, Mr., 26
English Church, 24
Erannis tiliaria, 110
Eranthis, 117
Estuaries, 52
Etchings, 139, 140
Ettlenger, Edw., 142
Europe, 136
Expedition against French, 15

Fach, Albert C., 135
Factory Pond, 128
Fasciation, 108
Feeding Stations, 141
Feeding the Family, 136
Fellowes, Miss Grace, 141
Ferguson, George, 142
Ferre, Miss Gertrude, 140
Ferns, 111
Ferry, 40
Ferry, Henry, 25
Fetcheth, James, 21, 22
Fett, F., 142
First Proprietor, 63
First Settlement, 63
Fish, 75
Fish, Stuyvesant, 5, 6, 7
Fisher, Miss Ruth B., 133, 136
Fisher, Mrs. H. W., 138
Fitch, Mr., 55
Five Nations, 68
Flower Shows, 141

Floyd, Richard, 67
Fonoay, Jofa, 26
Ford, John, 65
Ford, Oswald, 28
Forfeiture, 33
Formica exsectoides, 117
Forrest, James, 28
Forsythia, 118
Fort Richmond, 40
Fossil Shells, 45
Founding of Colonies, 84, 135
Fountain, Anthony, 30, 35
Fox, 80
Francini, Mrs. C., 140
Frech, Miss Mary, 141
French Congregation, 18, 19
Frerich, Mrs. W. D., 138
Fresh Kill, 10, 18, 21, 22, 24, 40
Frost, Thomas, 31

Galinsoga, 118
Gardiner, Alex., 65
Gardner, Robert W., 137
Gardner, Mrs. R. W., 139
Garison, Hermanus, 30
Garogue, Willm., 28
Garretson, M. W., 123
Garrison, George, 29
Garrison, Hendrick, 30
Garrison, John, 29
Garrison, Lambart, 24
Garzetta, Peter A., 137
Gay, Martin, 131
Geology, 41, 49, 123
Geometer, 110
Gerritse, Segir, 28
Gerst, Morris, 106
Gleab, 35
Gloucester, 113
Gold Mine, 42
Gould, John, 29
Graham, Col. Augustine, 23
Grape, 44
Grasset, Samuel, 20
Grasshopper, 108

- Gravestones, 37, 135
 Great Kill, 16, 41
 Greaves, Mrs. J. B. H., 134, 137
 Green, Dr. Mary W., 139
 Green Ridge, 82
 Grieshaber, C. F., 140, 142
 Grieshaber, Mrs. C. F., 140
 Grist Mill, 13
 Grout, Dr. A. J., 141
 Grymes Hill, 6
 Guion family, 63
 Guset, The, 27
 Guyon House, 125
 Guyon, Jacques, 16, 128
 Gyles, James, 10

 Halsted, Gladys Fair, 121, 138, 140
 Hampton, Vernon B., 132, 135
 Handy, Mrs. J. B., 141
 Happenings on Staten Id., 131, 135
 Hardewyn, Matthew, 16
 Harris, Travis, 139
 Hatfield, 65
 Haule, The widow, 27
 Headlee, Dr. Thos. J., 142
 Heal, Fred S., 141
 Heal, Mrs. F. S., 141, 142
 Hendriksone, John, 27
 Hepatica, 119
 Herman, Aug., 67
 Herriman, John, 31
 Hessian Regiment, 55
 Hethcot, Caleb, 24
 Hickory Nuts, 81
 Higgins, Daniel P., 140
 Highways, 26
 Hine, Chas. Gilbert, 131, 133, 135
 Hin-Han-Kaga, 143
 Hin-Han-Wasta, 143
 Historical Research Section, 134
 Hoffman, Wm. H., 140
 Hoffmeyer, Anton W., 111, 134, 140, 141, 144
 Hoffmeyer, Mrs. A. W., 138, 140, 144
 Hoffmeyer, Carla E., 140, 141
 Holder-Egger, F. A., 142
 Holding, Elizabeth S., 125
 Hollick, Dr. Arthur, 124, 125, 127, 129, 130, 132, 134, 140
 Holmes, Obadiah, 11, 134
 Holthusen, Rev. A. H., 134
 Honey, 115
 Horticultural Society, 141, 142
 Houtain, George Julian, 137
 Houtain, Mrs. G. J., 137
 Howard Avenue, 56
 Howard, Major, 48, 56
 Howe, Gen., 8, 68
 Howe, Lord, 8
 Hubbard, J. W., 118
 Hud, Adam, 26, 27
 Hummel, Geo. F., 137
 Hunt, C. W., 118
 Hyler's Attack, 64

 Ibbosone, Thomas, 18, 19
 Ice, 112
 Indian Food, 70-83
 Indian Hemp, 117
 Indian Hill, 40
 Indian Relics, 70-83
 Indians, 44, 46, 49, 58, 65, 66, 69, 70, 128, 133, 136
 Ingalls, Mrs. Charles A., 140
 Insecticides, 142
 Insects, 29, 54, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 115, 117, 119, 120, 133, 136
 Iron Ore, 45, 46, 49
 Iron Pot, 24
 Island of Meadow, 10

 Jackson, William, 30
 Janin, Mrs. Franklin, 140
 Japanese Beetle, 107
 Jarvis, Mrs. Kate, 138
 Johnson, Mrs. A., 141

- Johnson, Edward C., 137
 Johnson, Lam, d., 28
 Johnston, Nathaniel, 35
 Jonse, Peter, 26
 Jonseames, Peter, 27
 Journeay, John, 26
 Juet, 38

 Kalres Neck, 24
 Karel's Neck, 28
 Katydid, 109, 136
 Keegan, Mrs. C. V., 141
 Kennedy, Mrs. T. L., 138
 Kerschner, F. H., 141
 Keyes, Jane, 139
 Killi-fish Brook, 112
 Kills, 61
 King, Miss Anna, 140, 141
 King, Mrs. A. L., 140, 142
 Kley, Mrs. Otto, 138, 140, 142
 Kniphausen, Gen., 46, 55
 Kohlmann, Mrs. A. F., 144
 Kolff, Cornelius G., 117, 133, 134, 136, 137
 Kregier, Capt. Martyn, 97
 Kuenzli, Fred A., 141
 Kuerzi, John and Richard, 111
 Kuyter, 67

 Lace Exhibit, 139, 140
 Lacmone, Abraham, 19
 Lackman, Abraham, 17, 24
 Laforge, David, 29
 Lake, Miss Eliza, 140, 141
 Lakeman, Abraham, 21
 Lake's Island, 82
 Lampetra appendix, 113
 Lamprey, 113
 Landing of British, 62
 Largy, James, 11, 13
 La Tourette, 20, 21
 Lawson, Miss Marjorie, 142, 143
 Lazeleare, Clais, 26, 27
 Le Counte, 23, 27
 Ledyard, Dr., 67

 Lee, Patrick, 139
 Leflore, Mr., 26
 Legends, Stories and Folklore of Staten Id., 131, 133, 135
 Leisler, Lt. Gov., 12, 17, 20
 Leng, Charles W., 106, 107, 108, 111, 117, 118, 127, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 140
 Leng, Mrs. C. W., 140, 141, 142
 Leon, Mrs. A. K., 143
 Leveridge, 43
 Liber B, 7
 Lighthouse, 45, 46
 Lignite, 47
 Limax maxima, 118
 Lincoln, Abraham, 135
 Little Clove, 31
 Little Lodge, 142, 143
 Livingston, Robert, 12, 13
 Loeffler, Mrs. O., 141, 142
 Loockermans, Govert, 99, 100, 105
 Longneck Crick, 22
 Looking Glass, 24
 Lowe, John W., 135, 138
 Lowrence, Hans, 25
 Lucas, D., 20
 Luncheon, 138
 Lunn, Morris A., 141, 142
 Lymrick, Earl of, 24
 Lynx, 73
 Lyon, Caleb, 132

 Macdonald, James R., 141, 142
 Macfarlane, Mrs. Geo. A., 140
 MacLeod, Yan, 140
 MacNaughton, R. T., 137
 Mane, Isaac, 29
 Man-nak-nong, 40, 49
 Manner, John, 35
 Manor of Bentley, 32, 34
 Manor of Castleton, 31, 34
 Marble, 47
 Markham, Mrs. Edwin, 139
 Marshall, Charles, 17
 Marshall, John, 39

- Martino, Francis, 18
 Martling, 31
 May, George, 12
 Mayer, Mrs. Walter J., 140
 McCracken, W. Lynn, 111, 140
 McFarren, Thomas, 34
 McKee, Mrs. Ralph R., 135, 138,
 139
 McKenzie, Aeneas, 25
 McSorley, Mrs. Camille, 140
 Meets, Mrs. H. Everett, 138
 Melanoplus differentialis, 108
 Melipotis nigrescens, 106
 Melyn, 67
 Mersereau family, 135
 Mersereau, Stephen, 30
 Metates, 79
 Mexico, 136
 Meyer, Mrs. Geo., 142
 Micheau, Paul, 33, 34
 Mill Creek, 9, 10
 Milliken Bros., 70
 Milson, M., 142
 Minerals, 41, 48, 49
 Mink, 56
 Modeling, 119, 133, 137, 139
 Mollusca, 118, 136
 Morawsky, Maria, 137
 Morgan, John M., 25
 Morriss, Elizabeth, 17
 Morriss, Nichola, 17
 Mossbunkers, 58
 Moth, new to Staten Id., 106
 Mott, Adm., 8
 Moulton, Joseph, 38
 Mouse, 112
 Museum Preparations, 119
 Music, Section of, 137
 Muskrat, 80
 Mussel, 77
 Mutchler, A. J., 138

 Narcissus, 118
 Narrows, 40, 46
 Nash, Agnes C., 137, 138, 139, 140

 Natica, 81
 National Flag, 135, 138
 National Parks, 136
 Nature Club, 106, 136, 142
 Natural History Records, 106
 Natural Science, Section of, 136
 Natural Science Assn., 134
 Nesmyth, 49
 Neumann, A. J., 142
 Nevesink, 44, 49, 53
 New England, 84
 New Indian Village Site, 82, 83
 New Netherland, 84
 N. Y. Botanical Garden, 142
 N. Y. Historical Society, 38
 N. Y. Provincial Congress, 7
 N. Y. State List of Insects, 136
 Newt, 107
 Nichols, Mrs. H. B., 140
 Nichols, Col. Richard, 44
 Nicolls, Matthias, 13, 67
 North Division, 27
 Northfield, 40
 Northland, 136
 North Precinct, 36
 North Shore, 131, 135
 North Side, 29
 Noue, Peter, 13

 Oak, 43, 107, 120
 O'Callaghan, E. B., 39
 Ochenfels, Mrs. Frank, 140
 Ohr, Fred, 142
 Old Town, 10, 13, 18, 41
 Olsen, Chris E., 133, 136
 Onderdonk, Henry, 39
 Opossum, 112
 O'Rourke, Comr. John J., 134
 Orthoptera, 133, 136
 Osborn, Dorothy E., 139
 Osgood, Geo., 59
 Oselton, Francis, 18, 20
 Otto, Henry G., 140
 Overshot Grist Mill, 13
 Owen, F. Wilsey, 141

- Oyster Island, 36
 Oyster Shells, 70, 81

 Palmer, John, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13
 Palmer, Sarah, 9, 13
 Pantala flavescens, 115
 Parber, Elishea, 27
 Pardee, Sheldon J., 141, 142
 Passing of Indian Site, 70
 Patterson, Mrs. Flora, 138
 Pavilion, 55
 Peat, 45, 117
 Pelletrau, Wm. S., 7
 Pellets, 114
 Peltandra virginica, 112
 Pelton's Cove, 70
 Perine House, 125, 137
 Pero-Christopher House, 125
 Petrifiactions, 42
 Pfluger, Joseph, 142
 Phillips, Maj. Frederick, 11
 Pierce, James, 49
 Pig, 80
 Pine, 43
 Pipe Maker, 27
 Plum, 44
 Poland, 136
 Pollard, Chas. Louis, 134
 Pollard, Agnes L., 134, 140
 Pollon, Jacques, 23
 Pope, John Russell, 140
 Post, Charles F., 140
 Pottery, 71, 137
 Prall, Isaac, 29
 Prall, Rev. William, 84, 133, 135
 Presbyterian Church, 30
 Prest, Mrs. John B., 138, 140
 Princes Bay, 34, 40
 Prior, Andrew, 35
 Prize Essay Contest, 138

 Quahog, 75
 Quarantine, 40, 57, 59
 Quarter, 26
 Quimby, Mrs. M. C., 138

 Rabbits, 115
 Raccoon, 79, 80
 Rader, John, 112, 141, 142
 Rambling on Staten Id., 114
 Ramsay, David, 39
 Rapalje family, 66
 Read, John and Ruth, 12
 Reckhow, Jacob, 29, 34, 35
 Records of Meetings, 133
 Redecoration of Museum, 138
 Reinhardt, Aenny, 139
 Reitz, Mrs. C. W., 138
 Revolution, 43, 48, 64
 Rezeau, Jacob, 30
 Richards, Paulus, 16
 Richmond College, 45
 Richmond County Mirror, 38
 Richmondtown, 8, 30, 40
 Richmond Turnpike, 56
 Rickman, Albert, 32, 35
 Roberts, Miss Lillian, 140
 Robinson, Sam'l, 48
 Robinson, Col. Wirt, 113, 133
 Robin's Reef, 45, 61
 Ronk, Mr., 40
 Rookey, Geo. F., 142
 Roosevelt, Cornelius C., 34
 Rose and Crown, 34
 Rose Show, 141
 Rossville, 45, 47
 Rossville Brick Yards, 82
 Rottmann, Mrs. A. A., 134, 138,
 140, 141
 Royl Land, 28
 Rydstrom, Mrs. F., 141
 Ryersz, Gozen, 29, 35, 66
 Ryersz, Cornelia, 29

 Sabine, Alonzo, 39
 Sandhills, 41, 70
 Sandstone, 115
 Sandy Hook, 46
 Sanguinaria, 119
 Sassafras, 112
 Sauthier's Map, 61

- Sawmill, 114
 Saxifrage, 118
 Scallop, 73, 81
 Schabelitz, Walter C., 140
 Schaeffer, Mrs. C. F., 138
 Schild, Wm., 137
 Schimming, Herman, 139
 School, 22, 28, 133, 141
 Schott, F. M., 112
 Schwartz, Floyd, 109
 Scilla, 117
 Sculpture, 140
 Sea Animals, 136
 Seaman, Benj., 34, 60, 65
 Seaman, H. F., 7
 Seeds, 136
 Seguire, Mrs. Wm., 138
 Seton, Ernest Thompson, 108, 142, 143
 Seventeen-year Locust, 54, 106
 Shanks, Miss M. G., 141
 Shaw, John M., 5
 Shaw, Robert G., 135
 Shells, 118, 136
 Shooter's Island, 40, 66
 Shotwell, Daniell, 22, 23
 Shotwell, John, 16, 23
 Shriver, Mrs. E. J., 141
 Sibley & Fetherston, 140
 Signal Hill, 40
 Silvaton, 48
 Silliman, Benj., 38
 Silver Exhibit, 139, 140
 Simonson, Frederick, 30
 Simonson, The Misses, 122
 Sinking of the Highlands, 51
 Size of Staten Id., 40
 Skinner, Alanson, 70, 133, 136
 Skunk, 56
 Slaves, 12
 Smelleck, Howard, 82
 Smith, Mrs. Alex. R., 136
 Smith, Mrs. Frank, 138
 Smith, James, 35
 Smith, S. McKee, 134, 136, 138, 139
 Smith, Sanderson, 118
 Smoakeing Point, 16
 Snail, 118
 Snakes, 112, 116
 Snowdrops, 117
 Snow, Mrs. Edna E., 107, 141, 142
 Sound, The, 32
 Southfield, 40
 South Sea Is., 136
 South Side, 141
 Sparks, Jared, 39
 Squirrels, 115, 119, 120
 Stirling, Lord, 55
 Stoddard, Frank L., 140
 Stokes, Col. Marcus B., 135, 138
 Stone, Herbert F., 118
 Stoner, Dayton, 116
 Stony Brook, 8, 30
 Storer, 65
 Story, John, 29
 Stott, Mrs. E. A., 107
 Stoutenburgh, Isaac, 33
 Stryker, Carol, 107, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 117, 119, 133, 134, 136, 140, 141, 142, 143
 Stuart, Alex., 7, 8, 24
 Sturgeon, 75, 80
 Sturm, Mrs. John F., 141, 142
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 5, 69
 Swaim, Mathias, 30
 Swift, J. Otis, 141
 Tannyard, 12
 Tarsmaker, Domeney, 27
 Taylor, Ephraim, 23
 Taylor, Ward, 139
 Tefft, Mrs. C. E., 134, 138
 Thomas, Lester, 134, 143
 Thompson, B. F., 39
 Tide Grist Mill, 13
 Tillyer, William, 22, 24
 Tillyer, Mary, 24
 Timothy and Clover, 59

- Tin, 58
 Toads, 116
 Tompkins, Dan'l D., 66
 Tompkinsville Lyceum, 49
 Tosamoca Lot, 36
 Totten, Joseph, 33, 35
 Totten, John & Gilbert, 29
 Townsend, Mrs. F. C., 136, 141
 Traditions, 42, 43
 Transition of Gov't, 133, 135
 Trap Rock, 45
 Travels in Europe, 133
 Treasurer's Report, 144
 Trench, Mrs. H. M., 114, 140, 141
 Trench, Katharine, 110, 113, 117, 119, 136
 Tunnel Shaft, 136
 Turtle, 74, 80, 107
 Tuttle, Geo. W., 134
 Tyse, Anthoney, 27
 Tysen, David J., 131, 135

 Usselton, 20
 Unlit Lamp, 125
 Up shore, 131

 Vacation Bible Schools, 133, 136
 Vacher, Harry, 82
 Van Cortlandt, Maj. S., 11
 Van Cortlandt, Philip, 33
 Vanderbelt, 68
 Vanderbilt, Com., 121
 Vanderbilt, J. M., 142
 Van der Capellen, 68
 Van der Donck, 38
 Vandeventer's Point, 61
 Van Duser, Abraham, 35
 Vandyck, Zachens, 29
 Vanessa, 110
 Van Horn, Mrs. R. C., 138, 142
 Van Name, Hon. C. D., 131
 Van Pelt, Walter, 113
 Van Pelt, Dr. John, 140
 Van Waganen, Johannes, 30
 Van Waganen, Cornelius, 30

 Van Wagner, Cornelius, 36
 Van Wagner, Harmanus, 36
 Van Wagner, Honniss, 36
 Van Wagner, Henry, 36
 Varon, David, 140
 Vaudois, 41
 Viburnum, 112
 Violet Hybrids, 129
 Virginia, 84
 Vosburgh, Pieter C., 136
 Vosburgh, Royden W., 135
 Vroom, E. L., 142
 Vroom, R. D. H., 142

 Wagar, Miss E. E., 138
 Waglun, Peter, 30
 Waite, Mr. and Mrs., 140
 Waite, W. H., 142
 Wakeman, Mrs. W. F., 139
 Wall, Alexander J., 7
 Walsh, Israel, 109
 Walsh, James R., 144
 Walsh, Mrs. J. R., 133, 137, 138, 139, 140
 Walsh, Hon. Thos. J., 134
 Walton, Thomas, 18
 Ward, Captain, 36
 Ward, Col., 55
 Ward, George A., 44
 Ward, Samuel, 32, 35
 Ware, Mrs. John S., 138
 War of 1812, 135, 138
 Washington, George, 135
 Water Dept., 136
 Watering Place, 40
 Waterloo, Frank E., Jr., 141
 Watkins, Doris, 109
 Water Side, 26
 Water Witch, 52
 Weather, 46, 54, 59
 Weber, Geo. F., 142
 Weeds, 59
 Weingartner, Mathilde, 139
 Weitling, Caroline D., 137
 We-Kon-Tonka, 143

- Welsh, Fay, 116
West Division, 26
West End, 28
Westervelt, Dr., 55
Westfield, 40
West Side, 27
Whales, 48, 58
Whitford, James, 140
Wiegmann, Dr. W. H., 106, 115
Wigand, Mrs. O. C., 139
Wildcat, 80
Willcox Bequest, 144
Willcox, Mrs. W. G., 131, 138, 140
Williamson, B. F., 135
Williamson, Fra., 23
Willow, 58
Winant family, 29
Winant, Mrs. W. S., 138
Winter, 46
Winterbotham's View, 62
Winter Seeds, 117
Witte, Mrs. H. A., 134, 140
Wod, Richard, 27
Wolf, 80
Woman's Auxiliary, 121, 134, 136,
137, 138, 139
Wood, Edmund, 35
Woodcraft League, 134, 136, 142,
144
Woods, 26, 46
Wright, Grosvenor S., 140
Yates, John V. N., 38
Yetman, Miss Laura, 138, 139, 140



PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOLUME IV

OCTOBER 1925—MAY 1926

EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

PHILIP DOWELL, Chairman

CHARLES W. LENG, WILLIAM T. DAVIS

PUBLISHED BY THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES
STATEN ISLAND, N. Y.

1927

THE SCIENCE PRESS
PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Anthon's Notes (Books C & D).	
EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE	5
Alanson Skinner. (Pl. I.) WILLIAM T. DAVIS	41
Cretaceous Fossils from Staten Island. (Pl. 2, 3.)	
WILLIAM T. DAVIS and CHARLES W. LENG	47
The Muskrat A. W. CALLISEN	51
A Talk on Birds CAROL STRYKER	57
Barred Owls in Captivity A. W. CALLISEN	60
Natural History Records WILLIAM T. DAVIS	65
Literature Relating to Staten Island	77
Records of Meetings	81
Annual Reports	94

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOL. 4

OCT. 1925—MAY 1926

PARTS 1-3

Anthon's Notes

Continued from volume III of these PROCEEDINGS.—Square brackets [] indicate editorial interpolations.

BOOK C

The title page reads :

Cha^s E. Anthon
Nautilus Hall
Staten Island
E—1

In pencil on the inside cover appears :

For Mr. Anthon	Carte's Life
Onderdonks Mem.	2.285.286
Scrap in my book	
G. H. M.	

An account of the violence of Lord Tyrconnel's administration
in Bishop King's " State of the Protestants in Ireland " 1691. 4to

Percy's Reliques Lond 1847. p. 181

Dr. Rudd's " Historical Notices of St. John's Church " Elizabeth

——* Notes on Eliz. ——* p. 132.

* Illegible.

I. Burke's History of the Landed Gentry, Lond. 1838, Vol. IV, p. 192, in the Article "Drake of Drakerath." [An extract relating to the Dongan family in Ireland.]

II. Gentleman's Magazine, Feb^y. 1851, page 116. Vol. [An extract relating to Nell Gwyn and the Dongan family.]

III. Acts of Assembly of New York, 1691-1725. Bradford's Ed. p. 11. [Extracts relating to the establishment of the County of Richmond.]

IV. *Character of the Duke of York*, Burnet's History of his own Time, Lond. 1766, Vol. I, pp. 235, 237.

V. *Tangier*. Ibid. Vol. I, p. 242.

VI. *Add to IV*. "He had no true judgement, and was soon determined by those whom he had trusted: But he was obstinately against all other advices." p. 235.

To be taken into consideration in connexion with Gov. Dongan's protestations of his integrity and poverty. (Albany Book, pp. 23 & 24.)

VII. *The settlement of Ireland, 1660*. Burnet's History of his own Time. London, 1766. Vol. I, pp. 244, 5, 6.

VIII. 1672. *A French Mistress made Dutchess of Portsmouth*. Ib. Vol. I, pp. 471, 472.

IX. 1684. *Tangier abandoned*. Ib. Vol. 2, pp. 264-265.

X. *Persecution of the Huguenots*. 1685. Ib. II, pp. 348-349-350-351.

XI. *The Hessians*. [in German script.]

XII. *Reception of the Huguenots in England, 1685*. Bishop Burnet's History of his own Time. Lond. 1766, Vol. 2, pp. 355, 356.

XIII. *Confiscation of Irish Estates*. 1690. Ib. Vol. III, pp. 91, 92, 304, 305, 306, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 402, 403, 404, 415, 416.

XIV. *The Dongans*. Dublin Castle, March 16, 1685-6. Correspondence of the Earls of Clarendon & Rochester, London, 1828, Vol. I, pp. 305, 306. Preface, p. xi., p. 330, 333, 343, 393, 399, 400, 438, 439, 452, 453, 454, 545, 566, 567, Vol. II, p. 24, 40, 429, 430, 149, 150, 152, 584.

XV. *Sir R. Nichols & his ships*. Macpherson, Original Papers, Dublin, 1775, Vol. I, pp. 26, 27.

XVI. *Wilhelmshöhe*. A description of this spot in Germany.

XVII. *Duras*. Burke's Diction^y. of Peerages Extinct, Dormant, &c. Lond. 1831, p. 186.

XVIII. *Dongan*. Peerage of Eng^d., Scot^d., and Irel^d., Lond. 1790, Vol. III, p. 60.

Debrett's Peerage, Lond. 1820, Vol. II, p. 1390.

Honor redivivus &c, Carter, London, 1673, p. 102.

XIX. *Governor Dongan*. Chalmers' Political Annals of the Present United Colonies, 4to London, 1780, p. 627.

XX. *Bill Richmond*. Athenæum, Vol. II, p. 485—Boxiana, London, (no date) Vol. I. pp. 444-445-454-5-6-7. Vol. II, p. 126-133.

A Man of Colour, and a Native of America. * * * * *

This pugilistic hero was born at Sturton Island, at a place called Cuckold's Town, otherwise *Richmond*, contiguous to New York, in America, on August 5, 1763, under the auspices of a reverend divine of the name of *Charlton*. When Sturton Island was taken by the English, young RICHMOND engaged the attention of General EARL PERCY, (the late Duke of NORTHUMBERLAND,) who took him under his protection as his servant, and after travelling with the Earl abroad for some time he arrived in England about the year 1777. [A lengthy account of his education in Yorkshire, apprenticeship to a cabinet maker, pugilistic career, followed by his reputation at 50 years of age as a trainer and publican, when he kept the Horse and Dolphin is quoted from Boxiana ending with Anthon's comment] &c. &c. I became weary of copying this *stuff*, and must refer to the Book hereafter.

XXI. [A reference from "Mémoires pour servir à l'Histoire de France. 3d series, VIII, Paris, 1839, p. 326, 330 to the death of Dongan.]

XXII. For a genealogy of Lovelace of Hurley (in which occurs the name of Francis Lovelace) see Abridgment of Guillim, p. 506 in Hist. Soc. Lib.

XXIII. William Henry, 3^d son of George 3^d, in the autumn of 1782, off Staten Island in the *Barfleur*—*Penny Cyclopaedia* xxvii, 400.

XXIV. All and every person of the name and clan of Macgregor excepted from pardon in 1717—Lord Mahon's *History of England*, 1849, I, 206.

XXV. Lilli Burlero—Percy's *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*, London, 1847, p. 182. See XXVIII.

XXVI. Lucy and Colin—Ib. p. 277.

XXVII. Auld Maitland—*Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, Edinburgh, 1803, vol. 3, p. 14.

XXVIII. English hound or talbot. *Borderer's Table Book*, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1846, VIII, 408.

Talbot descended from an old Norman family. Macauley's *History of England*, N. Y., 1849, Vol. 1, p. 44.

XXIX. Arms of Charlton. Ib. V. 265.

XXX. [Here begins a long quotation from Beatson's *Naval and Military Memoirs of Great Britain*, London, 1804, IV, p. 160, 171, 173, 181; VI, 64; IV, 191, 196–197, 203, 215–216, 216–217, 225–226, 227, 230–231, 232, 233, 238, 329, 334, 335, 336, 366, 371; V, 28–33, 159, 212–213, 252–254, 281, 282, 284, 285, 300, 301; VI, 344, giving an account of the British troops on Staten Island. This note includes also quotations from *Battles of the British Navy*, by Joseph Allen, London, 1852, Vol. 1, pp. 252–3–4; *Coleridge Works*, Am. Ed. II, 235–6; *Squier's Antiquities of the State of New York*, pp. 13–14; *Vehse Memoirs of Austria*, II, 18; *Stewart's Sketches of the Highlanders*, Edinb., 1825, I, pp. 15, 16, 248, 249, 252, 255, 370, 379, 380, and *Swift's Gulliver's Voyage*. These latter quotations have no direct reference to Staten Island, except the officers of the British Army on Staten Island in August, 1776.]

[Starting from the back of Book C are the following notes]

Charles E. Anthon

60 Church St.

E. 2.

Examined Vols. 1. 3. 4. 5. 6. of the New York Magazine, at the Soc. Lib. being all they have, and those imperfect in various places.

Sat. Mch. 12. 53.

also Columbian Magazine. Vols. 2 & 3.

1788-1789 at same place.

all I could find. Sat. Mrch. 26/53.

References to Mrs. Ellet's "Women of the American Revolution." Vol. III, pp. 357-373.

A very interesting memoir of Margaret Moncrieffe. Vol. II, pp. 106-115. Memoir of Hannah Caldwell & account of the death of Rev. James C.

Cpp. 289-292. Anecdotes of Staten Island women.

[Quotations follow each caption.]

Some References to "Notes, Historical and Biographical, concerning Elizabeth-Town," &c. by Nicholas Murray, Elizabeth-Town, 1844.

p. 15. 16. 17. 18. 27. 46 [description of old Presbyterian Church], 47, 48, 59, 60, 61, 75, 80, 83, 87, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, ["London Trading," or supplying British with provisions, followed by both Whigs and Tories], 101 [Cornelius Hetfield], 102, 163, "taking passage for New York at the Point, in the fast sailing boats, commanded by those favourite captains, Lee, Uzal, Woodruff, and Twigley, whose cabins were between four and five feet high, and not infrequently lodging at Bergen-Point, or Staten Island, when wind and tide were adverse."

References to An Historical Sketch of Trinity Church, New York, by Rev. W^m. Berrian, D. D. New York. 1847.

p. 41, 57, 59, 60, 83, 84, 85, 97, 98, 99, 218, 317, 323, 357, 358 [references to Rev. Mr. Charlton],

p. 376, in a List of Grants, Donations and Loans from Trinity Church to other Churches.

1800, To the Church on Staten Island, north side \$1.000

P. 377.

1802, St. Andrew's, Staten Island 1.000

p. 386

1846, St. Luke's, Rossville, Staten Island, 1.500

[Items quoted from New York Magazine]

On Staten-Island, Dr. R. Henderson to Miss Maria Journey
No. 5. Vol. 3. p. 320.

May, 1792 (Day not given).

On his passage from Shelburne, N. S. to New York, Mr. Abraham Jones, formerly of Staten-Island. Ib. July, 1792, No. 7, Vol. 3. p. 449.

On Staten-Island, Mr. Stephen De Haert to Miss Margaret Ryerss. Ib. No. 9. Sep^r. 1792. Vol. 3. p. 576.

At Woodbridge, Gen. Nathaniel Herd. Ib. Vol. 3. No. 11. Nov. 1792. p. 704.

On Staten-Island, Mr. C. Strong to Miss Johannah Housman. Ib. Feb. 1793. Vol. 4. No. 2. p. 128.

On Staten-Island, Mrs. M. Thompson, aged 79 years. Ib. June, 1793. Vol. 4. No. 6. p. 384.

On Staten-Island.—At Freshkills, Mrs. Mary Lewis.—Mrs. Catharine Seaman. Ib. Aug. 1793. No. 8. Vol. 4. p. 512.

On Staten-Island, Mrs. A. Bancker. Ib. Jun. 1790. No. 6. Vol. 1. p. 374.

A *Narrative* of the *Disaster* which happened to the Barge of his Britannic Majesty's Ship the Assistance, of 50 guns. (Illustrated with an Engraving of the Monument at Sandy Hook C. E. A.) Ib. July, 1790. No. 7. Vol. 1. pp. 377-8. The account is interesting and may be referred to The Light-House [on Sandy Hook] built by the government of New York in 1762. Ib. Aug. 1790. No. 8. Vol. 1. p. 437.

On Staten-Island, Mr. Richard Webb, in the 80th year of his age. . . .

At Hackensack, Mr. John Zabriskie, in the 89th year of his age. Ib. March, 1795, p. 192.

On Staten-Island, Captain J. Walton, to Miss Margaret Ann Thatcher. Ib. April. 1795. p. 256.

New York, May 9. The Annual Commencement at Columbia

College took place on Wednesday last, at St. Paul's Chapel, . . .
The Degree of Bachelor of Arts on . . . Daniel D. Tompkins,
. . . Benjamin Seaman, . . . Ib. May, 1795. p. 318.

On Staten-Island.—At Northfield, Mrs. Cornelia Ryerss. Ib.
July. 1795. p. 448.

On Staten-Island, Mr. Thomas Seaman, aged 55. Ib. Oct. 1795.
p. 640.

Boston, Jan. 15 [adventure of the sloop Polly, of Amboy] Ib.
Jan. 1794. Vol. 5. No. 1. p. 63.

At Curracoa.—Doctor Paul Micheau, formerly of New York. Ib.
p. 64.

N. Y. May 9. Last Wednesday, Commencement, . . . degree of
Master of Arts, on the Rev. Richard C. Moore, of Staten-Island.
Ib. May. 1794. Vol. 5. N^o. 5. p. 319.

At Staten-Island.—Mr. Reuben Clauson, to Miss Anne Lake. Ib.
Oct. 1794. Vol. 5. No. 10. p. 650.

References to Lower's English Surnames, London, 1849. 2 vols.
I. 43, 45, 49, 50, 105, 119, 157.

MacGeoghegan's History of Ireland, N. Y. no date, p. 616.

Report of the commission appointed by the parliament of England
to take cognizance of the properties that were confiscated upon
the Irish who were concerned in the rebellion of 1688, to the
honourable house of commons, December 15, 1699. In Meath
are found the . . . Dungs . . . &c. &c. ib. 278

Staten Island rose gradually from the Sea in which it seemed
to float, and was so covered with innumerable fruit-trees in full
blossom, that it looked like some enchanted forest. (This was in
the beginning of May, the same spring that the mob burned Lieut.
Gov. Colden's coach, Same pages) Mrs. Grant's Memoirs of an
American Lady. New York. 1846. 272. 273.

1807

Elizabethtown, October 13. (C E A)—Cornelius Hatfield . . .
apprehended . . . for the brutal murder of Stephen Ball, . . .
the 25th of January, 1781. . . . American Register. P^t. II for
1807. Vol. II. pp. 323. 324.

Roger. Gentle Shepherd. Act First. Scene I.

Note. *corbies*, *ravens*—*tods*, *foxes*. Beauties of Scottish Poets. Glasgow. 1823. pp. 136 & 209.

Jesse's Literary and Historical Memorials of London. Lond. 1847, p. 81 [A note on the religion of James II.]

pp. 77. 78. 79 [A note on the poet Richard Lovelace, who died in 1658]

Douglass. Summary. Lond. 1760. II. p. 221

[A note on Lord Delaware]

Ib. p. 236. 2. Staten-Island at its E. end, has a ferry of three miles to the W. end of Long-Island; at its W. end is a ferry of one mile to Perth-Amboy of East-Jersies; it is divided from East-Jersies by a creek; is in length about twelve miles, and about six miles broad, and makes one county, called Richmond, which pays scarce one in one and twenty of the provincial tax; it is all in one parish, but several congregations, viz. an English, Dutch, and French congregation; the inhabitants are mostly English; only one considerable village, called Cuckold's-town. . . .

Ib. p. 242 [A note on Sir Samuel Argol]

Ib. p. 247 [A note on abdication of James II]

Ib. p. 248 [A note on Dongan's succeeding Andross]

Ib. 250-251 [A note on Colonial Legislature]

Ib. 252. 253. [On Colonial government]

Ib. p. 468. Distance from "City of New York" by "Ferry to Staten Island point" 15 miles.

Ib. p. 469. Trent Town ferry.

Robert Browning. By the Fireside. st. 20

Atheneum V. 13. p. 399. Facetiæ at expense of people of Coggeshall in Essex.

Bryant. An Indian at the Burial Place of his Fathers. [two verses]

Bryant. The Disinterred Warrior. [two verses]

Bryant. The Fountain [two verses]

Bryant. The Old Man's Counsel [two verses]

Nathaniel Hawthorne [Quotations from his writings]

Elizabeth Barrett Browning [two verses from An Island]

Dr. Sam. Johnson [Quotation from Journey to the Western Islands]

Dean Ramsay's Reminiscences of Scottish Life and Character, Boston. 1861. p. 147—Scottish Proverb "The tod* ne'er sped better than when he gaed his ain errand "

[The poetical and literary quotations which close Book C have no direct reference to Staten Island; but seem to have interested Anthon from their possible application to it, as, for instance, Mrs. Browning's "An island full of hills and dells, all rumbled and uneven."]

BOOK D

[Inside Cover] Mineralogy. Red Bk. Robinson's Catalogue. 87. 74. 71. 67. 65. 58. 57. 55. 41. 25. 23. 18. 19. 20. 21. 15. 16. 9. 10.

[First Page] The Ld. Chancellor Bacon says,—Essay XIV. Of Nobility. Aubrey's Miscellanies. 27

[Second Page] D. I. πολυαρθῶν. fly leaf. 1.

Grants of Nicolls. 1. 2. 3.

to Captain of the Guinea. 4.

to James Bollen. 5

Doddiman & Kingdom. 6.

John de Decker. 117

List of Militia 1715 French names greatly predominate over all others. Dutch (evident) names are Lakerman, Symonse, Samuelse, (Simonson), Hol, Egbertson, Weynant, Woogland, Slaak, Vantile, Scout, Boggard, Hendrick, Vander meer, Prall, Vanderbelt, opp. Adryanze, Vanderbeck, n. p. 159, Van Pelt, Dal, Van Amen (Name), Staats, Teller, Rike, Martlyn, Corsen,** Burbank, Metsaler, Decker, Gerrisen, B. I. A., Kroise, Vredebergh, Staats, Tellburgh, Veghte, Vantoill, Hagawout, Nief, pp. 139-142 Old Book (Law) 160

New Amsterdam annexed forever 176.

* Fox.

** Illegible.

No Dutch church on island till 1715. 180. French before 1695.
(Difficulties at S. I. in 1659?) p. 184

Motto. 191

————— County History do.

Only lands on shore of S. I. occupied—1702

Cromwell's Death. fly leaf. Chil. Harold

Pitcairn's verses. slip.

Dikes against waves. apices of S. Seco. N^o. 34 Supp

facile est &c. loose paper

[The "loose paper" reads] Cha^s. E. Anthon

D. 2.

[A verse from] Shaksp. Rich. II

Act. II. Sc. 1

[and]

The principle "facile est inventis addere"

alluded to in Sower's English Surnames

Lond. 1849. vol. 1. pref. p. XIX

[Second Page]

Family of Garretson, B. 1. Fly leaf ff. Simonson (Brock. 67)

Vanderbilt. Black Horse. Rose & Crown 36 kk. &c hdh.

Patriot Staten Islanders Dutch. tt.

Speaking Dutch. kkk.

Wolves. 000. Toad Hill. Animals. p. 86. Stockade 97

71-72 Black squirrel. 99. deer 102½

names of places—102½

I. Fly leaf. M. Lorenzo Dow's Description of Calvinism

You can and you can't

You will and you won't;

You'll be damned if you do

And you'll be damned if you don't.

Historical Magazine

II. 47.

[The succeeding pages are closely written, frequently interlined or otherwise corrected, and apparently contain a fragment of the history Anthon would have written, had he lived longer.]

No English court of later days could have more strikingly exhibited the manner in which by violating the . . . of . . . *we upheld the Sanctity of the other Thou . . . *

“ His day of double victory and death

Beheld him win two realms, and, happier, yield his breath ”

Childe Harold, IV. LXXXV.

In “ The Citty of New York ”

“ The English go very fashionable in their dress. But the Dutch, especially the middling sort, differ from our women, in their habitt go loose, wear French *muches* which are like a capp, and a head band in one, leaving their ears bare, which are sett out with jewells of a large size and many in number, and their fingers hoopt with rings, some with large stones in them of many colors, as were their pendants in their ears, which you should see any old women wear as well as young ” Notice of the Journey of Madam Knight from Boston to New York in 1704, in Historical Magazine II, 254

In the course of these disastrous events and immediately before Melyn and the other Eight Men sent home their lamentable statements, the shores of our Bay, regions now so populous and peaceful, had experienced the horrors of savage war. Gravesend, on Long Island was assailed, but successfully defended; a Dutch trader was killed in the neighborhood of Sandy Hook; the settlement at Pavonia was surprised, entirely destroyed, and the colonists and garrison murdered (Brodhead 367. 8).

We read, however, of no attack on Staten Island during this melancholy autumn of 1643. The small redoubt erected there seems to have sufficed for the protection of its two feeble settlements. The proprietor of one of them, however, De Vries, the first European colonist of the soil, quitted at this crisis and forever the scene of his hopes and disappointments and his honored name disappears henceforward from our pages. On his departure he uses the language: “ my farms, where I had begun my colonies, were lying in ashes,” and again, in speaking to the Governor at

* Illegible.

Jamestown, to which port he first sailed: " I had begun to make a colony at the Dutch plantation upon Staten Island, but it was destroyed through the acts of the Governor, who had provoked a war with the Indians, so that I came here to seek a passage to London, and thence to my Patria " (II. Coll. N. Y. Hist. Soc. III, 120, 124).

These remarks may seem to imply that his colony on Staten Island had been a second time destroyed, but they do not of necessity require that interpretation, and there exists, as observed, no special mention of any such occurrence. On the contrary, we are informed that, so late as October 24th, little more than a fortnight before De Vries set sail, " Staten Island, where Cornelis Melyn established himself, is unattacked as yet, but stands expecting an assault every hour " (Holland Documents I). This remark leads us to infer that the patroon of Staten Island had at length overcome the repugnance of settlers to occupy with him a point then so exposed, and also that De Vries had before his departure conveyed to Melyn the farm reserved to him in Melyn's Letters-Patent.

In December of the same year, some two months after De Vries had left the country, having recovered from their first panic, the Dutch despatched a formidable expedition against the Indians on Staten Island. These active enemies had cut off all communication with the western bank of the river. Councillor Johannes La Montagne, a Huguenot physician, holding (the rank of General) (to prevent all confusion) was despatched with forty Dutch burghers under Captain Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, thirty five English colonists under Lieutenant George Baxter and several regular soldiers under Sergeant Peter Cock. Crossing over from New Amsterdam late in the evening they landed unopposed and scoured the island the whole night. They fell in with no Indians and on reaching their village found it silent and deserted. The marauders seized and brought home five or six hundred bushels of corn, (Brodhead. 386 O'Callaghan. 297 Holland Doc. 186 next page,) thus depriving the natives of their store of food for the

advancing winter and their humble homes were left a pile of smoking ruins [an alternative reading for this passage follows, viz: leaving the homes of the natives a mass of smoking ruins and the foes ——— deprived of their store of food for the ensuing winter months.] Very fortunate nevertheless were these uncivilized people not to have been surprised in their wigwams by their Christian foes for the extermination of the Pequods on the Misstic River would in that case have undoubtedly been paralleled and an example set for the horrors perpetrated a few weeks later on Strickland's Plain. When we talk of Indian massacres we do not always reflect that the phrase has a double meaning ——— unless, perhaps, when we read in "Hope Leslie" poor Magawisca's story of the extirpation of her race.

Peace was at length restored, and from that happy epoch, the 30th of August, 1645, to the breaking out of the still more disastrous "Peach-War," ten years later, the Island enjoyed with the remainder of New Netherland a grateful interval of quiet and recovery. Peace was restored, but the shores which in 1642 had been full of life and prosperous industry had become well nigh uninhabited and wild. The Colonie established by Melyn and Van der Horst (This individual was at first, as stated in a previous citation from De Vries, regarded by Melyn as his partner in the ownership of the island. His full style and title was "Myndert Myndertsen van der Horst of Utrecht.") Separating from his associate, he formed (a plantation of his own) (in the valley of the Hackensack) against the advice of the Director and the will of the Indians which was entirely destroyed by the insurgent natives in September of the fatal 1643. Holland Doc. 193. Brodhead. 313. 368. I find no notice of his having ever visited America and read no more of the man except in a Resolution of the States General, Oct. 20. 1644, respecting a letter without date or place addressed to him, in reference to the distressed condition of affairs in New Netherland, by "Cornelis Melyn, styling himself Patroon at Staten Island." The letter was referred to Baron Hendrick van de Capellen of Ryssel, deputy on behalf of the

States General to the College of XIX, the governing council of the West India Company. (Holland Documents. 144). Here apparently began Capellen's connexion with Staten Island, in the colonization of which, as the text will hereafter exhibit, he soon exerted himself with the liveliest zeal and the most unfortunate result. De Vries, Melyn, and Van der Capellen form the honorable triumvirate of the Dutch annals of the island) still existed* but on Stat. I. its condition may be imagined, after a war in which it had stood every hour expecting an assault. Of the thirty bouweries, as well cultivated and stocked as any in Europe, and the hundred plantations that decked the fertile surface of New Netherland and promised to produce in one year supplies for fourteen thousand souls the deplorable and needless war of 43-45 had left little or nothing remaining (Holland Documents. 181).

[On an opposite page apparently referring to the Kuyter-Baxter-Cock Expedition] Just before the account of this enterprise in the "Journal of New Netherland," a Manuscript in the Royal Library at the Hague, four pages are unfortunately wanting. "Hiatus valde deflendus!" as they no doubt contained the causes of the expedition. To identify the site of this Indian village is scarcely possible and will not be here attempted. All that the compiler has been able to collect on the subject of the Staten Island Indians will be stated together, when he arrives at their final conveyance of the soil to Col. Lovelace.

The population was so reduced as to be unable to muster more than one hundred men, exclusive of traders, while the Indians were several thousand strong, and the New England colonies contained between fifty and sixty thousand souls. (O'Callaghan Hist. N. Neth. I. 357.)

During these events, and again under Stuyvesant's administration, an English stranger, Sir Edmund Plowden, presented himself at Nieuw Amsterdam as the legitimate proprietor of the whole western bank of the Hudson with the coast of the Atlantic as far as Cape May. His claim, of course not recognised, was

* Copy obscure.

based on a patent issued by the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland the great but unprincipled Strafford, conferring on him under the name of "the right honourable and mighty &c the whole territory so called. It corresponded mainly to the present state of New Jersey, but included in addition "all Hudson's River, isles &c. Staten Island therefore formed a portion of his imaginary dominion. We speak of Sir Edmund partly on this account, but principally to cite his description of the stronghold of the King of the Raritans, as people somewhat concerned in these our Annals. Writing under the pseudonym of Beauchamp Plantagenet, There is, says he, at least &c The seat of the Raritan Kings, he re-christens Mount Ployden. It is, he continues twenty miles &c. The "East Palatine" discourseth likewise in the following words of Sandy Hook, "The Hook, hill &c. In a more sober strain he gives the following explanation of the great havoc wrought by the savages in the war which was going on at his first arrival. The Dutch, he judiciously if not very temperately observes "most wickedly, feloniously &c to* Manhata. The only excuse offered for this suicidal conduct was that "being but a few &c to* end.

From the re-establishment of peace, Director Kieft governed New Netherland till his supersedure by Stuyvesant, which took place May 27, 1647. The measures of this portion of his administration have no direct connexion with Staten Island except in one instance. It was the prevailing opinion of the common people in New Netherland that the country abounded in minerals, including gold and other precious metals. (Vander Donck. II. N. Y. Hist. Coll. I. p. 160-161. afterwards at No. 7. O'Callaghan, New Neth. I. 358. 359. Brodhead. N. York. 412, 413, 431) and Kieft had received instructions from Holland to inquire into this subject. The general Indian peace of Aug. 31, 1645, assembled at New Amsterdam a convention of Sachems of all the tribes in its neighborhood and on this occasion some of the Raritans exhibited minerals found in the Navesink Hills. The Director despatched a party to explore the locality, and expressed his in-

* The word "to" here and elsewhere indicates that a part of the quotation intended to be used was omitted by Anthon.

tention, in case of a satisfactory result, to erect for the protection of the miners a fort in that situation. Gold and quicksilver were thus obtained, and a second party, composed of an officer and thirty men, was sent out to the same quarter, on the 12th of October with orders to collect and send to Fort Amsterdam as large a quantity as possible of these precious substances. The occurrence was the subject of much conversation and the mine on the Raritan, though it proved to be of iron, was held to be richer and better than any other before known. Samples were forwarded to Holland by way of New Haven in a vessel which sailed on Christmas day but was never heard of afterwards.

An iron mine on Staten Island was discovered at the same time in addition to that on the mainland and the directors at Amsterdam promised to send out persons qualified to examine both and make further explorations for the advantage of the Company.

In the belief of the existence of iron on the island there was unquestionably no delusion, and here, perhaps more properly than elsewhere, may be introduced what little information, historical, traditionary, or scientific the compiler possesses with regard to its metallic riches, real or imagined.

Chapter III.

From the termination of Kieft's inglorious and unfortunate Indian war to the close of that Director's administration, Cornelis Melyn, our unquiet Patroon of Staten Island, disappears from public view. While he, in common with the other colonists, must have been so busily occupied in repairing private losses that no time was left for political agitation, the anticipated recall of Kieft which was decided upon in Holland and known of in the colony long before its actual occurrence, might well induce the discontented to defer their complaints. The enmity between the governor and Melyn, which, on the part of the former, is stated to have arisen from a disappointed expectation of sharing in the grant of Staten Island,* may have originated in the case of the

* II. N. Y. H. S. Coll. III. 266.

latter from that painful sense of obligation which so often leads to ingratitude. It was through Kieft's instrumentality that De Vries had been ousted from his estate, and there, no doubt, had once again been enacted the ancient but ever recurring story of the Cat, the Monkey and the Chestnuts!

In addition to his goodly island property, the Patroon in those days possessed and occupied a house in New Amsterdam on the eastern side of the present Broad Street. The premises are described as being about ninety feet front and sixty-five feet deep, and as situated between the road (Stone Street) and the river shore, about the present line of Pearl Street. (Valentine. Hist. N. York. 36. 7.) As the houses around forts Amsterdam and Orange were then mostly low wooden buildings, with roofs of reed or straw, and chimney of wood (O'Callag. Hist. N. Neth. I. 388) we may well suppose that the habitations of the first settlers on Staten Island were at least equally unpretending in their structure. The [on the page opposite] homely toils of their occupants the pioneers of the then existing wilderness, have remained unrecorded. They need not however be forgotten, for fancy may even now recall them with the scene where they were undergone. There is indeed a poetry of a severe yet elevated order in the first hard struggles of the emigrant with the coy reluctance of a soil yet unconstrained, and the imagination may rationally be indulged in picturing the aspect of Nature while thus on the eve of subjugation. Would that &c streams

In a description of New Netherland, published at this period ascribed with the utmost probability to the pen or dictation of Melyn himself* and therefore most applicable to Staten Island, since with that region he was most familiar, we are presented with an attractive view of departing wildness checked with incipient culture. He calls it one of the finest countries which lie under the sun, with all kinds of fruits, vegetables and trees: it has several fine rivers, and fish of every kind are caught there in abundance, to salt, to dry, to fry, to boil, but principally to eat and to

* Henry C. Murphy, in II. N. Y. H. S. Coll. III. 240.

sell. There also already many tame cattle, and deer more than the inhabitants are able to kill. Birds, wild and tame, superabound. The wine-grape grows wild; onions also grow wild; chestnuts, mulberries, plums, medlars, wild cherries, currants, gooseberries, hazel nuts, small apples, strawberries, blue berries, earth-nuts, artichokes, and more, all grow wild. All that we have in Europe, besides, will grow there freely.* Apples, pears, and cherries had been already introduced from the old world, and peaches, afterwards the cause of a second bloody Indian war, were plentiful as early as 1643.**

Such was the land over which Petrus Stuyvesant began on the eleventh of May, 1647, to exercise his delegated rule. Though his immediate predecessor had been no Solomon, yet the people soon came to consider the new Director as a Rehoboam, so much more grievous did he make their yoke. He was extremely haughty in his behavior, having rigorous notions as to the most unbounded subordination in authority added idea of his own greatness. He might easily, nevertheless, since he was brave, capable, and honest, have avoided all the internal troubles that perplexed his administration, had not his lofty conception of his dignity as Director-General blended, we may well believe, with a chivalrous and sympathetic feeling towards Kieft—led him to espouse as his own a quarrel most injudiciously renewed with that deposed functionary by Kuyter and Melyn. Of this tedious and repulsive affair we must now present an abstract drawn from well-known sources,† since with this controversy our extant notices of S I during the next ensuing years are almost all connected.

The "Eight Men" or representatives of the people, chosen in 1643, while the Indian war was at its height, had on the 28th of October in the following year addressed a letter to the Executive

* "Breedem-Raedt," translated by Henry C. Murphy, II. N. Y. H. S. Coll. III. 248.

** Father Isaac Joques, in II. N. Y. H. S. Coll. III. 217.

† O'Callaghan, *Brodhead and Holland Documents*. Vol. I. Particular references are unnecessary.

Council of the West India Company. This document contained serious charges against Kieft. The complainants censured his foolish hankering after war, his cruel and uncalled for massacre of the Indians, which had utterly estranged and exasperated them, his assumption of princely power and dignity, and his unwillingness to suffer any limitation of his authority by themselves, the delegates of the colony. They therefore demanded his recall, threatening, in case of refusal, to return, with wives and children, to their Fatherland. A copy of this memorial was sent to the accused officer by the directors of the Company, not, as they averred, with any intention that its authors should be molested for having written it, but in order that Kieft "might see his impeachment and purge himself."

No sooner had S. arrived and assumed the chief control than K. & M. publicly refused to join in a vote of thanks to their late governor deeming &c to admirers O'Call. II. 24. 25.

Mel. as pres^t. of the former body of Eight Men appears to have been regarded as the leader of the popular party, and was no doubt impelled by the consciousness of holding that position to take this aggressive course. It proved for him most unfortunate in its results, involving his subsequent career in a labyrinth of trouble and leading him to commit in his fair but neglected domain of Staten Island actions of a questionable, nay, illegal character. Having been the advocate of popular rights against pretensions to absolute power he is rather a favorite with our two historians of New Netherland, and this is as it should be: to us, however, viewing him in his private, and not in his public relations he seems to have been a selfish hard-handed man, who, coming to the country in circumstances bordering on destitution, obtained by unfair means, a large unimproved estate, and neglected it for political squabbles in which he had no call to assume the lead. He was one of those restless agitators, who, devoid of all respect for those placed above them, or appreciation of the difficulties which surround an elevated station, seem created for the special annoyance of men in office, and make continual opposition their sole principle of action.

He was a very thorn in the side of Stuyvesant. It is not our intention, however, in any degree, to exculpate that personage, whose conduct was as arbitrary and vindictive as that of the Patroon was insubordinate and provoking. He considered it an affair of the most dangerous consequence that two "malignant subjects" O'C. II. 25 should dare, without being either authorized by the Executive or solicited by the citizens at large to propose to the Director and Council to examine their predecessors in office, by whom the petitioner had been considered and proved to station of ----- [line unfinished] "If this point be conceded"—he continued—will not to whims?" In his less dignified mood he observed "These Boorish Hol. Doc. 310 to "time to come."

S. thus turned the table on the malcontents and it was ordered that they &c to community at large." In case they were so authorized, then the dispatches and orders which the Director-general had received might be communicated to them. If, on the other hand, they could not produce such warrant for their action, then they should be obliged to return to Fatherland, with the functionary whom they accused, to establish their charges and complaints before their High and Mighty sovereign Lords, "as we concludes the report," have not been ordered to make such enquiry, much less authorized to pronounce judgment on the late Director and Council.*

Enraged at finding &c to uncontradicted, and perceiving that Stuyvesant was prepossessed in his favor, Kieft now addressed a letter to his imperious successor. He therein accused—to slander.

On the fourth of July, a date now little consistent with so tyrannous a proceeding, the public prosecutor was ordered to in his functions and the impleaded parties were meanwhile placed under arrest. Two weeks later, after presentation of evidence, documentary and oral, the members of the Council delivered their respective opinions. Stuyvesant was the last to express his views.

* Alb. Rec. vii. 9-16, cited by O'Call. Hist. New. Neth. II. 26, from which work the account in the text is almost entirely taken.

He thought that Melyn should be punished by confiscation of his property and DEATH. In Kuyter's case, as there were extenuating circumstances he was in favor of an "arbitrary correction" and a fine of three hundred guilders. The majority was however averse to sentences so harsh, and after an interval of another week, Melyn was finally condemned to seven years' banishment, to pay a fine of three hundred guilders (\$150), one third of which was to be given to the poor, one third to the Church, and the remainder to the Attorney-general, and to forfeit all benefits derived from the Company. Kuyter was &c O'C. II. 34 to "as the other fine." In the sentence pronounced on the Melyn, it was asserted, on the authority of two witnesses that before the war, or at its commencement, he had, by his servants, either secretly or forcibly purloined the maize belonging to the Indians on Long Island. It was also there stated that he had in the presence of the Director and Council "without torture or iron bands" confessed his knowledge of the fact, admitting that his servants with soldiers had committed the offence.

He maintained, it is true, that this had been done against his order and command, but as he had neither since nor before complained or informed, there was considered to be sufficient proof of his connivance and silent assent. He was likewise accused, in accordance with a sworn affidavit, of forcibly taking game from the Indians while hunting on Staten Island.

On the sixteenth of August, 1647, three weeks after sentence had been rendered in his case, the triumphant ex-Director embarked for Holland in a vessel called "The Princess" one of four, in which Stuyvesant with his suite and companions had come to the colony. The banished men Melyn and Kuyter, were torn from their homes, wives and children, and brought as exiles on board the richly freighted bark. In its cargo, valued at more than four hundred thousand guilders, were comprised specimens of the tested minerals which had attracted the cupidity of the rapacious ruler of N. N. Among them must have been many a one from the hills of Staten I then first by the curious white man

explored. These her first mineral and metallic offerings are now lying near the coast of Wales hidden from mortal view with the other "secrets of the briny deep" for Kieft the cruel butcher of the confiding savages was not destined to reach his native land and enjoy his ill-earned wealth. The Princess, missing the English Channel, was steered by mistake into that of Bristol, where she ran upon a shoal near Swansea and beat to pieces. If we may believe an account which probably emanated from Melyn himself ("Breedem-Raedt," &c. translated by H. C. Murphy, in II. N. Y. H. S. Coll. III. 267 ff. The statements which follow in the text are based on the same author and those previously mentioned) the godless K. seeing &c p. 267. As "can you forgive me." Eighty-one souls, men women and children perished, only twenty reaching the shore in safety: and of the cargo nothing was rescued but a few furs. NO ¶ Kieft was among the lost while the two objects of his hate and fear escaped unharmed. Melyn and some companions in misfortune, finding themselves with a fragment of the ship on a sand-bank which at the ebb-tide became dry, put together planks and pieces of wood, and making a sail of shirts and other garments were thus enabled to reach the mainland. The Patroon had however to deplore the death of a son.

Melyn and his friend, being chiefly concerned for their papers, kept dragging for them till the third day, and recovered a number which had been packed in a box. On reaching Holland they understood that the managers of the Company deeply lamented the loss of the ship with so many fine people and her rich cargo, and grieved that the two bandits, rebels, and mutineers had been preserved to annoy them with their complaints. The accused obtained, however, a hearing from the States-General, and the matter was referred by that body to a Committee headed by the Baron van der Capellen, who, thus through the course of circumstances was led to take an interest in Staten Island, which he not long afterwards [*owned?*] by becoming its chief colonizer. M. & K. presented their case in such moving terms, requesting, imploring, praying, for God's sake that the Legislature of their coun-

try would please to protect them in their rights and enable them to return to their poor, desolate, wives and children and be established in their previous condition on their lands, that by resolution of the general government of their country the sentences agst. them were suspended, they were empowered to return to N. N. with authority to enjoy all the rights of colonists while S. was ordered either to appear in person at the Hague or to send an attorney thither, with the view of sustaining his judgment or hearing it pronounced null and void. The petitioners likewise obtained a Safe-Conduct and permission to serve the above summons by the hands of any one they might designate.

The P. of S. I. at once availed himself of this decision and support, and re-appeared at the place whence he had been so ignominiously expelled.

States-General from the principality of Gebre and the county of Zutphen and burgomaster of the city of this latter name. He has been already mentioned as the referee of the States-General in regard to a complaining letter of Melyn, in the year 1644, and as one of the Committee of the same body to which in 1647 Melyn whole case was submitted. His is a name well worthy of remembrance on Staten Island as that of one who made a powerful, though eventually most disastrous effort to colonize her soil. Induced by the Patroon's description of his beautiful and fertile island-territory, this man of many titles undertook the settlement of a colony on Staten Island *in the West Indies*. (It is so designated in a record of the transactions quoted O'Call. II. 291 n.) For this purpose he called together no less than seventy persons, including seven farmers with a superintendent, Captain Adriaen Pos or Post, and a carpenter, besides women, children and servants in numbers exceeding twenty. He next purchased, May 18, 1650, one half of a ship called New Netherland Fortune, *Nieuw Nederlandsche Fortuyn*, the other half-interest being taken by a worthy merchant of Amsterdam, Gerrit van den Voorde, *cum suis*, with his partners. The vessel was equipped and the farmers were embarked with their implements besides goods to be sold and used for their support at their place of des-

tion. (Holl. Doc. I. 528.) It seems strange at first that a person to wisdom should have made so large a venture in a quarter of which the possession was rendered precarious by the force and number of its English neighbors. [another wording is interlined, viz: by a person whom his political station proves to have been possessed of wisdom.] We should recollect however that on the 30th of January in the preceding year the King of England had suffered death and that the Commonwealth had then begun an existence which until the days of Dunbar and Worcester, Sep. 3, 1650, and Sep. 3, 1651, Cromwell's lucky thirds of the thrice third month was by no means an assured one. Even a far-seeing man therefore might rationally conclude that England's internal troubles would long withhold her from colonial enterprises. So probably, thought Van de Capellen. Entitling himself "Patroon" of Staten Island, in pursuance, probably, of a private agreement with Melyn, but without legal authority, as the Company afterwards maintained* he had set to work in earnest in the true old Batavian spirit.

The New Netherlandish Fortune set sail in August, 1650, under Daniel Michielse, as Skipper, . . . Testimony of Michiel Bergier. Alb. Rec. viii. 1. carrying with her a Jonah in the person of Cornelis Melyn. He had on the 1st of July obtained from the States General ——— who were manifestly assuming in this controversy a position more and more antagonistic to the W. India Company, with whose charter, nevertheless, granted by themselves, they found it difficult to interfere ——— the following "Letter of Protection and Safeguard" (Hol. Doc. p. 408, 409 (at foot of page in M.S.) from "The States General of the United Netherlands" to "the 30th June xvi^c and fifty")

After touching at an English port where they remained a considerable time, the adventurers experienced a protracted and boisterous voyage across the Atlantic. In the Winter of the same year water having fallen short and the last biscuit been divided among the passengers they put in at Rhode Island. Here Melyn

* D. I. 45. "Although the B. v. d. C Patroon of Staten Island
to injuring her own interests."

purchased the necessary provisions, and sold brandy, friezes, and other wares to the English. Thence they sailed to Staten Island, where the Patroon, according to the solemn oath of his own servant, unloaded at night and smuggled ashore a number of kegs of gunpowder, several blocks of lead of some hundred and fifty pounds' weight each, and a case of guns. (O'Call. II. 157. Testimony of Michiel Bergier. Alb. Rec. viii. 1)

No sooner did Stuyvesant receive news of this transaction, than he caused the ship to be seized and brought to the Manhattans, where the vessel and cargo were condemned, April 22, 1651, and sold for contraband traffic and breaking bulk, against the Company's regulations, before arriving at New Amsterdam. The governor undoubtedly acted in this matter with great severity, and in perfect corroboration of the old adage "*Summum jus summa injuria*." The crew were by his order confined in the tavern, and the Fiscal, or public prosecutor, Van Dyck, who had however been from the first a marked object of Stuyvesant's disfavor, afterwards complained that "to avoid trouble and blows," he had been constrained to decide, justly or unjustly, as his superior officer directed. (Hol. Doc. I. 505. 6.)

The Fiscal did not however thereby escape censure at the hands of the Amsterdam Chamber of the West India Company who wrote to him:—We wish that you "had performed your duty &c "Melyn" for "he" to "your shoulders" H. Doc. 512. To this the unhappy Van Dyck, placed between three fires, disliked by Stuyvesant, badgered by the Company, and regarded as an enemy by the prosecuted Melyn, replies, that the shape in which the Patroon came anchored with the flood before Staten Island about noon, so that he could not sail down then much before evening, when he did his best to watch the ship until she should come up to the harbor (Hol. Doc. I. 513.)

The Fiscal complained to the Company that Melyn had "grossly slandered to never come there." To this the Directors reply that they "are very little surprised to there or here" (p. 512) They had already expressed their conviction that Cornelis Melyn and his supporters were "frantic" persons who

would "leave nothing to too galling yoke." (p. 377. Hist. Coll. II. I. 377)

In a letter to Stuyvesant they express their wonder at the rumors which the Patroon was charged with disseminating in reference to his estate.

"Our surprise to dreams" D. I. 44. 45 " (Reference with date)

Van de Capellen now sued out before the States General a Writ of Appeal in which it was asserted that the judgment pronounced against the vessel had been unjustly rendered, being dictated by the Director's bad feeling towards Melyn whom he esteemed his greatest enemy, and effected through "collusion and want of defense," by "forced and contradictory evidence." The Baron claimed that he had sent out the ship, not in the capacity of a merchant but as Patroon on Staten Island," with only his farmers moreover that he was not guilty to aforesaid. As the final result of these proceedings the West India Company was, after a tedious law-suit, compelled to indemnify Van de Capellen and his associates (O'Call. N. N. II. 157. n. Hol. Doc. I. p. 528. 9)

During the summer that followed his return to New Netherland Melyn devoted himself, for a time, undisturbed, to the settling of his new colonists in their yet unfamiliar homes. For their greater security, the tract lying west of Staten Island was purchased August 5, on account of Van de Capellen, from the Raritan Indians by Van Dunklage the Vice-Director of the Colony (O'Call. N. N. II. 158. Brodhead 525.) Stuyvesant, who, it manifestly appears, could

"Bear, like the Turk, no brother near the throne" had quarreled meanwhile with this, his next officer and first counsellor, as well as with the Fiscal, Van Dyck, the other principal functionary of the government, and ceased to consult either. When at length the two combined to draw up a protest against their chief's administration, Stuyvesant forcibly expelled the Vice-Director, Feb. 28, 1651, from his seat at the council-board, and placed him for several days under military arrest (Brodhead, 525, 526.) Van Dunklage then openly espoused the cause of the

Patroon of S. I. who in return protected and harbored him there.

Even during this comparatively tranquil interval, however, the conduct of the patroon seems to have been not blameless in the eyes of his superiors. On some suggestion, it would appear, from Stuyvesant, that Staten Island, with its little fort erected at the Narrows in 1641, was about to become an *imperium in imperio*, a state within a state, which should be coerced by another miniature castle of the Dardanelles on the opposite side, the Directors of the West India Company write to him in the following terms:—"We deem it not yet to finally determined.*

Melyn was now interrupted amid his peaceful avocations by repeated calls to appear before Stuyvesant either in the old case or on some fresh charge. He refused to obey. His servant, Michiel Bergier, of Amsterdam, whose testimony has been already cited, declared under oath that Melyn was summoned at different times to attend the court, but declined so to do and remained disobedient; and that fearing lest he might be apprehended for his misdeeds and rebellion, he fortified himself on Staten Island, where he resided, and engaged for his defence with one hundred and seventeen or one hundred and eighteen savages from the Raritan, or savages of the South, each armed with a gun, to protect himself against the Director-General. He stated further, in proof of his knowledge of the facts, that he had upon the orders of Melyn, remained with these savages several days in the woods (Testimony of M. Bergier. Alb. Rec. viii. 1.) Rev. Wilhelmus Grasmier "lately a to N. Netherland" likewise testified under oath to Melyn's under-hand dealings with the savages. He excited them by averring "that to them" and many Raritan and Manhattans often said everywhere and in the minister's own house and in his presence "that to Director." The council therefore resolved that to 4 armed men. (Alb. Rec. viii. 5.)

The Directors of the West India Company desiring deeming that the present aspect of the question was favorable to their

* Alb. Rec. The date of the letter is Feb. 16, 1650. This I presume to be Old Style, for Feb. 16, 1651, the year beginning in that Calendar, on the 25th of March. Melyn was not in America in February, 1650.

view, yet hopeless apparently of prevailing in the States General without powerful advocacy, sought to enlist on their side the Burgomasters and Regents of Amsterdam. For this purpose they drew up a Remonstrance, from which we make the subjoined extract: "The Committee of their to proclaim* aloud (A covert allusion to the States General. Alb. Rec. viii. 11)

The adverse faction of course represented all this in their own way. Van Dyck declared—"The Director proceeds to heathens" so terrifying to expose himself (Hol. Doc. p. 498)

22

The "great Muscovy duke" as the malcontents styled their despotic governor, caused execution by default to issue against Melyn, and his houses and lots at the Manhatans to be sold. Thus, it was stated "by an unheard of stratagem," he "hath (H. D. p. 529) to " lots (Hol. Doc. I. 539)

In this condition the matters in dispute remained till the month of September, 1655. In April, 1652, Melyn had transmitted to the States General, through his attorney, additional complaints against the Director-General. (Hol. Doc. I. 473) No further action, however, seems to have been taken in the premises, the conflict of jurisdiction between the provincial and home governments being manifestly incapable of easy adjustment. During this interval the name "Staten" Island was particularly appropriate, Disjoined by nature from the remainder of the province this little territory with its miniature capital of Old Town, and Melyn as its petty prince, maintained with regard to the colonial government a position nearly independent and appeared to acknowledge no other supremacy than that of the Dutch *States-*

* Mote at Court of Judicature, p. 402, 404.

By a "Draft of Freedom and Exemptions for New Netherland" granted in the year 1650 by the West India Company the Patroons were entitled to what was called "h, m. & l s," the jurisdiction to be "held as a perpetual to six weeks." An appeal was to lie from all "judgments pronounced to ordinary prosecutions" to the Company's Director to established then. (Hol. Doc. 402, 404.)

General. Staten Islanders are wont to talk jocosely of the *State* of Staten Island without dreaming that the title was once almost a correct one.

The Baron van de Capellen meanwhile proceeded vigorously in the work of colonization. From August, 1650, to February, 1655, he had, to use his own words, sent to Staten Island, "so many agricultural (Hol. Doc. 638) to "increase of cattle" (Hol. Doc. I. 638) same author's "Dialogue between a Dutch Patriot and a New-Netherlander" we find the New Netherlander replying in the following terms to the Patriot, who considers the seaboard of the province exposed and undefended. It will be perceived that he advocates the fortifying of Sandy Hook, a measure which, at the present late day, is just being carried into effect. "Observe sir." Hist. Soc. 232 to "whenever it is necessary." "But what"—inquires the Patriot—do you &c "There also"—replies the N. N.—nothing can be done to fifty years to come" Egregiously —————* mistaken in this then last opinion, most worthy Van der Donck f. ll. D, Doctor of both Laws, but unskilled in prophecy, One fourth of the period mentioned had not yet rolled away when cannon and fort, and Headlands and Hook had passed without resistance into the possession of another power. The Baron's "West-India" Estate therefore gave delusive promise of rapidly becoming a highly valuable possession and his settlement exhibited in this last summer of its existence, a charming scene of rural life plenty. His title to the region back of the island, acquired through Van Drucklage in 1650, could not however be maintained. Its purchase from the Indians, with that of many other tracts, similarly circumstanced, was in 1652 pronounced by Stuyvesant to be null and void. The ground for this procedure was the disposition (O'Call. 2. 185) to enormous prices" The Director-General also issued a prohibition, cautioning all persons not to "buy land (O'Call. II. 185) to acquire tracts" (O'Call. N. Neth. ib). The whole tract lying west and south of St. Isd. had been in the mean time purchased from the Indians by Augustus Heermans for Cornelis van Werckhoven,

* Illegible.

an influential member of the provincial government of Utrecht (Brodh. Hist. N. Neth. 537.) Against this transaction Van de Capellen protested and the question was brought before the Amsterdam Chamber. Upon its decision, Van Werckhoven relinquished his pretensions and began a settlement on lands which he possessed upon Long Island. He died in Holland in 1655, leaving as his memorial the name New Utrecht, so called after the birth-place of its founder and proprietor (O'Call. II. 188-7; Brodhead 537). Van de Capellen, also, seems to have let his claim lie dormant, and we read no farther of any effort to enforce it. §

Here too we may with propriety introduce from Van der Donck's Description of New Netherland, an account published shortly afterwards in 1653 of "the bay wherein (H. Coll. 139 to his." The author treats of it, because, as he says, it "is most frequented to "The Bay." Proceeding to more minute particulars,—“The before-mentioned bay”—writes Van der Donck—"wherein Staten to "wind and tide" (ii N. Y. H. S. Coll. I. 128. 139-41). [previous pge] In the

From this digression let us now return to the "Island of the States." Between the Spring of 1651 to the Autumn of 1655 the history of Van de Capellen's colonists is almost a blank. It is—to use Carlyle's quaint language—"of the kind named barren; which, indeed, as Philosophy knows, is often the fruitfulest of all. These were their still creation days". Of them were doubtless true those old Ovidian words "Bene qui latuit, bene vixet"—He lives well of whom the public sees nothing. The peaceful tenor of their lives formed a pleasant contrast to the terribly destructive war with which England was then visiting their mother-country. In consequence, mainly, of the passage of the Navigation Act by the Rump or Commonwealth Parliament, Oct. 9, 1651, the two great Protestant republics became involved from 1652 to 1654 in a struggle for naval supremacy. In this contest,

§ The country in dispute, including the dwelling place of the savages who destroyed the settlement of De Vries on Staten Island in 1641, is well described by Van Thienhoven, in his "Information relative to taking up land in New Netherland," 1650. (Hol. Doc. I. 366) "In the Bay to trade with the Indians"

which was of the most desperate character, the two great admirals, Tromp and De Ruyter, gained for Holland and themselves a considerable quantity of that most unmerchutable article styled "immortal laurels," while their country succumbed thenceforward more and more to her imperious rival. The United Provinces, during these two disastrous years, suffered more than in all their wars with Spain from the first coming of the Duke of Alva in 1567 to the Peace of Westphalia in 1648. In Amsterdam alone, from fourteen to fifteen hundred or, as some say, even three thousand houses could find no tenant, a fearful symptom—says the historian*—of commercial decline.

Under these threatening circumstances New Netherland stood in anxious expectation of an attack. A small fleet was in fact sent out for that purpose from England to Boston, in the last months of the war, but the conclusion of peace caused the countermand of its instructions.

The results of these alternate periods of labor and incubation now began to appear. Our Baron's hopes, as we have seen, were high; his prospects in America were bright and cheering. The population of over ninety souls which inhabited his island would, by its natural increase, render his posterity, after a few generations, the potent lords of a thickly inhabited as well as fertile region, and in fancy he might well behold them looking back towards him as the founder of their greatness. But alas for human expectations and human plans! Nothing truly is so probable as the unforeseen, and in the very moment of New Netherland's triumph for a useless victory over a sister colony, the war-whoop again rang through her borders, and bloodshed and ruin covered her soil. The peaceful inhabitants of Staten Island were massacred, and the fruits of their successful industry swept from the earth.

Into the origin and particulars of these calamitous events we have now to inquire.

The Dutch colony had much nevertheless to fear and suffered meanwhile from robbers or pirates who took advantage of the

* Van Campen, *Gesch. der Niederl.* II. 149.

troubles of the times to commit their misdeeds. A body of forty men was therefore raised among the villages and settlements contiguous to the metropolis. Staten Island furnished her contingent to this little army, and as each place was called on for its quota only, the manner in which these were apportioned exhibits an interesting view of the relative population. The various communities were represented in this patriotic force as follows: "Brodh. 579. Brod. Hist. N. Neth. 578, 579. n. ^

Of S. I. during this interval one other mention only is made—a warning note &c as it were to prelude the great catastrophe that was soon to follow. In 1653, we learn the Indians killed on S. I. Of the causes no account is given and it was probably an isolated, accidental occurrence, and as such created no alarm among the inhabitants. Of them we find nothing more recorded, and may claim 'Happy were these people whose annals are so vacant.'

^ [Marks like this apparently indicate that the paragraph should be inserted on a preceding page not, however, clearly indicated.]

Either the character and objects of Melyn had undergone at this time a salutary change or he had failed to imbue those simple boors with his own discontented spirit. They considered themselves perhaps to be not so much his vassals as those of Van de Capellen who had sent them out. However this may be it is strange to find Stuyvesant speaking of the Staten Islanders of his day in terms of satisfaction and praise for their quiet demeanor, while the patroon of the island was so restless a demagogue. The people of Flushing, Hempstead, Newtown and Gravesend had met, Nov. 25, 1653, to devise measures for their protection against the robbers and pirates. They adjourned on the 27th being desirous to learn the opinions of their fellow-colonists at Flatbush, Brooklyn and Staten Island. When they re-assembled on the Vth, delegates were present from four Dutch and four English towns, N. A. Br. Fl. , and on the 11th they agreed on a remonstrance to the W. I. Co. & S. G. In this document, which was the production of George Baxter of Gravesend, the Ensign

G. B. who in our first chapter appears as a leader of the expedition against the In. on S. I., were contained bitter complaints of their fears of arbitrary government, the inadequacy of the measures taken for their defence and other grievances not calculated to meet with sympathy or approval from the D. G. In his answer he insidiously observes—Is there no one. He proceeds to observe with subtle flattery The most by an Englishman The good people of the Island, having finished their summer and harvest toil were probably recruiting their wasted strength by that indolent enjoyment of winter-comforts which is as natural to a genuine Dutchman as the “far niente, in summer and winter, to a Neapolitan lazzarone.

[The paragraph which follows cannot be connected with any immediately preceding sentence.]

tween the 5th and 25th of September, 1655, every road of its former American territory had been wrested from the Swedish crown Brodhead remarks (Hist. N. York. p. 606) that this was “the largest army and the most powerful squadron that had ever gone into action in North America.” Such sweeping assertions are rash. The expedition despatched against Cortez by Velazquez, governor of Cuba, and defeated by Cortez, consisted of 19 ships and 1400 soldiers. (Hist. de la Conquisita de la N. España, por Bernal Diaz, Capit cix). So numerous was the force employed by the Dutch on this occasion that their own capital and its vicinity were left comparatively ill-protected. It does not appear, however, that Staten Island which suffered more than any other part of the province, in the ensuing Indian massacre, had furnished any portion of the troops employed against the Swedes. We read, it is true, in a certain well-known and most deservedly popular “History of New York,” a very different account. Amid the “great and puissant concourse of warriors” which then assembled at the city of New Amsterdam, the illustrious author mentions Michael Paw, Patroon of Pavonia which included Staten Island, with a band of sturdy followers. This observation, which some paltry critic might denominate, in his pedantic jargon, a gross anachronism, is only a specimen of the comprehensive

On the 30th of October, 1655, very shortly after his return, the Director-General addressed a letter to Van de Capellen, communicating the news of the late calamity. Speaking of the conquest of the Swedes he says that the "expedition blessed by God (Hol. Doc. 639) to my absence."

About one year afterwards, Oct. 16, 1656, the unfortunate Patroon presented to the States General a Remonstrance, in which, mentioning himself in the third person, he details the following facts relating to the disaster. "In consequence (Hol. Doc. 638) to West India Compy, (Note to word "Commission

This Commission of the proposed "Commander" of Staten Island would have empowered him like the Commander of Tobago "to make arrangements Hol. Doc. 639 (omitting "of Tobago" to West India Company. Hol. Doc. I. 639.

Our brave Baron Van de Capellen, therefore, had by no means lost heart, but with true Dutch tenacity of purpose was resolved to persevere in spite of adverse fortune. His application for a Commander to govern his [recorded?] colony seems indeed to have been neglected. It was referred to the Directors of the West India Company, who referred it to the Amsterdam Chamber (Hol. Doc. I. 640) and they, in their jealous care for their own jurisdiction and that of their favorite Stuyvesant, would naturally lend it no favorable ear. The Director had written to Stuyvesant on the 14th of June in this very year in terms which showed that their fear and hatred of Melyn and their apprehensions on the subject of Staten Island had not by any means subsided. "You ought to be on your guard"—they observe—that D. I 43 & 44 to suggest. In the latter part of the same year the Directors of the Amsterdam Chamber, wrote to Stuyvesant recommending Van de Capellen's colony to his care and protection. This measure seems to have been adopted in lieu of the proposed appointment of a special Commander, and the communication was couched in the following terms.

Without waiting for the arrival of the desired "Commander, Van de Capellen now proceeded to make other arrangements for the security of his possessions [Here abruptly ends Book D]



ALANSON SKINNER

Born September 7, 1886; died August 17, 1925

Alanson Skinner

WILLIAM T. DAVIS

On August 17, 1925, Alanson Skinner and his friend, Rev. Amos Oneroad, a Sioux Indian, were driving their automobile along a slippery country road near Tokio, North Dakota. The car skidded, fell over the embankment, and crushed to death one of the foremost students of the American Indian. His Indian companion was but dazed and bruised. Thus we on Staten Island lost one of the chief shining lights of science that had grown up in our midst, and some of us lost a close friend as well. He lies buried on Staten Island in the Moravian Cemetery.

Alanson Buck Skinner, the son of Rachel Amelia Skinner and Frank Woodward Skinner, C.E., came with his parents to Staten Island when he was a child. He was born in Buffalo, New York, September 7, 1886. His father was a member of our Natural Science Association, and showed Alanson an account of the common box turtle published in its proceedings for March 13, 1897. Turtles then, as always in after years, were of much interest to him. He therefore did not delay in making the acquaintance of the writer, and that day was ever one of happy memory to us both.

We soon made short trips into the country together, observing many things of interest and paying particular attention to the habits of Alanson's beloved turtles. His first Indian implement was collected February 11, 1900, on a sand dune at Watchogue, which we visited in hopes of finding something of the kind. "A very nicely formed red jasper arrow head," reads the entry for that day. After this discovery Alanson was an ardent searcher for Indian implements and he became well acquainted with the village sites of the one-time aboriginal inhabitants of Staten Island. With James P. Chapin, Howard H. Cleaves, the Wort brothers and others, we spent much time for several years in in-

vestigating the natural features of the island as well as the aforementioned Indian implement localities.

When he was seventeen years of age Alanson commenced to contribute to the PROCEEDINGS OF THE NATURAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION OF STATEN ISLAND. In 1903 he was elected a member of the Association, and six years later the value of his gifts of Indian relics made him a patron.

As he became a skillful collector he was soon employed by the American Museum of Natural History. In 1902, during his school vacation, with M. Raymond Harrington and Arthur C. Parker, he excavated an ancient shell heap near Shinnecock Hills, Long Island. In the American Museum he also met Prof. F. W. Putnam, Harlan I. Smith, and George H. Pepper. Mr. Pepper, like Skinner, was a Staten Islander; he commenced his archeological career on Staten Island and published his first paper in the PROCEEDINGS OF THE NATURAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION OF STATEN ISLAND.

In 1904 Skinner accompanied Mr. Harrington to Cattaraugus and visited his first Indian reservation. As he was a friendly individual and presupposed that every one was equally friendly to him, he got on well with the Indians.

After leaving high school he tried a commercial position for a very short time, but as soon as possible gave it up and joined the staff of the American Museum of Natural History. In 1908 and 1909 he was sent to Hudson Bay, and later went to Wisconsin, where he became friends with some of the leaders of the Menominees. Next he made a journey across the Everglades of Florida, visiting the Seminoles. He seemed to get along very well, as usual, among these shy Indians, and made friends with a number of them.

About this time, feeling the need of special study in certain lines of research, he attended Columbia University, and in 1911-1912 he held a fellowship in anthropology at Harvard.

In 1916 he joined the staff of the Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, and remained with it until the fall of

1920, when he became Curator of Anthropology in the Public Museum of Milwaukee. In June, 1924, he returned to the Museum of the American Indian, and for some time was again a resident of Staten Island and interested in the Staten Island Institute. In 1908 he was Honorary Assistant in the Institute's Department of Anthropology, and in 1912 Honorary Curator of that department. He was a member of the Board of Trustees from October 18, 1919, to October 2, 1920, when he resigned on account of his removal to Milwaukee.

He was a prolific writer and ready speaker. His lectures were well attended. The announcement that Skinner was going to speak generally filled the hall of the Institute, and it was evident that many of those present were enthusiastic friends.

His long-time friend, Mr. M. Raymond Harrington, of the Museum of the American Indian, has published in *Indian Notes* (vol. ii, no. 4, Oct., 1925) an appreciative notice accompanied by a bibliography and portrait. The present writer is indebted to that notice for a number of facts. The bibliography here given relates to the papers and notes which Alanson Skinner prepared for the PROCEEDINGS of the Natural Science Association and of its successor, the Staten Island Institute.

The portrait of Alanson and his little daughter was one he sent to the writer in November, 1921, and we believe that he would above all things wish us to show him thus associated with his Esther Mary.

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND NOTICES

IN PROCEEDINGS NATURAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION OF STATEN ISLAND.

Exhibition of Indian implements and parts of deer antlers from Staten Island. 8: 40. 1902.

Muhlenberg's turtle from Silver Lake. 8: 44. 1902.

Notes on Indian Camp Sites Near Silver Lake. 8: 48. 1903.

Recent Excavations in Indian Camp Sites at Mariners' Harbor. 8: 58. 1903.

List of Indian Villages and Camp Sites on Staten Island. 8: 59-61. 1903.

Iroquoian Influence on the Staten Island Indians. 8: 63-64. 1903.

Exhibition of fourteen fragments of Indian clay pipes from Staten Island. 8: 69. 1903.

A Short Account of the Algonkin Indians of Staten Island. 9: 5-7. 1904.

Notice of article: "When Red Men Battled on Staten Island," by Geo. H. Pepper. 9: 17. 1904.

Exhibition of leaf-shaped arrow points from Staten Island. 9: 17. 1904.

Trade Articles Used by the Staten Island Indians. 9: 21-2. 1904.

Indian Skeletons at Mariners' Harbor. 9: 22. 1904.

Food Materials Used by the Staten Island Indians. 9: 39-41. 1905.

An Attempt at the Translation of Some Staten Island Indian Names. 9: 45-46. 1905.

Exhibition of arrow points arranged on cotton in shallow glass-covered case. 9: 50. 1905.

IN PROCEEDINGS STATEN ISLAND ASSOCIATION OF ARTS AND SCIENCES.

Exhibition of Iroquois Indian relics. 1: 25. 1906.

Exhibition of grooved stone axes from Chelsea 1: 29. 1906.

Exhibition of photographs and account of New York State Indians. 1: 33. 1906.

An Indian Skeleton from Mariners' Harbor. 1: 67-8. 1906.

Exhibition of Indian implements from Mariners' Harbor. 1: 76. 1906.

A List of the Collections of Staten Island Archeologic Material now Extant. 1: 88-90. 1906.

Exhibition of Indian war clubs and remarks on the same. 1: 98. 1907.

Exhibition and remarks on moccasins made by the Seneca, Cayuga, Mohawk, Ojibway, Cree, and Sioux Indians. **1**: 116. 1907.

Exhibition of dried foodstuffs used by the New York State Indians. **1**: 135. 1907.

Exhibition of Delaware Indian relics and implements and remarks on their origin and uses. **2**: 44. 1907.

The Massacre of the Lenapé Indians in 1643. **2**: 53-57. 1908.

Description of implements, utensils, costumes, etc., of Iroquois workmanship. **2**: 104. 1908.

An account of the collection of Iroquois Indian articles given to the museum. **2**: 167. 1909.

Notice of lecture of experiences in the Hudson Bay region. **2**: 170. 1908.

Exhibition of Indian mortar of wood from New Jersey. **2**: 172. 1908.

Remarks on the animal life of Staten Island. **2**: 177. 1909.

Notes on Staten Island salamanders. **2**: 208. 1909.

Exhibition of a photograph of a Staten Island woodcock sitting on its nest, and one of forty-two box tortoises. **2**: 209. 1909.

Report on the red salamander in Horseshoe Spring. **2**: 226. 1909.

Notice of a lecture entitled: "By Canoe to Hudson Bay." **3**: 84. 1910.

Notice of a lecture: "With the Seminoles in the Florida Everglades." **3**: 194. 1911.

Indian Camp or Village Sites in the Southern Part of Staten Island and Adjacent Parts of New Jersey. **4**: 90-98. 1912.

A Collection of Indian Relics from Watchogue. **4**: 102-104. 1913.

Observations on the poisonous snakes of New Jersey and an account of the significance of the "medicine bag" among North Am. Indians. **4**: 117. 1912.

Notice of a lecture based on Indian stories and songs. **4**: 118. 1912.

Notice of a lecture on "The Ethnology of the American Indians." 4: 119. 1913.

Notice of a lecture on "The Habits, Customs, and Traditions of the Forest Indians of North America." 5: 30. 1914.

The Salamander, *Amblystoma punctata*, on Staten Island. 5: 98. 1915.

Early appearance of a hibernating box tortoise. 5: 142. 1915.

Indian relics personally collected at Mariners Harbor. 7: 49. 1918.

IN PROCEEDINGS STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES.

Notice of a lecture on "Adventures in Costa Rica." 1: 93. 1918.

The Passing of a Great Staten Island Indian Village Site. 3: 70-82. 1925.

A New Indian Village Site on Staten Island. 3: 82-83. 1925.

Notice of a lecture: "Adventures among the Indians." 3: 133. 1925.



Fossil crab from Staten Island



Upper figure: Fossil crab, *HOLOPARIA GABBI* Pilsbry?
Lower figure: *PACHYCARDIUM BURLINGTONENSE* Whitfield

Cretaceous Fossils from Staten Island

WILLIAM T. DAVIS AND CHARLES W. LENG

Walter Kleinfelder, of 72 Sherman Avenue, Arrochar, brought to the museum in May, 1926, a fossil crab he had found in material excavated in the process of extending the Boulevard and deposited in the rear of his residence. Mr. Kleinfelder, a student at Curtis High School, recognized the character of his discovery and brought the specimen to the museum for identification. He furthermore continued his search until he had found a second specimen and a fragment possibly representing a third. All three were loaned to the museum for exhibition.

The interest excited by his find, which indicates the Merchantville Clay Marl horizon of the Matawan formation, Cretaceous period, reminded Mr. Davis of his discovery in 1883 of the cockle shell, *Pachycardium burlingtonense*, and it was thereupon added to the exhibit.

Photographs of these fossils have been made by Mr. Davis and are reproduced on the accompanying plates, natural size. (Pl. 2, 3.)

The fossil crab has been examined and provisionally identified as *Holoparia gabbi* Pilsbry by Dr. Chester A. Reeds, of the American Museum of Natural History, but as he states may ultimately prove to be an undescribed species. *Holoparia gabbi* was described and figured by Henry A. Pilsbry in *Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila.* 1901: 115, pl. 1, f. 11-14. The description was republished with additional notes and figures in A Report on the Crustaceous Paleontology of New Jersey, 1907, and again in 1916 in the Maryland Geological Survey report, part on the Upper Cretaceous of that state.

In some features the two fossil crabs found by Mr. Kleinfelder are in quite good condition, but the large claws representing the more fragmentary type material on which *gabbi* was based are

not as well shown in the Staten Island specimens. We append the last and revised account of *Holoparia gabbi* Pilsbry.

The senior author in June, 1883, was looking for Indian implements in the sandy field near the corner of the present Page Avenue and Amboy Road, at Richmond Valley, Staten Island, when he found the impression of the *Pachycardium* shell shown on the accompanying plate. At one time the Indians frequented the brook bank and spring at this locality, and it is quite possible that the original discovery of the shell is due to them, and that they later abandoned it with many of their implements.

The fossil was shortly after its discovery taken to Prof. Robert P. Whitfield, of the American Museum of Natural History, who identified it as a species about to be described by him in the Geological Survey of New Jersey under the specific name of *burlingtonense*. He stated that he regretted that he had not seen the specimen at an earlier date, as he would have been pleased to have figured it along with the single specimen of the species belonging to the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. The specimen figured by Professor Whitfield was supposed to have come from Burlington, New Jersey.

We also append the original description of *Pachycardium burlingtonense*.

[COPY OF ORIGINAL DESCRIPTIONS]

Maryland Geological Survey. Upper Cretaceous. Henry A. Pilsbry. 1916.

Genus *Holoparia* McCoy.

The following species are referred to this genus with due reserve, as until the cephalo-thorax is known their exact position in the Astacoid series must remain doubtful. The specific characters of the fossils, however, may be readily appreciated; and the definition of the species may call attention to the matter and lead someone to search for the missing parts.

Holoparia gabbi Pilsbry. *Pl. 10, f. 1-4, 8, 9.*

Holoparia gabbi Pilsbry. *Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Phila. 1901: 115, pl. 1, f. 11-14.*

Holoparia gabbi Pilsbry, in Weller, Geol. Survey of New Jersey, Pal. 4: 846, pl. cx, f. 12-15.

Description: Left manus robust, evenly convex on both sides, but slightly more convex externally than within, the surface slightly roughened everywhere by small flattened, separated, scale-like asperities; lower margin bluntly angular and marked by a slight groove; upper margin narrowly rounded, bearing two short conic spines on the portion preserved. These are inserted slightly below the edge on the inner side and directed upward and forward; and on each side there is a half-round tubercle at the base of the dactylus. Pollex rather slender, with a series of coarse tubercles (worn flat) along its grasping edge. Dactylus armed with a short conic spine near its base (continuing the row of similar spines on the upper margin of the palm), its grasping face with a series of coarse tubercles worn flat. Abdominal somites with highly arched tergum, the surface punctate.

This species was based upon a left hand (f. 8, 9) and group of four abdominal somites in the collection of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. A left (f. 3, 4) and a right hand and other fragments are in the Wagner Free Institute. The pollex is broken in both specimens, and the proximal portion of the hand is wanting. In the Wagner Free Institute specimen the base of the dactylus remains. Breadth of hand of the type specimen 21.5 mm., thickness 13 mm.

The proximal part of a manus and a carpus are preserved in specimens from the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal. The carpus is somewhat like that of *Homarus* in shape, spinous on both sides. The surface of the manus is shown in the photograph, f. 3.

Occurrence: Matawan Formation. Deep cut of the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, Delaware.

Collections: Maryland Geological Survey, Academy of Natural Sciences, Wagner Free Institute of Science.

Genus *Pachycardium* Conrad. Am. Jour. Conch. 5: 96. 1870.

Pachycardium Burlingtonense n. sp. [Whitfield]. Pl. 21, f. 6 and 7.

Shell large and extremely ventricose, with large, strong, prominent, and somewhat inflated beaks, which are strongly incurved and approximate. Valves inequilateral, the posterior side of the hinge line very much elevated, and the postero-cardinal portion of the valves somewhat lobed; height greater than the width; anterior side of the valves rounded from the hinge to the basal border; base regularly rounded, and the posterior side somewhat straightened. Surface marked on the umbonal slope and posterior side, extending to beyond the center of the valves by strong radii, those along the umbonal slope being the strongest and of more than $\frac{1}{8}$ inch in width on the type example. Other parts of the surface marked by concentric lines, which do not appear to have been strongly marked. Hinge teeth very strong, their detail can not be determined from the specimen. Muscular scars very large and deeply marked, projecting on the cast, the posterior one largest.

This shell has been retained in the collection of the Academy of Natural Sciences at Philadelphia, under the name *Cardium Spillmani*. The shell is, however, quite different in many particulars. It is not so elongate by considerable and the posterior side is distinctly lobed, and the form much higher on the shoulder. The surface is radiated as far as the middle of the valve, or beyond; although on the cast the markings are quite faint. In its short, broad form and high postero-cardinal margin it is strongly marked.

Formation and locality: The specimen is marked with ink, on its surface, "N. Jersey," and has all the lithological features of specimens from near Burlington, New Jersey, being most likely from that place (p. 138).

Geological Survey of New Jersey, George H. Cook, State Geologist.

Brachiopoda and Lamellibranchiata of the Raritan Clays and Greensand Marls of New Jersey, by Robert P. Whitfield. "Paleontology of the Cretaceous and Tertiary," vol. 1, on back of volume. 1886.

The Muskrat*

A. W. CALLISEN

Among the very few fur-bearing animals of Staten Island that still persist in spite of real estate developers, trolleys, and suburban improvements, so called, is the muskrat. This is due, no doubt, to the fact that it now inhabits the remoter marshes only, where few have business to transact and none resort for pleasure, so that these watery, mosquito infested expanses form here and there a kind of oasis for wild life amid the general uprooting and upheaval due to the steady advance of our population.

Indeed, in some respects the suburban muskrat is safer than its cousin in the rural districts, where every farmer lad knows the value of its fur and the best way to secure it by means of artful traps and snares, wiles of which the commuting suburbanite and the Italian laborer are as ignorant as of deer stalking.

I confess I have always felt a strong liking and sympathy, I might almost add regard, for this clever little beast, so much more like a beaver than a rat as to make the name seem a species of zoological insult, and so far as possible have always befriended and protected it.

My farm near Princeton, N. J., had no less than five good-sized brooks crossing it, and a small triangle of swamp land which might have been drained with profit, but which, very uncommercially, I permitted to remain on account of its flora and the wild life it harbored.

Here many muskrats led a life of ease and comparative safety. I say "comparative," as nothing could break our dogs from engaging in mortal combat with them whenever they met. My small dachshund once or twice every summer would drag a huge dead muskrat onto the veranda, and with obvious pride display the

* Read at the meeting of the Nature Club, June 27, 1925.

mangled trophy of his prowess to the members of the family there assembled.

I have already compared the muskrat to the beaver, whose mode of life it closely imitates, yet it differs absolutely in one important respect, I mean in its attitude toward man.

One of my brooks ran through a field bordering on the main highway and was not more than 100 feet from the road itself, and yet it was populous with muskrats, more so than another that ran close to a dense woodland and was quite secluded, nor did the furry inhabitants take fright at the clacking reaping machines, cultivators, or plows, which were constantly at work during the summer months.

The adobe or reed-thatched cabins of the muskrat are almost identical with those of the beaver, only of smaller dimension. So long as the sun shines warm and the sky is blue and friendly, the muskrat enjoys life in the open, but when the long cold nights and increasing cloudiness of late autumn foretell of driving snowstorms and icebound streams, the provident creature erects its lodge to serve both as a living room and airchamber to which it can bring its freshwater clams, lily and sweet flag roots, which are dug up from the bottom of the stream or pond it inhabits. Our autumns are often dry and the water low, which greatly assists in laying the proper foundation.

Selecting some grassy flat half overflowed, the muskrats dig up sods, say the size of a man's fist, and these are often arranged in a circle to hold back the flow of the water so far as possible while they work on the inside. They next sink a hollow basin a foot or more in depth, and from this they radiate several tunnels or subways, some reaching well into the steep bank of the brook, often rods away and well above highwater mark. At the end of the tunnel they scoop out a chamber where the nest is placed and the young reared. Often these nurseries are constructed just under the sod, but by preference protected from above by the roots of a tree, a clump of alder bushes, or some other obstacle that secures safety from their enemies. Other tunnels extend in

an opposite direction to the deepest parts of the channel of the stream where it never freezes.

The sods and mud removed in digging are piled up above the original opening in a dome-shaped heap, which usually contains two chambers, one at the bottom partly submerged, the other above, ventilated at the top with a passageway leading down to the first. Often the cabins are composed almost entirely of cattail stalks and twigs, or of sod and mud thatched on top, but the interior arrangement is the same. In this way the inhabitants are sure of a thoroughfare from the nest in the bank to the bottom of the stream, with a resting and breathing place midway even in the coldest weather when the entire stream is frozen solid all but midchannel.

The upper chamber in the cabin is lined with soft grass, and here the owners spend much of their time during the winter curled up in sleep, often three or four huddled together for warmth.

The cabins vary considerably with location and conditions and show great constructive ability in complying to environment. Like the beavers the muskrats often cut their twigs and timber on shore, and tow them long distances to their building sites, and they are frequently whittled firmly between alder stems to hold in case of freshet.

What a curious life this clever little animal leads during the winter months, swimming along under the ice where the temperature scarcely varies a degree in spite of blizzards and bitter north winds raging over head. Here it seeks its food much as it does in summer, using airbubbles, cracks, or elevated places in the ice along the margin of the stream for the oxygen necessary for its existence, and moving about as unconcernedly as if the entire atmosphere were at its service. I have seen them through the transparent ice pass swiftly under my very feet amid waving water plants. To a human it certainly seems like taking very desperate chances.

Early in spring they seek the airholes in the melting ice under the shelter of banks that gather the sun's heat at noon and reflect

it to the bottom, and here I have often found them enjoying the free air and nibbling their flag and lily roots in comfort. It would appear as if their fishlike winter life were not from preference.

Their families are raised, not in the cabins, but in their hidden chambers in the bank. There are two or three litters in a season, and the young continue to live in the family home though the parents let them shift for themselves as soon as weaned.

As the summer wanes, these young muskrats, now half grown, start on their travels, much like the young beavers. They rove about unsettled, exploring strange meadows, swamps and streams, and at last settle down, often several families together, and found a village of their own.

During the hot days of midsummer, the muskrats are especially fond of swimming or floating in the shadow of the bank or under some old willow tree where the water is deep and cool. I have seen them turning lazily in circles, diving under the surface, and then floating without motion like a stick on the water. They certainly seem to enjoy these antics. At the first sound betokening danger, however, they slap the water smartly with their stout, muscular tails, and so impart the warning to their fellows. It is comical to hear this signal of alarm repeated and answered both up and down stream, before the terrified rats seek safety at the bottom.

Much trapping had been done on my farm before my arrival, and the young farmer lads of the neighborhood were greatly disgruntled when I posted signs forbidding it. Among them was an extensive tribe named Higgins, big stalwart lads all, who for years had ruled the neighborhood and formed a kind of gang. My signs were several times torn down but as quickly set up again, and rumors reached me that they would be disregarded. So one morning before sunrise my son and I started along the brooks, and gathered in no less than 27 traps. These the Higgins boys applied for, but I refused to give them up and we almost came to blows. I offered to show the traps as witness of trespass as they insisted they were theirs, and invited them to go with me to the

nearest justice of the peace, but this did not meet with approval and they proceeded to take it out in abuse, on my own land at that. Finally I got hot under the collar and drove them off the place with a shotgun and a bulldog. You wouldn't think that of mild old Uncle Toby, but the effect was excellent for the muskrats were molested no further and lived in peace ever after.

At that time the pelts were bringing from 40 to 45 cents, and far more during the war, hence the creatures were hunted extensively. Indeed, there were still two professional trappers in the neighborhood, leathern-faced old fellows, who lived much like Indians in a tiny cabin in the depths of a dense forest. I frequently came together with these men in my capacity as justice of the peace, to which noble office I was later elected. They brought me fox skins and pelts of other destructive animals for which the State of New Jersey paid a bounty, and which I had to verify by retaining the ears, etc. I never charged them the small fee to which I was entitled, and hence we were soon on very friendly terms. I also visited them in their cabin and inspected their traps, and in this way learned much about methods of capture and animal lore generally.

For muskrats the cruel steel traps with two sharp jaws are used, baited with a piece of apple or carrot. This is usually placed on the end of a stick about a foot above the trap so as to fix the animal's attention, and by their stepping onto a small shield the spring is released, the jaws close with a snap, and the creature is caught by the leg, often to linger in suffering for many hours. The traps themselves are often placed at the muskrat's regular landing place, just under water, with the bait on the bank above. A still more effective way, however, is by rubbing the trap itself with the musk found on old males, which is contained in two flat, oval sacks an inch in length and situated between the hind-legs, but visible only when the skin is laid bare.

This musk is very powerful, and my two trappers became so impregnated with its odor, that I had difficulty in getting it out of the house whenever they favored me with a visit.

The traps used for the capture of many wild animals are utterly abominable as they catch without killing, and the creatures secured suffer tortures for hours and even days. They are an abuse still left over from the days of the early settlers and should be suppressed by act of legislature.

Muskrat fur is made into caps, and when plucked and dyed figures as "electric seal." It is a very popular pelt, but for my part it can stay on the muskrat's back where it rightfully belongs.

A Talk on Birds*

CAROL STRYKER

I wonder how many of us consider the real value of birds to mankind. They have indeed earned the right to be called bird citizens, as they contribute to the interest, beauty, and the support of our natural surroundings. How dull would the woods, fields, and streams be if it were not for flashes of color, bursts of song, interesting studies of our feathered friends in their homes, or glimpses of them when tragedy overtakes one of their numbers.

In the early spring the song sparrow feels the urge of the season and tries to sing. His first attempts are usually very funny to listen to, as his song seems to come hard. But as the season advances, the song grows stronger and more complete, and soon other song sparrows can be heard from the surrounding country.

A little later the first bluebirds can be heard singing their clear flutelike song, which is "dear, dear, think of it." Usually the male bluebirds and robins arrive a few days in advance of the female birds. They often establish themselves near an old nesting site and when the female birds arrive their singing commences in earnest.

An early bird that is often missed by bird lovers is the phoebe or bridge peewee. It is a member of the flycatcher family and is fond of brooks, often perching on a dead limb of a tree near a brook, ready to dart after an unsuspecting insect. It gets its name from its note which is "phoebe-phoebe."

After these first arrivals we may expect to hear and see the flicker, purple grackle, meadowlark, redwing blackbird, kingfisher, and many other birds, all of which I cannot mention now.

During the summer the bird student is enjoying the presence of his many friends, oftentimes renewing old acquaintances and still

* Radio talk by Carol Stryker, Sep. 3, 1925, Station WGBS, Gimbel Bros., 10 minutes.

more often making new friends. A walk in the woods or fields is always sure to reveal new secrets, such as a new nest, a new song to be learned, or we may see a clump of feathers in the path indicating that a swift death was dealt to a small warbler or sparrow by a hawk or an owl.

A week or so ago Mr. Herbert F. Stone, a member of the Staten Island Bird Club, brought a young sparrowhawk to the Staten Island Museum. As the young bird did not seem able to care for itself I am assuming the responsibility of caring for it until it can be released. The boys and girls from far and near have been catching grasshoppers for the bird ever since it came to the museum. This is what the bird ate in three days' time: about 200 grasshoppers, 1 mouse, 1 dead English sparrow, and two frogs. Can you imagine the good that these little sparrowhawks do in destroying the grasshoppers, which are so numerous this year? A more appropriate name for the sparrowhawk would be "grasshopper hawk."

Another interesting pet, which is being cared for by Mrs. Edna E. Snow, a Staten Island Bird Club member, is a young robin. It was rescued from a newly tarred street, and has been successfully raised and is now able to fly. Its food consists of worms, caterpillars, soaked bread, and berries. When this bird is called it flies to Mrs. Snow's hand and feeds quite readily, water being taken from a spoon. The speckled breast on a young robin indicates that the robin is a member of the thrush family, and although this young bird is the size of his parents, still his breast is speckled.

Just now the birds are rapidly going south and in a short time there will be somewhat of a lull in bird life, as the summer birds will have gone, the winter birds arriving when the cold weather comes. Just a few resident birds like the starlings, English sparrow, crow, screech owl and herring gull will be with us. Later the winter visitors, such as the white-throated sparrow, junco, chickadee, sawwhet owl, and long-eared owl arrive from the north and spend the severe weather here.

During the winter we can best study birds because they are fewest at that time of the year, and because they are readily attracted to our homes for food of which they are often in need.

Most people are of the opinion that hawks and owls are creatures to be shunned and shot at sight. The bird student, however, soon learns that this is not the case. A friend of mine who understands and loves birds has a barn owl nesting on her property. This bird has been in the same nest for eight years and is carefully protected. Its nest is in an old chimney alongside of a chicken yard, and during the time that this owl has occupied the nest not a chicken has been missed. On the contrary, this bird keeps the whole neighborhood clean of rats and mice, which, as everyone knows, damage fruit trees, carry disease, spoil food, and indulge in other harmful practices.

The little screech owl has always been especially interesting to me because of his interesting ways. As a small boy I can remember oftentimes seeing this bird sitting at the entrance of his nesting cavity in the early evening, solemnly surveying the landscape before making his silent trip in search of insects and mice, of which he is very fond. By imitating his quivering little song one can often attract a curious screech owl close enough to see what he looks like.

During the coming winter months we shall have an opportunity to partially repay our debt to our bird friends by maintaining a feeding station, and by this means we can often save the lives of birds in need of beef suet, which is warming to the blood. This helps them withstand the severe cold.

We can also educate the children into making friends with the birds and give them a chance to marvel at the beauty of the creatures which feed from their hands.

Barred Owls in Captivity*

A. W. CALLISEN

From the most ancient times owls have excited interest and curiosity. Minerva had an owl as her constant companion, and Virgil frequently mentions the bird in his *Bucolics and Georgics*. This is no doubt due to a certain human appearance caused by the fact that the owl's eyes are placed looking forward instead of sideways as in the case of most birds, which imparts to it a wise and knowing look.

While living at Oyster Bay, L. I., I had two captive owls in my possession for a considerable period, which gave me an opportunity to study their ways and habits, an account of which may prove of some interest to the Nature Club. Our house, situated on Cove Neck, was the last of the summer villas. Beyond it lay open fields belonging to two farms backed by dense woodlands. On the one farm was a boy named Joe Sammis, who captured five little owlets, of which he gave me two. They were young barred owls, and when I received them nothing more than puffballs of down, resembling Persian kittens more than birds.

I placed the two nestlings in an old canary cage that happened to be in the attic, and at night wrapped them up in a bit of flannel. In spite of their extreme youth they were savage, using beaks and claws vigorously. On being released on the front lawn they hopped away toward the nearest tree with such rapidity that I did not dare risk a second experiment.

On what could young owls be fed? That was the first problem. I tried raw beef, but the birds found it too tough to manage readily and seemed discouraged, so raw liver was substituted. This proved a success in every way, and for the next month formed their diet with an occasional beef kidney. I named them Gog and

* Read at the meeting of the Nature Club, January 30, 1926, by Uncle Toby.

Magog, after the fabled giants in the Tower of London, both proving to be males.

For their permanent home I secured a packing case about 5 feet high at the general store in the village, and covered the open front with finemeshed chicken wire. Perches were nailed at different heights, and they had ample space to move about.

At first they were difficult to distinguish apart, but as they grew older they developed distinct temperaments and ways, and even a different expression of countenance, so that there was no trouble in distinguishing them. They certainly increased 50 per cent in bulk and weight during the first month, and their tempers kept pace with their bodies. No fingers were safe inside the cage and their beaks snapped ominously whenever advances were made.

An interesting fact now developed. The owlets drank great quantities of water, and also took prolonged baths whenever an opportunity was given. The local tinsmith made me a tank 18 inches long, a foot wide and 10 inches deep, and this was placed on the floor of their cage and buried in sand to within an inch of the top. A pipe from the bottom led out of the cage, and by means of a small faucet the tank could be readily emptied. The owls would sit on the brink for minutes together evidently absorbed in their reflections. Gog, the livelier of the two, was usually first at the brink on the arrival of fresh water. Having drunk several times, with short rests between, he cautiously stepped in. He would test the depth before ducking his head, and then, with wings expanded would jump up and down, flapping his tail and thoroughly drenching himself. This he would repeat, and on finally making a landing appeared to be about the size of a plucked pigeon and the color of a crow, a dismal and disreputable object to look upon. At such times his round eyes would bulge out from his drenched feathers, giving him an unearthly expression. The owls were so devoted to bathing that the coldest weather failed to discourage them, though they shivered for hours during the process of drying. They invariably preened their feathers most carefully after each bath.

As they grew older I tried various experiments as to feeding. They promptly rejected all vegetable substances, and when given apples, grape leaves, fresh twigs, or corn husks, tore them to pieces solely for amusement, and flung the scraps in all directions. Mice were considered a rare treat, and they swallowed them head first without hesitation. Birds excited and pleased them likewise. They tackled English sparrows without trouble, first crushing the skull, pulling out the stiffer feathers, and passing wing and leg joints through their bills. They swallowed head first, though they sometimes removed the head and ate it separately. If the bird proved inconveniently large, they tore open the abdominal cavity and ate the contents before swallowing the rest of the bird. This reptilian method of disposing of their food seemed to afford them keen enjoyment, and their half-closed eyes and distended beaks most comically expressed their gluttonous ecstasy. If the mouthful stuck fast on its downward journey, they jerked their bodies up and down forcefully, literally ramming it home by concussion. Occasionally a tail feather or two would remain in sight in one corner of the owl's mouth when all else had vanished. Then the wise fowl would twist his head towards the obstruction until the feathers came into the middle of his tongue, when violent swallowing disposed of this last remnant likewise.

As a further experiment I placed a few live fish in the owl's tank one morning when they were about four months old. Of course they had never seen fish before, but they at once showed signs of great excitement. After observing them for a time they plunged feet foremost into the water, and with unerring aim grabbed their victims in their talons and brought them to land with flapping wings. Then the heads were crushed, the spines bitten to pieces, and the fish swallowed.

Live frogs called for greater agility. They seemed to realize their danger and remained hunched up and motionless, while the owls with heads thrust forward would watch them intently. The faintest movement on the frog's part would result in a pounce and

a desperate pursuit about the cage. When caught, the frog was first subjected to a careful overhauling. Every joint was felt and crushed, and the slippery legs and feet passed through the beaks, which searched for spurs or other obstructions to swallowing. The owl once satisfied as to their condition the frogs quickly vanished.

A toad was rejected with evident disgust and much shaking of heads and opening of the beaks, but a small salamander was eaten without a moment's hesitation. Fat earthworms were readily taken from the fingers, and the owls showed a partiality for harvestflies, grasshoppers, beetles, etc., but a large garden slug though seized was flung from the beak with manifest disgust.

Snakes and turtles filled the birds with terror, causing desperate efforts to escape as soon as they observed them. I found that the owls preferred fresh meat to spoiled, and would not eat the latter unless driven by hunger.

Owls require far more food in summer than in winter, when they are torpid and drowse much of the time. When feeding frequently, they often eject round pellets made up of bones, hair, feathers, and other undigested food. The odor of these ejections is extremely offensive. Food not immediately required was frequently hidden in a corner for future use. When hungry the owls betrayed the fact by whining cries.

Contrary to all expectation neither of the owls showed a dislike for sunlight, and seemed as contented by day as at dusk. Indeed, I have good reason to believe that they cannot see in real darkness. During the winter time the owls were removed to New York and kept in the cellar, and if one of them was flying about and I suddenly turned off the light, he was sure to crash into something and fall to the floor. I have held a cat, which they had a great aversion to, close to both owls in the dark, and they were quite unaware of her presence.

While watching anything of interest it was characteristic of them to throw their heads far forward, and then swing them from side to side. This curious trick is probably due to their ancestors peering through branches and foliage in search of prey.

By degrees the owls learned to recognize me as their friend and caterer, and my approach was always hailed by noisy demands for food.

Soon they permitted me to handle them, first with heavy gloves, but when they realized that I meant them no harm they refrained from snapping.

I taught them to hop upon a stick or perch, and I finally constructed one on which I could carry them about, one at a time, much after the manner of a parrot. I likewise fastened a small chain to a leather leg band, by means of which I could secure them against escape. Sometimes I carried one or the other abroad in a covered basket, and placing him on some branch of a tree in a field or woodland, always secured by his chain, retreated to a little distance and watched the show armed with a field glass.

No star actor ever drew a more delighted audience or gathered a full house more quickly. Robins, thrushes, woodpeckers, vireos, ovenbirds and chickadees, all were eager to see the intruder and scold and chatter at him. The flickers were especially bold, flying so close as to brush his feathers and make him jump. The catbirds kept at a safe distance but were most abusive of all. Swallows, on the other hand, showed no fear or hatred, but seemed to enjoy teasing him by dashing past so close as almost to touch him with their wings. Crows and especially bluejays were most vindictive. I cannot claim that either Gog or Magog were popular characters among the feathered tribes, but they served their purpose well, and I saw more birds at close range during the following summer than in the two years preceding. What a joy they would have proved on a bird walk!

As I sailed for Europe in the following July, I gave the owls their liberty. At sunset I took them in a basket to a dense woodland back of the house and placed them side by side on the branch of a tree. Then I hid and watched them with a field glass. For a long time they remained as I had left them, then they turned their heads, now right, now left, as if studying the situation. At last Gog spread his wings and noiselessly sailed away into the forest, and a moment later Magog joined him. I trust they found suitable mates, and reared many equally amusing owlets.

Natural History Records from the Meetings of the Staten Island Nature Club*

WILLIAM T. DAVIS

The meeting of June 27, 1925, was held at the home of Mr. Charles W. Leng, 439 Clove Road, West New Brighton. Before the meeting Mr. Leng's garden was examined, where a number of plants have been established for a great many years.

Mr. Leng had collected for exhibition specimens of nineteen weeds from his garden, some of which had given him considerable trouble, and he described amusingly his efforts to get rid of them. Probably the worst of these was the persistent *Galinsoga*, which, with some of the grasses, gave the most trouble. *Commelina* is often a nuisance, but its beautiful blue flowers are a compensation. Mr. Leng also showed living specimens of the tortoise beetle and pupa, *Amara* beetle, lady beetle and pupa, *Conotelus* in morning glory, and the larva of *Papilio polyxenes*, the parsley butterfly, all from the garden.

Mr. Ernest Beaumont stated that as the trolley route was a roundabout one between his home at Concord and the house of Mr. A. A. Rottmann, University Place, near Silver Lake Park, where for a time he was employed, he had walked almost daily across Grymes Hill by lanes and woodpaths. He read his journal covering dates from May 28 to June 17, which recounted the meeting with birds day after day that became to him real acquaintances. Such was the house wren in the old lane leading to Wagner College, and the flickers and their young, into whose household affairs he pried with sympathetic interest. He also noted the blossoming of many plants, and recorded that a moth mullein had come up right through the cinders of a pathway at

* These records have been largely compiled from the minutes of the club, Ned J. Burns, secretary (formerly Edward J.).

Wagner College and produced five stalks and flowered profusely. There were also occasional cottontail rabbits in the cemetery path; also gray squirrels, one of which had a fine bushy tail, though several days later he saw one whose tail was almost as bare as a rat's. Thus his walks across the hill, the backbone of Staten Island, were full of interest to him, and he was always on the lookout for the cedar waxwings, the bluejays, the brown thrasher, or the aforementioned house wren.

At a later date, namely June 20, while at Princes Bay he and Samuel Nichols had discovered a kingbird's nest 16 feet from the ground and climbed up to it. The male bird flew and hopped 3 or 4 feet from them greatly agitated, the female after a while reluctantly left the nest. There were several baby birds a few days old. The female went back to her nest shortly afterwards. The male brought food, worm or grub, the female seized it whilst in the bill of the male, and they pulled it apart, then fed the young with the pieces. He saw the operation repeated shortly afterwards.

Mr. Carol Stryker stated that on June 14, 1925, he had found the nest of a pair of American bitterns in the tall grass on the edge of the salty meadow at Watchogue near Lambert Lane. There were four young that hissed loudly when approached, and which were soon able to retreat along sundry runways in the long grass. They made vigorous thrusts with their sharp bills at the hands of those who undertook to examine them, but they were not strong enough to break the skin, and their menacing attitude was not supported by equivalent execution. Photographs of the young birds had been taken on several occasions. Mr. Stryker further stated that the swamp sparrow was more common on the island than usually supposed, but owing to its unobtrusive ways was often overlooked.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed a common mole, which had been killed by a hawk or owl. It was found on June 20 in the deep woods near the Great Swamp ditch at New Springville.

Mr. Paul Kuhn stated that he had lately heard the Carolina wren that resides in the ravine near Egbertville.

Mr. A. W. Callisen said that he had always felt a strong liking and sympathy for the clever muskrat, that was so much more like a beaver than a rat as to make the name seem a species of zoological insult, and that so far as possible he had always befriended and protected it. He thought that in some respects the suburban muskrat is safer than its relative in the rural districts, where every farmer lad knows the value of its fur and the best way to secure it by means of artful traps. (See p. 51.)

Postponed September meeting was held in the Museum, October 3, 1925.

The following observations made during the summer were presented:

Mr. Burns stated that he had seen a water snake in Flagg's pond with its head protruding from the water, while on the nose of the serpent there was perched a little blue dragonfly. The snake paid no attention to the dragonfly, which occupied its place of outlook for some time.

Miss Katharine Trench reported a mockingbird seen on several occasions near her home at Green Ridge.

Mr. Charles W. Leng read extracts from a paper in *Canadian Entomologist* for February, 1919, by G. B. Claycomb on the burrowing habits of two species of *Heterocerus* beetles, both in the larval and adult stages. The larvae pupate in small, chimneylike mud chambers, which they construct. The paper by J. L. King in *Ann. Entom. Soc. America* for December, 1919, on the mud cells of *Brachynus*, *Galerita*, and *Chlaenius* was also referred to. Some of these ground beetles have the surprising habit of constructing their egg cells on the leaves of trees and shrubs.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis reported having found on the easterly side of Richmond Hill Road, on September 29, several vigorous sprouts from an old chestnut stump. One of the sprouts bore about fifteen clusters of several burs each, and on the ground he had found a large and plump chestnut. The fruit-bearing shoot was $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference, and was doomed to die in the near future, being attacked in two places by the chestnut blight.

He exhibited some of the chestnuts and burs, the first found on the island since 1913, also photographs.

Mr. Davis also reported having seen on July 20, 1925, two little blue herons in the white plumage in the small pond in the Clove Valley near the Ocean Terrace Road. He approached them slowly and in about an hour the birds became quite used to him, and allowed him to take their photographs at rather close range. On August 1st a second visit was made to the pond. The small blue herons were not there, but in their place was a great blue heron in poor plumage, and on the opposite side of the pond the almost equally large white egret with a yellow bill. This last was a record for the island. As recorded in Bird-Lore, many herons and egrets were seen about New York during the summer of 1925.

Mr. Carol Stryker exhibited a collection of native bats recently prepared by him. He spoke of the living laughing gull in the museum, and showed a piece of rope, made by one of the members of the Woodcraft League, from dogbane fiber, and remarked on its great strength. This fiber was used by the Indians.

Mrs. E. E. Snow described the last-known days of her pet robin, which was released on September 15, but remained near the house for some days, coming now and then to feed from her hand. She then read a paper on the flowers and plants observed on her recent trip to Florida, describing their growth and the tropical splendor of many of them.

The meeting of October 24, 1925, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Howard H. Cleaves recorded a fishhawk at Princes Bay, October 24, this being a rather late date.

Mr. Charles W. Leng told of finding the pear trees in his garden in blossom during the preceding week.

Mr. Carol Stryker spoke of seeing a large flock of tree swallows estimated at about 2,000 near Bucks Hollow, October 24, and of seeing the myrtle warblers eating bayberries. He showed some fasciated stems of the smooth sumach.

Mr. Burns told of a golden eagle sent to the American Museum, that had been in an unfortunate combat with a porcupine, whose quills were plentifully embedded in its feet, legs, and head. One foot had become badly infected and swollen, and evidently the bird's death was due to this in a large measure, because capturing food as well as sitting on a perch must have been painful.

Miss Miriam Campbell submitted the following records: Sept. 23, Travis Ave. and Richmond Turnpike, five red-shouldered hawks circling overhead and a barn owl seen; Oct. 7, white-throated sparrow; Oct. 8, Huguenot woods, small flock of tufted titmice, and 10 chickadees; Oct. 16, golden-crowned kinglet; Oct. 18, tree sparrows.

Mr. Davis showed two masses of the beautiful fungus *Sparassis crispa*, which he had found near Bulls Head July 23, 1925. It is figured by McIlvaine in his One Thousand American Fungi. He also showed cutleaved bramble, *Rubus laciniatus*, from the railroad filling near Bridge Creek meadows, beyond Arlington, where it is well established. At the same place many plants of *Helianthus annuus*, also evening primrose, and great numbers of goldfinches eating the seeds, Oct. 8, 1925. Some of the sunflowers were 12 feet high.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed the curious seeds of the satin flower, *Lunaria annua*, from the garden of Mrs. G. Fingado at Fort Wadsworth.

Mr. Charles Broughton then read an amusing and instructive paper on Extinct Birds, prepared for the Nature Club by Mr. Herbert F. Stone. The many allusions to man's greed and human frailty, combined with scientific facts, held the attention and interest of all present.

The meeting of November 28, 1925, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis recorded a *Vanessa milberti* butterfly seen at close range on Brewster St., November 18. It was very active and flew over a fence, disappearing in a nearby garden. Other butterflies of this species had been seen about New York this fall.

Mr. Carol Stryker spoke of the great number of Bonaparte's gull in the harbor.

Mr. Charles L. Ragot exhibited three boxes of local butterflies. *Euptoieta claudia* has been found in some numbers in a brush field near a branch of Palmer Run, Port Richmond, not far from Forest Ave. *Pamphila phylaeus* was not uncommon in the same locality this fall.

Dr. D. W. Fellows talked on our Native Ferns, illustrating his remarks with herbarium specimens of all local species and some additional ones from Maine, where he has collected extensively. His talk was prefaced by instructive remarks on the relations of ferns to other plants.

The meeting of December 26, 1925, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Carol Stryker told of a rabbit that had made a burrow about a foot in depth with a small entrance, making a snug retreat when warmed by the heat of the owner's body. It was located on the edge of a bank about 15 feet above the surrounding field, giving the cottontail an opportunity to keep a watchful eye on the activities of the outside world. A white-footed mouse with a house just as snug was also discovered by Mr. Stryker on Todt Hill. It was in a catbrier thicket in the deserted nest of a catbird, which served as a foundation, while a great quantity of cotton from a nearby refuse heap furnished the roof. The structure was about 8 inches in diameter and must have been the pride of the white-foot's heart.

Mr. Charles L. Ragot exhibited several clusters of groundnuts (*Apios*) discovered by his son in tearing open a rotten log in search of insect larvae.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed herbarium specimens of *Apios tuberosa*, *Phaseolus polystachyus*, and related plants, giving some facts relating to each species. He also showed a collection of nests of the potter wasp, *Eumenes fraternus*. The nests had been attached to various twigs and even leaves. One cluster consisted of as many as five nests. One nest had been found under loose

bark, an unusual locality. An account of the habits of these wasps was read from Joseph L. Hancock's Nature Sketches. Mr. Davis exhibited some Indian implements he had found during the past summer on Staten Island, consisting of two netsinkers, a hammerstone, and a broken gorget. This last came from a sandy field near Hopping's hill, Tottenville.

Mr. Charles W. Leng spoke about the breads of the world, comparing the different methods of preparation, various materials used, and the extent of wheat cultivation in this country.

The Christmas Bird Census was taken December 25, 1925, by Carol Stryker and Fred C. Olwig. Start West New Brighton 8:30 a. m. via Clove Valley, Todt Hill, Moravian Cemetery to Oakwood Beach. Temperature 30° F. at start, 32° at return. Light snow during forenoon; overcast all day; no wind. Herring gull about 500, old squaw 1, marsh hawk 2, sharp-shinned hawk 1, sparrow hawk 2, screech owl (in cavity) 1, downy woodpecker 1, bluejay 11, crow 44, fish crow 2, starling 110, white-throated sparrow 3, tree sparrow 22, field sparrow 1, junco 17, song sparrow 10, white-breasted nuthatch 1, chickadee 18.

At Christmas time our fellow member, "Uncle Toby" Callisen, produces an illustrated booklet, the appearance of which is awaited each year with interest. The book for 1925, entitled *Long, Long, Ago. A Song of Evolution*, was exhibited, and produced much merriment as a contribution to the comic literature of science.

The meeting of January 30, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Ned J. Burns reported having seen two robins in bright plumage at Silver Lake January 23.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported having seen robins in the Moravian Cemetery January 17 and again on January 24. Some were of a dark plumage. He had also seen a flock of about 50 near New Brighton. Many robins have been noted near the city. Mr. Stryker also spoke of the resident male and female cardinals at the Moravian Cemetery and of the large crow roost there.

Mr. Davis called attention to the paper on Staten Island Crows and Their Roosts, in the PROC. NAT. SCI. ASSOC. STATEN ISLAND for 1894, and stated that when that was written all crows in winter apparently left the island as night approached, and roosted in New Jersey. They now find a sufficiently protected area on the island.

Mr. Burns exhibited the tongue of a toucan curiously modified to its fruit-eating habits.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke showed a drawing of the sunspots noted January 26, and a photograph from a newspaper for comparison.

Mr. Lester S. Thomas exhibited a number of recent photographs of animal tracks in the snow.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited some cicadas from California as yet unnamed, one species having opaque wings of a beautiful red color. Cicadas with opaque wings are quite unusual in North America, there being a notable example in Cuba, and many in Asia and elsewhere. Some of these were also shown.

Mr. Adolph W. Callisen read an interesting account (printed in this issue, p. 60) of two owls he at one time had in captivity.

A drift fossil from a small boulder near Richmond was shown by Mr. Carlton Beil, who also gave an interesting demonstration of the reason for the name of the horse-chestnut tree, the base of a leafstalk leaving a scar resembling a horse's hoof. When broken off near the stem, the nail marks are well suggested by the brown spots of the vascular bundles.

Mr. Charles W. Leng read extracts from Dr. Lutz's pamphlet on the "Nature Trail" at Tuxedo, describing the experiment in nature study out of doors which was successfully tried out during the preceding summer.

The meeting of February 27, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Davis read a letter from Edward Avis, who expects to again reside on the island, and another from Mr. Roy Latham, of Orient, Long Island, deploring the destruction of some natural areas by real estate interests.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported a kingfisher and three Wilson snipe in Clove Valley February 7, and five horned larks near Sea View Hospital February 12.

Mr. William T. Davis read published notes and gave personal experiences concerning bees and wasps standing on water.

Miss Anna King gave an interesting account of local mushrooms, describing in detail the various kinds to be found on Staten Island, and the differences between the poisonous and edible ones. This instructive account was illustrated by charts, photographs, and bookplates. Some of the interesting facts mentioned were in connection with the intoxicating qualities of a species found in Russia, described as far more potent than whiskey, and at times driving the consumer to insanity.

The meeting of March 27, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Carol Stryker exhibited the skeletonized bill of a duck found near Crookes Point, and recorded the presence of five black-backed gulls at Oakwood Beach on March 13.

Mr. Carlton Beil recorded peeper frogs for March 21, and a phoebe for March 27.

Miss Katharine Trench gave the following dates: Cardinal's spring song March 7, redwing blackbird first seen March 10, snowdrops blossoming March 14.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke and Mr. Burns commented on the sluggish condition of the painted turtles seen by them on March 20 in the ponds near the Moravian Cemetery, and Mr. Burke mentioned having heard the spring song of the meadowlark.

Miss Marjorie Lawson recorded having seen a flying squirrel at Eltingville March 12, as well as numerous pheasants. Flying squirrels are now nearly extinct on the island.

Mrs. Carla E. Nesslinger reported colts-foot in flower near her home on the Fingerboard Road.

Mr. Carol Stryker gave an informal talk, illustrated by lantern slides, of early spring flowers, and dwelt especially on the blossoms of various trees, pointing out the interesting features in a study of the catkins.

The meeting of April 24, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis commented on the pamphlet by Arthur H. Graves, of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, on the Native and Naturalized Woody Plants of Greater New York, and called attention to some of the noteworthy trees of our island. He also stated that on the morning of April 20 the ice on the disused fountain basin at St. George was found to be half an inch in thickness. April 19 is reported to have been the coldest day of that date for many years. The first *Vanessa antiopa* butterfly appeared in the garden at 146 Stuyvesant Place on April 2, and a hermit thrush had been there for the preceding two days.

A discussion on the lateness of the spring then followed, and Mr. Charles W. Leng spoke of the individuality of flowers. He pointed out that snowdrops were only three days later than last year, and concluded that the lateness of the spring could only be judged by a general average of a number of flowers, not by only one kind.

Miss Katharine Trench recorded field sparrows and white-throated sparrows at Richmond April 23.

Mrs. Carla E. Nesslinger exhibited the first peach blossoms from her garden; they opened April 23. Also some flowers of *Forsythia*.

Mr. Carlton Beil reported a yellow-spotted salamander found near the Bird Cabin pond by Elwood Logan. Apparently this species is now confined to the vicinity of Flagg's pond and surrounding woods.

Mr. Carol Stryker gave the following records: Watchogue, April 11, mud turtle (*Kinosternon*), on sand dune about 75 feet from salt meadow. It was discovered in the act of leaving the sandy ground where it had been hibernating. At the same place and date one marsh hawk, 1 vesper sparrow, 11 black-crowned night herons, 4 black ducks (one found dead). April 15, Moravian Cemetery and Bloodroot Valley, 4 mourning doves, 7 rusty blackbirds (4 males, 3 females), 15 golden-crowned kinglets, 1 palm warbler, many hermit thrushes feeding on black sumac ber-

ries. April 17, hairy woodpecker, 1 water thrush. April 24, 3 field sparrows, 2 sparrow hawks, 1 fishhawk with fish, 10 flickers, 6 grackles, 20 barn swallows, 1 white-breasted nuthatch.

Mr. A. C. Henshaw gave an interesting account of a recent trip to Florida and his experiences there while painting.

The meeting of May 28, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. R. Ostrander exhibited a live *Pseudotriton rubra* salamander, found by him in the spring on Richmond Hill, Latourette place.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported the following birds: May 6, near Moravian Cemetery, blue-gray gnatcatcher; May 13, Clove Valley, willet, 3 solitary sandpipers, white-throated sparrow; May 15, Watchogue, greater yellow-legs.

Mr. P. L. Sperr exhibited a broken arrowhead found by him on Bard Ave. near the icehouse. Other Indian implements have been found in this locality.

Mr. Charles L. Ragot exhibited a small branch from an ailanthus bearing 25 cocoons of the *Cynthia* moth. He stated that he had counted about 275 cocoons on the tree from which it was taken.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited the two fossil crabs found near Arrochar by Walter Kleinfelder, an account of which appears in this issue (p. 47).

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed a photograph of layers of clay in the side of a newly dug foundation, South Ave., Arlington. These clays were probably laid down during Glacial time, each layer marking an annual deposit. Mr. Davis also showed a female of the grasshopper *Schistocerca americana* Drury, which he and Mr. Burns had seen fly from the long grass on Todt Hill to a low tree on the occasion of the walk of the Bird Club May 8, 1926. The grasshopper was later captured. This species is not known to breed as far north as Staten Island but occasionally flies up along the coast. He gave a list of fifteen dates extending back to Nov. 1, 1882, when this grasshopper had been recorded on Staten Island. It has been more often met with in the fall, even as late

as Dec. 28, though on three occasions it has been observed in the month of May, namely: May 6, 1888, at Tottenville; May 31, 1891, near Lambert Lane, Watchogue, and May 22, 1897, in Bucks Hollow, northwest of Richmond. This grasshopper is mentioned in the records of the Nature Club as having been taken near the Moravian Cemetery November 27, 1923.

Mr. J. F. Hyde gave an illustrated lecture on the life of the Navajo Indians, telling of their ability as weavers and silversmiths, and describing in interesting detail their daily life, their houses, dress, and ancient customs.

Literature Relating to Staten Island

THE CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW, RICHMOND, STATEN ISLAND, ITS HISTORY, VITAL RECORDS, AND GRAVESTONE INSCRIPTIONS, by William T. Davis, Charles W. Leng, and Royden Woodward Vosburgh. Published under the auspices of the Staten Island Historical Society by William T. Davis, 1925. 261 pages, 7 plates, and one text figure.

In this well-bound volume the authors have printed a history of the church, drawn from original documents, and carried from its earliest period to the present time. The author of this portion, which occupies the first 72 pages, is Charles W. Leng. A verbatim copy of the oldest parish register, with an index thereto, takes 82 pages. It includes christenings 1752-1796, marriages 1754-1808, communicants 1769-1792, and the subscription list for the salary of the Rev. Jno. H. Rowland in 1787. This part is the work of Royden Woodward Vosburgh. Copies of the gravestone inscriptions in St. Andrew's Cemetery made by all three of the authors, with an index thereto, occupy 108 pages. These copies include the verses and have been checked by consulting the copies previously made. The introduction to the work and the excellent illustrations of the church at various dates, of its ancient chalice, and of its more interesting gravestones, the earliest being dated 1733, are the work of William T. Davis, except such illustrations as are copied from early photographs, and the chalice which was photographed at the request of James M. Talbot in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, where it is deposited.

The assistance of the rector, Rev. Oscar Fitzland Moore, and vestry is acknowledged in the introduction; in the opportunity it afforded of consulting ancient records it was invaluable. In the notice of the work published in the *Bulletin* of the church it is said to be a most valuable addition to our island Americana.

The *American Historical Review* states that "the pages of history recount with care and with interest the story of an Episcopal church whose life began in 1705."

THE INDIAN SIGN. A short story by Lindsay Denison in the *Evening World* of March 13, 1926, the scene of which is in part laid in Cameron's woods at Arrochar.

YOU CAN'T WIN. A play by Ralph Cullinan, presented February 16, 1926, at the Klaw Theatre. Its locale is on Staten Island.

VILLAGES AND HAMLETS WITHIN NEW YORK CITY. A pamphlet of 62 pages by Lindsay Denison and Max Fischel, which appeared in the *Evening World* originally from August 24 to September 26, 1925. Staten Island occupies pages 39 to 48, with nine illustrations, including reproductions of two of our miniature historical groups, and of several photographs by P. L. Sperr. The text is interesting and carefully prepared, and in the recollections of Robert R. Wilkes, which form the concluding chapter, a valuable addition to Staten Island history.

THE HUGUENOT-WALLOON TERCENTENARY, by Antonia H. Froendt. New York 1924. 64 pages, 40 illustrations.

This volume gives an excellent account of the accomplishments of the Huguenot-Walloon New Netherland Commission, of which Hon. Howard R. Bayne was vice chairman and William T. Davis, Ernest Flagg, Rev. Henry D. Frost, Cornelius G. Kolff, Charles W. Leng, Dr. William Prall, and Mrs. C. E. Tefft were members, representing the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences and the Staten Island Historical Society, as cooperating organizations. The New York program given on page 41 recalls the historical pilgrimage around Staten Island managed by R. W. Vosburgh and the meetings held in the Perine House and in the Museum. The National Huguenot Memorial Church at Huguenot Park is illustrated on p. 44, and the services at its dedication, with the unveiling of memorial columns to Pierre Billiou and others, are reviewed on pages 43 and 45. The book is neatly printed and reflects credit upon the author.

C. W. L.

WHEN BILL NYE LIVED ON STATEN ISLAND.* This is an entertaining two-page sketch, with two portraits and one pen picture of Edgar Wilson [Bill] Nye, and a reproduction of a photograph of the house on Staten Island in which the famous humorist formerly resided, on 3d [now Winter] Avenue, Fort Hill.

Much, however, of local interest that might be told in connection with Bill Nye's residence on Staten Island is not included in the sketch under consideration. One of his characteristic articles, for example, describing his experiences at the time when he and Staten Islanders in general were marooned during the two days of the big blizzard, in March, 1888, is not mentioned; and this article is one of the many interesting contributions to the literature dealing with that event. He also contributed an article entitled "A Father's Letter," to the *Staten Island Magazine* (1: 7-9. Aug. 1888).

His house he designated as his "slosh," a play on the German "schloss"; and he used to refer to the property as a whole under the name "Slipperyelmhurst, Reservoir-by-the Sea," in recognition of its location close to the reservoir of the Staten Island Water Supply Company.

The house (now entirely destroyed) was built about 1850, by Dr. Frederick Hollick. It was a large, rambling old homestead, of which there is a photograph, taken about 1864, in the collection of pictures of old Staten Island houses in the library of the Institute.

The reviewer was one of Nye's near neighbors during the entire period of the latter's residence on Fort Hill, and many pleasant memories are recalled of social events that occurred in connection with his hospitable household.

A. H.

* Chapman, Arthur. *New York Herald-Tribune*, Sun., Dec. 26, 1925.

TRACING THE HUDSON'S "GRAND CANYON"*

This is a popular article, reasonably accurate in the citation and utilization of such facts as are known in connection with the ancient valley of the Hudson River. It is illustrated by two figures: the first one a fanciful sketch, designed to represent the canyon or gorge at the old mouth of the river, as revealed by mapping the submarine contours; and the second one an ideal landscape, representing New York Harbor and vicinity in preglacial time. This latter figure is a reproduction of figure 6 in an article by Prof. J. S. Newberry, on The Geological History of New York Island and Harbor, printed in the *Popular Science Monthly* for October 1878. The author does not give credit to Newberry for the figure, but quotes several paragraphs from the accompanying text.

To those who are not familiar with the somewhat extensive literature relating to the ups and downs of the coastline and adjacent territory in this region in past geologic ages the author's statements and descriptions may appear to be overdrawn and sensational, but to those who have had occasion to observe and study the facts and interpret them, there is no exaggeration or distortion in the author's treatment of the subject, although his phraseology is more enthusiastic than that of any of the several scientific writers from whose works he quotes.

The revival of interest in the subject, which inspired the writing of the article, was apparently due to recent discoveries of submarine conditions as revealed by aeroplane observations. By this means submarine conditions were actually *seen* which heretofore had been mapped and charted from soundings only.

The article is one that may be read with pleasure and profit by anyone who may be interested in the geology of New York City and vicinity, and the evolution of its topographic features.

A. H.

* Clark, Evans. *New York Times*, magazine section, Sun., Aug. 23, 1925. Illus.

Records of Meetings

CONDENSED REPORT OF INSTITUTE MEETINGS

Oct. 17, 1925.—Mr. Charles Louis Ragot presented a copy of "A Graphic Table combining Logarithms and Anti-Logarithms," by Adrien Lacroix and himself. He explained the use of such tables in mathematical calculations and the advantages obtained by presenting them in graphic form.

Mr. Robert W. Gardner exhibited his work, "The Parthenon, its Science of Forms," and told of his discovery of the ratio between its various dimensions having been acclaimed by critics.

Mr. Carol Stryker spoke of the favorable progress of the Woodcraft League tribes organized in the museum, and exhibited several of their accomplishments, including edible biscuits made from acorn meal.

Mr. and Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy spoke of their visit to Europe, and especially of the birthplace of Obadiah Holmes, ancestor of Mrs. Kennedy, and father of the Holmes families on Staten Island in the 17th century.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited the grasshopper, *Melanoplus differentialis*, new to Staten Island, and told of the damage done about 1870 by its western relative, *M. spretus*. A curious fact about these grasshoppers is that the males bite off the wings of the females.

Messrs. Cleaves, Chapin, Nesslinger, and Stothers also spoke of interesting summer experiences.

The director of the museum spoke of the large attendance during the summer months, due to the flower shows, the art classes conducted by Miss Nash, and the Woodcraft meetings, conducted by Mr. Stryker. The special activities of Miss Pollard in the library, assisted by Mrs. Norman Billard, had been concerned with housing the 600 volumes from the Gratacap library presented by Mr. E. C. Bridgman. The director's report also referred to the continued historical work by Mr. Royden W. Vosburgh, Mr. Wm. T. Davis, and himself, resulting in the publication by Mr. Davis of the History of the Church of St. Andrew; and by Mr. Vosburgh of Volume II of Gravestone Inscriptions. It disclosed also the valuable additions to the bird collection by the Staten Island Bird Club, and to the welfare of the museum by the Women's Auxiliary.

Nov. 21, 1925.—Hon. Rev. William Prall read an essay entitled the Edict of Nantes. Rev. Henry Delavan Frost, president of the Conference House Association, spoke of the efforts being made to preserve

the Billopp House. Mr. Wm. T. Davis gave the history of the house, exhibiting its historic gravestones and describing the arrangement of the rooms with an identification of the one in which the Conference of September 11, 1776, was held.

Dec. 19, 1925.—Mr. George Julian Houtain, with lantern slide illustrations, spoke of a recent visit to London.

Jan. 16, 1926.—Major Elihu Church, transportation engineer, the Port of New York Authority, spoke on Transportation Problems in the New York District, with lantern slide illustrations.

Feb. 20, 1926.—Rev. J. Howard Brinckerhoff made an address on Seeing Europe from an Aeroplane.

Mar. 20, 1926.—Dr. Chester A. Reeds, associate curator of Invertebrate Paleontology, American Museum of Natural History, spoke on Geology about New York City, with copious illustrations.

April 17, 1926.—Mr. Wm. T. Davis presented two books of special interest to Staten Island, "The Cold Grapery," by William Charlton, and "First Latin Lessons," by Charles Anthon, one time in the possession of Samuel R. Smith. Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy described her recent visit to Argentina and Paraguay, illustrated by her own photographs.

May 15, 1926.—Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited the Cretaceous fossils, *Holoparia gabbi*, found by Walter Kleinfelder near Arrochar, and *Pachycardium burlingtonense*, found by himself near Tottenville in 1883. (See p. 47.) Mrs. Helen Milne Wilmoth spoke on Royal Feasts and Fasts in the Land of the Queen of Sheba. She illustrated and described the scenery of Abyssinia.

SPECIAL MEETINGS

Several special meetings were held in connection with the preservation of the Billopp House, for which purpose the Conference House Association was organized, largely by members of the Institute, among whom the following took an active part: Rev. Henry D. Frost, Wm. T. Davis, Dr. N. L. Britton, Hon. Thomas C. Brown, Carl F. Grieshaber, Anton W. Hoffmeyer, T. Livingstone Kennedy, Cornelius G. Kolff, Mrs. William G. Willcox, E. C. Bridgman, Mrs. N. D. Chapman, Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, Mrs. N. J. Lowe, Miss Laura B. Yetman, George Julian Houtain, Chester A. Cole, Miss Harriet Louise Britton, Horatio B. Nichols, and Charles W. Leng. Hon. Howard R. Bayne has served as legal adviser. General meetings were held in the museum, or in Tottenville, on Sept. 30, Oct. 21, Nov. 11, 1925; Jan. 15 and May 7, 1926. Executive Committee meetings were held Oct. 27, Nov. 21, 1925; Jan. 23, Feb. 13, Mar. 19, Apr. 22, and May 14, 1926. A public meeting before the Board of Estimate and Apportionment was held on Jan. 29, 1926, at which the speakers were Mr. Wm. T. Davis, Mrs. N. D. Chapman, and Rev. Henry D. Frost, who, as president of the Conference

House Association, displayed energy, ability, and devotion throughout the negotiations.

The first step in these negotiations ended in the cession to the City of New York by the Harmon National Real Estate Corporation by deed dated April 29, 1926, and recorded May 4, 1926, with a release from the blanket mortgage dated May 10, 1926, of the Billopp (now called Conference) House and eleven lots of land, to be used for park, recreational or museum purposes. Throughout the long struggle to preserve the house Doctor Frost was supported by the Chamber of Commerce, represented by W. Irving Lewis, its secretary; the South Shore Protective Association, represented by Augustus G. Marscher and W. Lynn McCracken; the Philemon Literary and Historical Society, the Daughters of the American Revolution, Beauvais Post of the American Legion, and more than fifty other organizations, who became interested through the efforts of Mrs. Margaret P. Decker.

Hon. John A. Lynch, President of the Borough of Richmond, and ex officio a member of the Institute's Board of Trustees, attended the first meeting, held in Tottenville, and thereafter gave Doctor Frost his most hearty support. To his executive ability and sympathy with the historic value of the Conference House the success thus far attained is largely due, and he has properly been designated as Honorary Chairman of all committees. Alderman John R. Dalton, Assemblyman William L. Vaughan, Park Commissioner John J. O'Rourke, and the Engineer of the Park Dept., Richmond, Frederick Gross, have also lent their sympathy and support.

MEETINGS OF SECTIONS

SECTION OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH

George W. Tuttle, chairman; S. McKee Smith, recorder.

The members of this section have met informally and in conjunction with the Staten Island Historical Society, the Institute, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Conference House Association. Their principal productions during the year have been: The Church of St. Andrew, Richmond, Staten Island, its History, Vital Records, and Gravestone Inscriptions, by William T. Davis, Charles W. Leng, and Royden Woodward Vosburgh, published by Mr. Davis in 1925. This volume of 266 pages, with plates, neatly bound in cloth, "recounts," says the *American Historical Review* (31: 402. Jan. 1926), "with care and with interest the story of an Episcopal Church whose life began in 1705."

A Short History of Staten Island, by Cornelius G. Kolff. A revised edition with a list of old family names by Wm. T. Davis and illustrations by Mrs. E. F. Neilson.

On Nov. 7, 1925, a bronze tablet marking the "Watering Place," mounted on a natural Staten Island boulder, was dedicated by the

Daughters of the American Revolution, Miss Nellie F. Brinckerhoff, regent. Addresses were made by Rev. J. Howard Brinckerhoff, Mr. Louis L. Tribus, and Mr. Charles W. Leng, who gave the history of the locality from 1626 through the Indian Wars and Revolution to recent times.

Historical lectures were given during the year as follows: Oct. 14, 1925, Staten Island History, at Curtis High School, Port Richmond Annex, by Mr. Leng; Nov. 6, 1925, Staten Island History, at the Museum, by Mr. Leng; Nov. 20, 1925, Pilgrim Fathers, at the Museum, by Mr. Leng; Nov. 21, 1925, at a meeting of the Institute, to which the members of the Staten Island Historical Society and the Philemon Literary and Historical Society were invited to be present, Edict of Nantes, by Hon. Rev. William Prall, and the Billopp House, by William T. Davis; Nov. 29, 1925, at the Perine House, Inventory in 1779 of Stephen Martino, by Mr. Davis; Jan. 7, 1926, Our Presidents, by Edw. L. Snader. Lectures were also given, or exhibits made, for Columbus Day with the help of Mr. B. F. Williamson, for Washington's Birthday with the help of Arthur S. Cousin, and for Lincoln's Birthday with the help of Charles F. Post and Mrs. William G. Willcox.

It is with great regret that the death on April 24, 1926, of Samuel McKee Smith, long the recorder of the Section of Historical Research, is recorded.

SECTION OF NATURAL SCIENCE

Charles W. Leng, chairman; Edward J. Burns, recorder.

Many of the members of this section are also interested in the Nature Club, the Woodcraft League, and the Staten Island Bird Club, the activities of which are separately recorded. During the year, the work on the New York State List of Insects was completed and it is now in press. The manuscript for the Supplement, 1919-1925, to the Catalogue of Coleoptera of America north of Mexico was also far advanced during the year; it will be printed about the end of 1927.

Illustrated lectures for adults were given Oct. 17 by Mr. W. T. Davis on Grasshoppers; Dec. 19 on London by Mr. George Julian Houtain; Feb. 20, 1926, on Europe by Rev. J. Howard Brinckerhoff; Mar. 20 on Geology by Dr. Chester A. Reeds; Apr. 17 on Argentina and Paraguay by Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy; May 15 on Abyssinia by Mrs. Helen Milne Wilmoth. Illustrated lectures for children were given every Friday afternoon from October to May, usually by either Mr. Stryker or Mr. Leng, but on Nov. 27 by Miss Miriam Campbell.

In the Board of Education lectures given in the Museum from January to April were included Mexico, Hawaii, Paris, and Hudson Bay.

Beside the lectures given in the Museum, natural history lectures were given by Mr. Stryker July 21, 22, 23, 28, and 29 at Bible Vacation

Schools; Aug. 18 at the residence of Mr. A. A. Rottmann; Oct. 13 at P. S. 1; Nov. 12 at High School Annex, Port Richmond; Dec. 3 at Port Richmond Library; Mar. 7, 1926, at Trinity Church; Mar. 10 at Lion's Club; Mar. 14 at Hebrew Orphan Asylum; Apr. 28 at Port Richmond Library.

Specially noteworthy exhibits and museum accessions in natural science during the year were:

The Philip Dowell collection of violets, about 1,100 specimens.

Holoparia gabbi, a Cretaceous fossil loaned by Walter Kleinfelder.

Pachycardium burlingtonense, also fossil, found in 1883 by Mr. Davis.

A collection of Staten Island gulls, gift of Mr. Davis.

Trophies of hunting expeditions, Charles Roome Parmele.

A collection of shells, gift of Mrs. F. C. Townsend.

Implements from South Seas, also given by Mrs. Townsend.

Bats, donated by Mr. Ernest Beaumont and others.

Ivory bill woodpeckers, mounted by S. I. Bird Club.

First mature chestnuts since 1913, found by Mr. Davis.

Needle fish, collected by Mr. Carol Stryker.

Groundnuts, *Apios tuberosa*, gift of Mr. C. L. Ragot.

In addition to these additions to the permanent collections, Mr. Carlton Beil's attention to the exhibits of living animals kept the museum supplied with interesting temporary exhibits. These during the year included: laughing gull, contributed by Miss Hazel Johnson, 6 species of turtles, 4 of snakes, 5 of toads and frogs, 6 of salamanders, crayfish, mummichogs, mud minnows, fiddler crabs, freshwater clams, praying mantis, giant water bug, all from Staten Island and collected by Mr. Beil, Mr. Raymond Ostrander, Mr. Elwood Logan, or by members of the Woodcraft League. From more distant regions there were fence swifts from New Jersey collected by Mr. Harrison Johnson, Cuban green roach, green treefrog contributed by Mrs. Poole, several Florida alligators, horned toad from Texas sent by William Wood, and geckos from Central America. Such living exhibits are of great interest to visitors, adult as well as juvenile.

SECTION OF ART

Robert Waterman Gardner, honorary curator.

No meetings of the section have been held during the year. Its members have supported the Art Loan Committee and the museum department of Arts and Antiquities, as honorary curator of which Mr. Gardner becomes automatically the head of the section.

The principal production of the year was the publication of Mr. Gardner's "The Parthenon, its Science of Forms." The lectures given included "The Study of Painting," by Miss Edith R. Abbot, and "The New Wing of the Metropolitan Museum of Art," by Charles Over Cornelius. Both were given at meetings of the Women's Auxiliary.

Classes in clay modeling and in drawing were maintained for children throughout the year and were directed by Miss Agnes C. Nash.

Special exhibits, beside those arranged by the Art Loan Committee and mentioned below, were made of Mexican pottery, loaned by Mrs. Charles Hack, through Dr. J. Alden Mason; of bronze sundials and medallions, loaned by the sculptor, Louis F. Ragot, through his son, Charles Louis Ragot, and of a bronze bust of the distinguished Staten Island chemist, Louis A. Dreyfus, presented by Mrs. Dreyfus.

Among the gifts received during the year were ten volumes of "Art of the World," from Charles Roome Parmele; framed photographs of Staten Island in 1883, from Abram Greenwald; 40 enlarged photographs of Staten Island scenes, from Wm. T. Davis; these photographs were included in the exhibit made on April 22. Mr. Rudolph Bunner presented also an original water color of the old Court House at Richmond.

ART LOAN COMMITTEE

Mrs. O. C. Wigand, chairman.

The loan exhibits made during the year under the care of this committee included:

February 15 to February 25, 1926, we exhibited about 150 sculptures, loaned by the Art Center, of Manhattan. The distinguishing features of this exhibit were the medium used, white soap, and the exquisite results obtained by the artists, professional and students, whose work was shown.

March 17 to April 17, 1926. Paintings and sculptures by Staten Island artists. The work of the following artists was shown: Arthur Beaumont, Ernest Beaumont, Henrietta Pratt Beaumont, Charles Broughton, Mary Bayne Bugbird, Rudolph Bunner, Edward J. Burns, Fred S. Cozzens, Joannes de Tahy, Fernando Fingado, A. C. Henshaw, Eli Harvey, H. A. Hastings, D. Hastings, Ernest Jeans, Elsa Knauth, Marie O. Kobbé, Carolyn C. Mase, Frederick Marshall, Margaret Maguire, Agnes C. Nash, M. J. Rougeron, F. L. Stoddard, S. Theobald, Jr., E. Sturtevant Theobald, A. Albright Wigand, Otto C. Wigand, and Emma L. R. White. With scarcely any exception, the work shown was professional and reached a high standard in several different styles.

April 22 to May 7, 1926. Photographs of Staten Island, past and present. Photographs of the old church of St. Andrew, before and after the fire of 1867, were the oldest shown; and from those through others of the 70's, 80's, and 90's the sequence was complete to tinted photographs of present-day developments. The largest exhibits were made by P. L. Sperr, Wm. T. Davis, and Cornelius G. Kolff, but many interesting pictures were to be found in the smaller exhibits of Miss E. Alice Austen, Mrs. Charles Broughton, A. W. Callisen, Miss Ida

Dale, Adam Dove, F. C. Delavan, Jr., Abram Greenwald, Oscar Hamre, H. Hoyer, C. W. Hunt, H. C. Hagedorn, C. A. Ingalls, Eric King, J. E. Lake, Otto Loeffler, August Loeffler, Art Miller, W. H. Mersereau, Wallace Nutting, R. Phillips, Mrs. Herbert A. Raynes, John Rader, F. Simonson, F. A. Strauss, W. A. Stahl, R. C. Wigand. Some of these were represented by specimens of their work preserved in the museum collection or loaned by the owner, like the remarkable example of the work of Wallace Nutting; made forty years ago, and loaned by Mr. John Winfield Scott.

November 1925. The special exhibit of the month was of pewter, loaned by Rev. J. Howard Brinckerhoff, Mrs. Carl F. Grieshaber, Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy, Cornelius G. Kolff, George Licht, Mrs. J. C. Marriott, H. B. Potter, Mrs. L. Sanders, Mrs. Percy Shaw, R. C. Wigand, Mrs. O. C. Wigand, Wm. Y. Wemple, Mrs. R. J. Turpisch, Miss Anna King, and Daniel Bridgman. The exhibit was arranged by Mrs. Grieshaber for the Art Loan Committee.

SECTION OF BELLES LETTRES

A. W. Callisen, president; Mrs. Lester L. Callan, secretary.

Meetings have been held on Sunday afternoons, usually at the residences of the members, as follows, viz: Oct. 25, 1925, at the residence of Mr. Callisen; Nov. 29, 1925, in the Perine House; Jan. 31, 1926, at the residence of Hon. Howard R. Bayne; Feb. 28, 1926, at the Lady MacGregor Inn; Apr. 25, 1926, at the residence of Mr. Callisen; May 30, 1926, at Shore Acres, as guests of Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff.

At these meetings original literary contributions have been made by Richard A. Hoffman, Wm. T. Davis, E. M. Coughlan, Maria Morawsky, A. W. Callisen, Hon. Howard R. Bayne, Lester L. Callan, George Julian Houtain, Cornelius G. Kolff, and others.

The officers elected for the ensuing year are Cornelius G. Kolff, president; Edward M. Coughlan, secretary.

WOMEN'S AUXILIARY

Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves, president; Mrs. John B. Prest, Mrs. Wm. M. Seguire, and Mrs. Milton C. Quimby, vice presidents; Mrs. Otto Kley, recording secretary; Miss Ella E. Wagar, corresponding secretary; Mrs. L. J. Halsted, treasurer; Mrs. John Donnelly, auditor. The executive committee includes in addition to the above Mrs. C. S. Dunning, Mrs. H. W. Fisher, Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, Mrs. H. F. Towle, Mrs. O. C. Wigand, Miss Agnes L. Pollard, and Mr. C. W. Leng.

Meetings were held as follows, viz:

Oct. 28. The program included accounts of summer saunterings by several members, Mrs. J. B. Prest in California, Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy in Europe, Mrs. J. Howard Brinckerhoff in Holland, Mrs. T. C. Brown in Egypt, Mrs. H. F. Towle in Bermuda.

Nov. 25. Charles Over Cornelius, of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, described its new American wing, devoted to early American houses and their furniture, with illustrations by lantern slides.

Dec. 11. The fourth annual card party held at the Woman's Club was, as usual, a complete success under the management of Mrs. H. Everett Meets; assisted by Mrs. M. E. Bateman, Mrs. F. B. Cassidy, Mrs. W. Errington, Mrs. Almer Gearing, Mrs. L. J. Halsted, Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, Mrs. C. A. Ingalls, Mrs. Otto Kley, Mrs. C. W. Leng, Mrs. Macdonald Peggs, Mrs. C. W. Sampson, Mrs. H. J. Sharrett, Mrs. Vincent Smith, Mrs. H. F. Towle, Mrs. James R. Walsh, Mrs. H. A. Witte, as a committee, and Mrs. J. B. Handley-Greaves, as president of the Auxiliary. The attendance was larger than ever before, everyone enjoyed the afternoon, and the funds for an enlargement of the lantern slide cabinet were provided.

Jan. 27, 1926. Miss Edith R. Abbot, of the Metropolitan Museum, spoke on "The Study of Painting," with lantern slide illustrations.

Feb. 24. Mr. Herbert Whitlock, of the American Museum of Natural History, spoke on "Diamonds, from the mine to the ring," with lantern slide illustrations.

Mar. 24. Annual luncheon, held in the Masonic Club, Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves presiding, assisted by Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, as chairman of the luncheon committee, and Meses. Barnaby, Donnelly, Dunning, Fisher, Grieshaber, Kley, Leng, Meets, Murray, Quimby, Rottmann, Schwab, Seguire, Towle, Volkhardt, Witte, and Miss Wagar, as hostesses at the tables, at which nearly 200 guests were seated. Grace was said by Mrs. George C. Hall, president W. C. T. U., addresses were made by Mr. Harry E. Gibbs, assistant to the Borough President; Miss Anna B. Gallup, curator Children's Museum, Brooklyn, and by Messrs. Cornelius G. Kolff and Wm. T. Davis, of the Board of Trustees; short greetings by Mr. Leng, Miss Pollard, and Mr. Stryker, of the museum staff; Mr. Hagedorn, Mr. Hoffmeyer, and Mrs. Will Hamilton Baker, Mrs. H. W. Fisher, Mrs. M. C. Quimby, Mrs. Wm. Seguire, representing various Staten Island organizations. The tables were tastefully decorated, in part by members of the Woodcraft League.

Apl. 28. Mrs. David Grimes supplied the program with dramatic readings.

May 26. Members of the Woodcraft League, directed by Mr. Stryker, and of the museum classes in art, directed by Miss Nash, supplied a varied and interesting program.

The object of the Women's Auxiliary is to aid the useful work of the museum; during the year this has been accomplished by the afternoon lectures above named and by special benefactions, as follows:

Throughout the summer of 1925 the art classes conducted by Miss Nash obtained the material used from gifts by the Women's Auxiliary.

Throughout the year the lantern slides used in lectures on natural science were primarily those given by the Auxiliary; an addition to the cabinet in which they are kept was given in February 1926.

In October 1925, and for several months thereafter, Mrs. Norman Billard, a member of the Auxiliary, gave daily assistance in the library.

In May 1926, the entertainments of the visiting members of the American Association of Museums was undertaken by the Auxiliary. Three special exhibits during the year were managed by the Auxiliary Art Loan Committee, viz: pewter in November, sculptures in white soap in February, painting and sculpture in March. Mrs. O. C. Wigand directed these exhibits, with Mrs. C. F. Grieshaber in special charge of the pewter exhibit, and the Art Center of New York supplying the material for the white soap exhibit.

HOSPITALITY COMMITTEES

Mrs. Charles¹⁸⁷⁶ A. Ingalls, chairman of the Institute Committee, and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, chairman of the Auxiliary Committee, have continued to supervise the service of refreshments at meetings. They have been assisted during the year by Mmes. C. W. Barnaby, E. Beaumont, W. Gravill, A. W. Hoffmeyer, C. W. Leng, H. B. Nichols, F. Ochenfels, A. L. Schwab, and H. A. Witte, and by the Misses A. L. Pollard and Van Nair.

AFFILIATED SOCIETIES

STATEN ISLAND BIRD CLUB

William T. Davis, president; Mrs. H. M. Trench, first vice president; Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, second vice president; Anton W. Hoffmeyer, third vice president; Mrs. A. L. King, fourth vice president; Carol Stryker, field secretary; C. W. Leng, secretary-treasurer.

This club has continued to hold monthly walks, the attendance at which has often been about fifty persons. The walks have sometimes terminated at the residence of some hospitable member or friend of the club. Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, Mrs. J. C. Seguire, Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves, Mrs. A. Johnson, Mrs. Frank Rydstrom have each entertained the club at their homes, and Mr. Davis has done so at the Perine House. The growth of membership on the South Shore has necessitated additional walks, one of which ended pleasantly at the home of Miss M. G. Shanks, in Tottenville.

Indoor meetings have afforded opportunities for Mrs. Edna E. Snow and Mr. Edward Avis to speak of the Birds of Florida, Mr. Herbert F. Stone on Extinct Birds, Dr. James P. Chapin on African Birds, Ernest Thompson Seton on Wild Life, Dr. G. Clyde Fisher on Lapland. At the annual meeting, May 26, 1926, Mr. S. Harmsted Chubb delivered an address on Sea-Bird Cities of the Atlantic, illustrated by 110 exquisitely colored lantern slides.

The practical work of the club during the past year has included: Maintenance of winter feeding stations for birds, constant warfare on illegal shooting, propaganda in favor of natural park areas, contributions to the collections of the public museum and to its building fund and its lantern slide fund, contributions to the National Association of Audubon Societies, lectures in the Museum, in schools, etc., on birds.

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY OF STATEN ISLAND

Fred S. Heal, president; Anton W. Hoffmeyer and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, vice presidents; Fred A. Holder-Egger, John Rader, Mrs. Morris A. Lunn, trustees; Mrs. Carla E. Nesslinger, secretary-treasurer.

Lectures were given in the Museum under the auspices of the Society as follows:

March 10, 1926, Spring Flowering Bulbs, by C. W. Leng; April 14, 1926, Tropical Fruits, by Morris A. Lunn; May 12, 1926, Rock Gardens, by Dr. E. B. Southwick.

Meetings were held June 10, Sep. 9, Dec. 9, 1925, and March 10, 1926, at which horticultural matters were informally discussed and refreshments served by the Hospitality Committee, Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, chairman; assisted by Mmes. W. B. Birmingham, A. Gullery, Fred S. Heal, Fred A. Holder-Egger, Morris A. Lunn and C. D. Penn.

A bulletin of eight pages was issued in March, 1926, by a committee including C. W. Leng chairman, Wm. T. Davis, F. D. Drake, Fred S. Heal, A. W. Hoffmeyer, Fred A. Holder-Egger, Morris A. Lunn, Karl Nesslinger, John Rader, A. A. Rottmann, and others.

Flower shows were given as follows:

Rose show.—Under the management of Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, the Horticultural Society held a show of roses and other June flowers, the show opening June 13, 1925; and continuing for three days. The exhibitors were Mrs. Wm. B. Birmingham, Mrs. E. G. Bower, Mrs. Appleton L. Clark, Mrs. Frank S. Cooke, Miss Diana A. Disosway, Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, Miss Grace Fellowes, Mrs. M. W. Gaines, Theo. Geissel, Mrs. J. B. H.-Greaves, Mrs. C. F. Grieshaber, Fred S. Heal, H. H. Kibbe, Mrs. Kopf, C. W. Leng, Mrs. Lyman, S. J. Pardee, John Rader, Mrs. Frank R. Smith, Mrs. E. E. Snow. The superiority of the Dr. Veenfiet climbing rose, especially in dry weather, was evident.

The midsummer flower show, August 15, 16, and 17, 1925, comprised 34 varieties of gladiolus and 58 other kinds of midsummer flowers. In addition there were exhibits of hybrid oaks and of the curious galls which grow on trees and shrubs, both arranged by William T. Davis; and of illustrations of wild flowers deserving of conservation, with oil paintings of roses and nasturtiums by Miss Agnes C. Nash.

The exhibits of gladiolus and begonia were principally contributed by J. Mortimer Vanderbilt, who was the manager of the show. Fred

S. Heal, president, personally supervised its details, assisted by members of the museum staff. The exhibitors were: Mrs. Wm. Bennedum, Mrs. Wm. Birmingham, Mrs. Stanley Buslawski, Arthur Cavenagh, F. W. Colby, F. S. Cooke, William T. Davis, F. D. Drake, Mrs. Rosie Ehrhardt, Mrs. G. Fingado, Mrs. A. M. Gullery, Mr. and Mrs. Fred S. Heal, Mrs. Harrison Johnson, H. H. Kibbe, Mrs. C. W. Leng, Mr. and Mrs. Morris A. Lunn, Miss Agnes C. Nash, M. Pawliski, Joseph Pfluger, Mrs. J. B. Potter, John Rader, Mrs. V. H. Reichelt, A. A. Rottmann, Adam J. Scott, Mrs. F. S. Small, Mrs. Frank Smith, Mrs. E. E. Snow, and J. Mortimer Vanderbilt.

Dahlia show.—Under the management of Mr. John Rader the sixth annual dahlia show was held on September 26, 27, and 28, 1925. Twelve prizes, given by Mr. Joseph Pfluger, Mr. A. J. Neumann, and the Society, were offered. In conjunction with the dahlia show special exhibits were made of the work of the modeling class and of the Woodcraft League, the members of which are required to submit a sample of handiwork at their initiation. The prize winners were: Anton J. Neumann, Joel A. Cooley, George Rookey, Frank W. Colby, Joseph Pfluger, Fred D. Drake, Mrs. Oscar Loeffler, Mrs. Fred S. Heal. Other exhibitors were: Mrs. R. C. Van Horn, W. Lynn McCracken, Sheldon J. Pardee, Vroom Dahlia Garden, John Rader, James R. MacDonald, Morris A. Lunn, Mrs. Appleton L. Clark, George L. Egbert, R. M. Frey, Arthur Cavenagh, George F. Weber, and Fred S. Heal. The judge of the show was Clarence R. Sherman, of Bridgeport, Conn.

Chrysanthemum show, October 30, 31, and November 1, was held under the management of Fred D. Drake, assisted by Arthur Cavenagh and Morris A. Lunn. The judge was T. A. Weston, of the Florists' Exchange, New York. The prize winners were Arthur Cavenagh, Fred D. Drake, and John Rader. Other exhibitors were Joel A. Cooley, Miss Diana A. Disosway, Mrs. Rosie Ehrhardt, Miss Anna King, and Mrs. C. W. Leng.

NATURE CLUB

Miss Miriam Campbell, president; Edward J. Burns, secretary.

Organized April 28, 1919, with the same officers as now govern its proceedings, this club has continued to meet monthly for its seventh year of existence. Its meetings have grown in the importance of the natural history notes, which are presented and which for the past year are reviewed in this issue, p. 65.

WOODCRAFT LEAGUE

Carol Stryker, head guide and ranger for Staten Island, assisted by Miss Katharine Trench and Miss Marjorie Lawson.

Regular meetings of the adult tribe (We-kon-ton-ka, meaning seagull) have been held on the first and third Wednesdays at 8:15 p. m.,

in the Museum. Regular meetings of the junior tribes (Hin-han-ka-ga, meaning large owl, and Hin-han-was-ta, meaning pretty owl), boys and girls from 12 to 18, have been held every Tuesday at 3:30 p. m., usually in the Museum. Regular meetings of the Little Lodge, for boys and girls from 6 to 12, every Wednesday at 3:30 p. m., also usually in the Museum. Outdoor walks for those over 12 have been given on the third Saturday of the month; and for those under 12 on the fourth Saturday. These walks leave the Museum at 10:30 a. m. and terminate about 4 p. m.; they include as a rule lunch in the woods and are always directed by a competent guide. The lectures given on Friday afternoons at 4 p. m. are open to members of the Woodcraft League. Special meetings of the Woodcraft League have been:

June 17, 1925. The Grand Council of the three Staten Island tribes was held in the Museum, Head Guide Carol Stryker presiding. A beautiful and impressive program was given ending in challenges directed by Mr. Joseph Burke. Miss Grace Cotton, executive secretary of the Northeastern Council, was present; Mr. Lester S. Thomas led in woodcraft songs. Miss Miriam Campbell told the story.

November 14, 1925. Joint meeting with Staten Island Bird Club. Ernest Thompson Seton, founder of the Woodcraft League of America, and one of the greatest American naturalists, spoke on "Wild Animals," with lantern slide illustrations. All members of the Institute, the Women's Auxiliary, and our affiliated societies were invited to be present. The first three rows of seats were reserved for Woodcraft members wearing honor bands, and the audience completely filled the room. The speaker was entertained before the meeting by Mr. Wm. T. Davis, president of the Bird Club, the party comprising Carol Stryker, Charles Broughton, Mrs. J. M. Buttrey, Miss Miriam Campbell, H. H. Cleaves, and F. W. Wehmeyer. He was greeted on entering the auditorium by a welcome sung by fifty honor-band members of the Woodcraft League, assisted by Mr. Lester S. Thomas and Mrs. Audley K. Leon. The enthusiasm of the audience inspired the chief to make one of his most brilliant presentations of wild life.

February 17, 1926. Dr. G. Clyde Fisher's lecture on Lapland again filled the auditorium and was a delight, in its magnificent pictures of Lapp life and in his vivid and picturesque delivery, to all who were so fortunate as to be present. As a result of this lecture \$100 was contributed as the Staten Island contribution to the financial support of Woodcraft Headquarters.

April 28, 1926. Demonstration of woodcraft methods in the Port Richmond Library.

May 1, 1926. Annual Field Day and Grand Council at Van Cortland Park.

May 19, 1926. Council in the Silver Lake woods with supper over the campfire. Each of the four tribes had one overnight hike as the closing event of the season. These were:

May 22 and 23, 1926. Annual meeting at Greenwich, Conn., of all adult Woodcraft tribes. Nine members of We-Kon-Ton-Ka tribe attended.

June 5 and 6, 1926, Hin-Han-Ka-Ga and Hin-Han-Was-Ta tribes at Mr. Seton's estate, Greenwich, Conn. Little Lodge members had similar meetings in the woods near Moravian Cemetery and on the estate of Mrs. Christopher Steadman at Huguenot Park.

Woodcraft coups. The character of the Nature Study encouraged by the Woodcraft League in this museum may be exemplified by a recital of some of the coups recently won:

Children under 12: Eugene Ehrlich, Ruth Friedel, Norman Greenberg, Irving Harkavy, Bernard Udel, Frederick Wehmeyer, Robert Wehmeyer, Ruth Winsor, for identifying wild animals or birds.

Young people 12 to 18: Fred Adams, John Braniff, Charles Chambers, Fred Ess, Elmira Gwinnell, Ida Jorgensen, Marjorie Lawson, Ellwood Logan, Catharine Logan, Elizabeth Nelson, Marion Olwig, Thomas Patterson, Anna, Henry, and Mathilde Weingartner, for knowing 25 trees, 100 birds, 25 butterflies, 40 seeds, 25 leaf prints, 40 wild flowers, 10 grasses, 45 garden flowers, describing treatment for snake bite, making Indian well, Indian-hemp rope, acorn flour and biscuit, fire by rubbing sticks, or maintaining bird feeding station. These are only a few of their many coups.

Exhibits of the collections made were made during the year in connection with the meeting on Nov. 14, 1925, on May 17, 1926, for the meeting of the American Association of Museums, and on May 26, 1926, for the annual meeting of the Women's Auxiliary.

An especially interesting feature of such exhibits is rope made from the bark of the dogbane by members of the Hin-Han-Was-Ta tribe. These young people have stripped the bark from the stems just as the Indians did 300 years ago. It was then softened in water and, while still wet, was woven into ropes of surprising strength. The specimens on exhibition, though only a quarter inch thick, are capable of sustaining the weight of any member of the Woodcraft League.

For many courtesies during the season the Woodcraft tribes are indebted to Mrs. J. M. Buttrey, Mrs. Harkavy, Mr. and Mrs. J. Hoyt, Mrs. Otto Kley, Mrs. Audley K. Leon, Ernest Thompson Seton, Mrs. Christopher Steadman, Mr. Lester S. Thomas, Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Wehmeyer, as well as to William T. Davis, Charles W. Leng, and Agnes L. Pollard, who have constituted the Honors Committee.

Annual Reports (Abridged)

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

May 15, 1926.—There have been over 400 functions with a total attendance of over 30,000. The number of gifts and accessions has been about 2,000. Additional equipment, new typewriter, eleven metallic storage cases, and two additional glass cases for the bird exhibit, have been obtained from a city appropriation for that purpose.

The Section of Historical Research has published in our PROCEEDINGS two books of Anthon's Notes. Three of our members, Messrs. Davis, Leng, and Vosburgh, have written a history of the old Church of St. Andrew, published by Mr. Davis.

The Section of Natural Science has completed its work on the State List of Insects in conjunction with Cornell University. Through the Bird Club, the Nature Study Club, the Woodcraft League tribes, and the Horticultural Society, it has continued to promote interest in its special field.

The Section of Art, in conjunction with the Women's Auxiliary, and under the direction of Mrs. O. C. Wigand, has given many successful exhibits, and by featuring the work of Staten Island artists has increased interest.

The Section of Belles Lettres has chosen Sunday afternoon for its meetings and once a month has gathered, under the leadership of Mr. A. W. Callisen, kindred spirits together for purely literary enjoyment.

The Women's Auxiliary, under the able presidency of Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves, has grown rapidly and has now nearly 500 members. Through such membership, an annual luncheon, managed by Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, and an annual card party, managed by Mrs. H. Everett Meets, it has been able to help the museum in every activity.

The board is grateful to all those who have helped to make the past year so successful.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

May 15, 1926

INCOME

Balance last report	\$ 579.68
Receipts	2,712.26
	\$ 3,291.94

OUTLAY

Paid for printing, etc.	\$1,111.47
Paid for investment in guaranteed mortgage	1,000.00
Paid on account of notes	500.00
	2,611.47

Balance	\$ 680.47
John J. Crooke Fund	2,000.00
D. M. Van Name Fund	100.00
Permanent Fund	3,000.00
R. F. Nause mortgage	10,000.00
Total assets	\$15,780.47
Liabilities, \$1,000.	

LIST OF DONORS TO MUSEUM AND LIBRARY TO MAY 1926

Audubon Society	Macrae, Miss
Beil, Carlton	New York Evening Post Co.
Beswick, J.	Parmelee, C. R.
Bridgman, E. C.	Pearson, John B.
Callisen, A. W.	Pfaff, Charles
Clark, Miss S. Gertrude	Pollard, Charles L.
Cleaves, Howard H.	Ragot, Charles L.
Conway, Miss Mary M.	Rottmann, Mrs. A. A.
Davis, William T.	Russell, Geo. M.
Decker, M. P.	Sherman, Alfred
Delavan, Dr. D. Bryson	Simmons, Edward
De Morgan, John	Sloane, William
de Pellieux, Mrs. N.	Smith, S. McKee
Disosway, Chas. N.	Snow, Mrs. E. E.
Disosway, Miss D. A.	Solheim, Mrs. C. N.
Dowell, Dr. Philip	Sperr, P. L.
Dreyfus, Mrs. L. A.	Squire, Eben H. P.
Etgen, Theodore F.	Stevens, John Bright
Ferguson, Mrs. George	Stevens, Mrs. John J.
Gardner, Robert W.	Stolzenthaler, Henry
Gilbert, Mrs. James T.	Stone, Herbert F.
Hine, Charles G.	Stothers, Edward M.
Hollick, Arthur	Stryker, Carol
Hubbard, Mrs. Geo. C.	Tefft, Mrs. C. E.
Hunt, W. F.	Trench, Katharine
Ingalls, Charles A.	Urban, George
Janin, Franklin H.	Van Droskey, Raleigh
Johnson, Miss Hazel	Wehmeyer, F. W.
Kampf, Mrs. Paul	Welsh, Wm. J.
King, Miss Anna	Whitman, F. S.
Krunglivicus, Joseph	Witte, H. A.
Leng, Miss Edith U.	Women's Auxiliary
Loeffler, O.	Yetman, Miss Laura



PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOLUME IV
OCTOBER 192~~6~~⁵—MAY 1927

EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE
PHILIP DOWELL, Chairman
CHARLES W. LENG, WILLIAM T. DAVIS

PUBLISHED BY THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES
STATEN ISLAND, N. Y.
1928

THE SCIENCE PRESS PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Anthon's Notes (Books C & D).	
EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE	5
Alanson Skinner. (Pl. 1.) WILLIAM T. DAVIS	41
Cretaceous Fossils from Staten Island. (Pl. 2, 3.)	
WILLIAM T. DAVIS and CHARLES W. LENG	47
The Muskrat A. W. CALLISEN	51
A Talk on Birds CAROL STRYKER	57
Barred Owls in Captivity A. W. CALLISEN	60
Natural History Records WILLIAM T. DAVIS	65
Literature Relating to Staten Island	77
Records of Meetings	81
Annual Reports	94

Anthon's Notes (Book E).

EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE	97
Staten Island Fumaroles WILLIAM T. DAVIS	113
Natural History Records. (Pl. 4.) WILLIAM T. DAVIS	116
Records of Meetings	124
Annual Reports	129
Index	134

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOL. 4

OCT. 1926—MAY 1927

PART 4

Anthon's Notes

Continued from volume 4, p. 40, of these PROCEEDINGS.—Square brackets [] indicate editorial interpolations.

BOOK E

The title page reads:

Charles Edward Anthon
Nautilus Hall.
Staten Island
C—I

Written in ink is: Sullivan's Attack, p. 16, 22, 23, 25, 36, 125, 130, 131. Also F. 2. p. 16. Sterling's Attack, p. 60, 63, 69, 73 [referring to pagination of Book E.]

Written in pencil is the following fragment: Finding it difficult or impossible to obtain the necessary recruits at home, and that the existing English and Irish regiments embarked with such reluctance that it was necessary to keep a guard upon the transports "to keep them from deserting by wholesale" the ministry successively applied to Russia, the States-General, and finally several of the German States for mercenaries. But the fierce semi-barbarous battalions /135-6 which under Romanzoff and Suwarrow had carried the banners of Catharine II over the

desolated fields of Poland and Moldavia through the horrors of Bender were not to be sold to execute the slaughters of the King and Government of "free and constitutional England." The States-General refused the price of Blood in terms of indignant scorn!¹ The infamy of filling up the British armament was reserved for the Princes of three or four petty German States—Princes and States destined in a few short years, under the spurning heel of an invader, to drain the bitter cup of retribution to the dregs—and thus a foreign horde, unacquainted with the language of Englishmen, as ignorant and uninterested in the merits of the controversy as the horses they rode, or the cannons they pointed, were sent by one to subjugate another portion of the British realm.²

[The first pages, including the title page and inside cover page, are numbered I, IV, V, VI, VII; the succeeding pagination begins with 1. Pages I and IV are copied above; V, VI, VII contain a list of some publications examined as follows:]

V

Examined and made Extracts from Pennsylvania Journal & Weekly Advertiser, 1. Not compl. from Jul. 6, 1774 (missing from this date to Aug. 31, [no.] 1660. Sept. 28, 1676. Jan. 18,

¹ See opinion given by Johan Dirk van der Capellen, upon the request of the King of Great Britain for the loan of the Scotch Brigade, in the Assembly of the States of Overijssel, December, 1775, in Am. Archives, 4th ser. vol. iv. 285. It reads George III as pretty a lecture on his conduct as can be found in the American manifestoes of the period, and the writer declares "he thinks the Americans worthy of every man's esteem, and looks upon them as a brave people, defending in a becoming, manly, and religious manner, those rights which, as men, they derive from God, not from the Legislature of Great Britain. Well done, Dirk! This was higher ground than was taken by most of the Ameri- [on the fourth page following] can leaders! A single negative then sufficed to defeat a proposition before the States of Holland, and the Scotch Brigade was not loaned.

² It is but justice, however, to these troops to say, that they generally came as reluctantly as did the British. Various letters of the period prove this. And no troops were sent to America who conducted themselves more mildly or who continued so sincerely to bewail the nature of their service. When their blood got up, the *British* troops *forgot* all their original misgivings. Randall's Jefferson, I. 135 6. & 6. n.

1775. 1685. March 22d, 1692. May 10, 1763. Sep. 18, 1776. 1783. Ap. 2, 1777) to Sep. 17, 1777. British army entered Philadelphia Sep. 26, 1777.

Examined and made Extracts from Rivington's New York Gazetteer.

1. Complete from Apr. 22, 1773 (No. 1) to Jul. 28, 1774.

2. Rivington's "Royal Gazette" complete from Oct. 7, 1778, No. 211, to Dec. 29, 1779, No. 239.

3. Rivington's New York Gazetteer from Thurs., Aug. 4, 1774, No. 68, to Sat., Oct. 17, 1778, No. 214. (Missing, 170.)

New York Journal, and Weekly Register (Weekly changed to Daily Patriotic No. 2142 ff)

from No. 2140 Th. Nov. 8, 1787 to Sat. May 3, 1788. No. 2285

from No. 2286 Mo. May 5, 1788 to Th. Dec. 31, 1789. No. 2483.

VI

Examined and made Extracts from the Vol^{es} of N. Y. G. and W. M.

1. Complete from Jan. 6, 1777 to Dec. 29, 1777.

2. Complete from Jan. 2, 1775 to Dec. 4, 1775.

3. Not complete, beg^{nng} Jan. 5, 1778 (missing 1373. Feb. 16 1375 March 2^d. 1395-6-7-8 *i.e.* Jul. 20, 27. Aug. 3. (There seems to be some error in the numbers, as the next is 1399, Aug. 10.) Aug. 17, 1400, Aug 31, 1402, Sep. 7, 1403 to Dec. 28, 1778.

4. Not complete, beg^{nng} Jan. 4, 1779 (missing 1425, Feb. 8, 1427, Feb. 22, 1432, March 29, 1435 Ap. 19, 1468 Dec. 6.) to Dec. 27, 1779.

5. Not complete, beg^{nng} Jan. 3, 1780 (missing Nov. 6, 1516) to Dec. 25, 1780.

6. Not complete, beg^{nng} Feb. 26, 1781 (missing all the numbers up to this date, Ap. 23, 1540, Dec. 3, 1572, Dec. 10, 1573) to Dec. 24, 1781.

7. Not complete, beg^{nng} Jan. 20, 1783 (missing Jan. 6, 1629, Jan. 13, 1630) to Oct. 6, 1783.

8. Not complete, beg^{nng} Jan. 7, 1771 (missing 1010, March 4, 1011, March 11, 1012, March 18, 1014, Ap. 1, 1015, Ap. 8, 1023, June 3, Oct. 14, 1042) to Dec. 30, 1771.

VII

De Witt Maps, MSS. Surveys, by Robert Erskine, F.R.S., Geographer to the Army of the U. S. And Assistants, 1778-1780. —Presented to the N. Y. Historical Society by Richard Varick De Witt, 1845.

• [Pages 1 to 211 of Book E contain verbatim copies of newspaper paragraphs, beginning with The New York Gazette and the Weekly Mercury. Printed by Hugh Gaine, at the Bible and Crown, in Hanover-Square.]

• From No. 1321 and 1322, Feb. 17 and 24, 1777. Description of attack by Major Gordon and troops from Richmond, by boat from Cole's Ferry to Sandy Hook, upon the rebels stationed at the Highlands of Neversink. "The whole of the Prisoners taken, amounting to 72 (amongst which are 2 Captains and 4 Lieutenants) were carried on board the Syren. Many had Certificates about them of their having taken the Oaths of Allegiance. Their Stores consisted of 2 or 3 Barrels of Powder, 770 Ball Cartridges, Some Salt Provision, and 9 or 10 Quarters of fresh Beef, with a light Cart and Team."

"If Daniel Carroll, late of Elizabeth-Town, New-Jersey, will call upon Mr. David Mercereau, on Staten Island, he will hear where his wife now lives" Ibid.

No. 1323, Mch. 3, 1777. Advertisement by Frederick Simonson of the sale of his farm and ferry at the Narrows.

No. 1324, Mch. 10, 1777.—Major Tympany captured ten head of Cattle at Elizabeth-Town. The rebels attacked the lighthouse at Sandy Hook, but were beaten off by men from the Syren.

• No. 1325, Mch. 17, 1777. The rebels fired on some boats taking in forage at New Blazing Star, Staten Island, but were driven three miles back by Major Tympany, who captured ten head of Cattle and about thirty Sheep.

No. 1334, May 19, 1777. Lt. Col. Barton and Lt. Col. Dongan with 300 men of Provincial Troops invaded New Jersey.

• No. 1337, June 9, 1777. Governor Tryon invited Col. Christopher Billop to raise money on Staten Island by Subscription. In the same number appears this notice: "A Stage will set off from the place known by the name of Doyle's Ferry, near the Watering Place, on Staten Island, now kept by Capt. William

Leake, and will proceed to John Stillwell's Ferry, on the west side of the Island opposite Amboy, and continue the same every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, and carry passengers at Eight Shillings each. . . . The waggon will set off in the morning as soon as passengers arrive, agreeable to the tide."

No. 1338, June 16, 1777. Twelve men went to Elizabeth-Town and brought off a new flat-bottomed Boat, sufficient to hold 100 Men.

No. 1339. Proclamation relating to "Magazines of Forrage to be established" including Cole's-Ferry and Decker's Ferry on Staten Island.

• No. 1341, Jul. 7, 1777. The King's Troops evacuated Amboy and came to Staten Island.

No. 1342, July 14, 1777. Brigadier General Alex. Leslie broke his leg on Staten Island, by a stone turning under his foot.

• No. 1343, Jul. 21, 1777. Proclamation restricting trade in Rum, Spirits, Sugar, Molasses and Salt.

No. 1344, Jul. 28, 1777. Retreat of rebels from New Blazing Star Ferry, Jersey Shore, to Springfield.

• No. 1347, Aug. 18, 1777. Further Proclamation restricting trade in Salt.

No. 1348, Aug. 25, 1777, and No. 1349, Sept. 1, 1777. An account at considerable length of the engagement of Aug. 22, 1777, in which Col. Edward Vaughan Dongan and Major Barnes were so seriously wounded that they died. The American commanders were Sullivan, Smallwood and DeBourg.

No. 1350, Sept. 8, 1777. Boat found by Daniel Lake, at the Great Kills.

No. 1355, Oct. 13, 1777. Obituary of Rev. Richard Charlton with reference also to Rivⁿ. No. 138, Sat. Oct. 11, 1777.

No. 1361, Nov. 24, 1777. Parties of rebels from Elizabeth-Town landed on four days, "but were as often beat off."

• No. 1362, Dec. 1, 1777. A brief notice of Philemon Dickenson's attack on Thursday, Nov. 28, 1777, with a reference also to Rivⁿs N. Y. Loyal Gazette No. 145, Sat. Nov. 29, 1777.

No. 1364, Dec. 17, 1777. An account from London of the engagement of Aug. 22, 1777 with reference also to the death of Brigadier General Campbell on Oct. 6, 1777.

No. 1366, Dec. 29, 1777. Second Battalion of General Frazer's Regiment quartered on Staten Island.

[The following entries relate to 1775]

No. 1214, Jan. 16, 1775. Advertisement of a Farm near Prince's-Bay, formerly of John Garrison, deceased. Apply to Hannah Garrison on the premises, or Henry Perine, adjoining.

No. 1215, Jan. 23, 1775. Advertisement. New-Blazing-Star Ferry To be Sold on reasonable terms. "A very healthy and pleasant place, and an excellent stand for business." "The house is large, and well calculated for a tavern, with two good cellars and a kitchen; also stables and other improvements necessary for the business" "if it is not sold by the twentieth of February, it will then be let. The public may be assured that the stages will be kept in the best manner."

John Mercereau, living on the premises.

No. 1217, Feb. 6, 1775. Marriage of Edmund Seaman and Hester Van Ranst.

No. 1218, Feb. 13, 1775. Marriage of Sally Farmer, sister to Christopher Billopp, to Alexander Ross.

No. 1220, Feb. 27, 1775. Col. Seaman and Mr. Billopp voted against sending delegates to General Congress of Colonies.

No. 1222. Three columns of Proceedings of Assembly not copied.

No. 1227, Ap. 17, 1775. Inhabitants of Staten Island voted on 11th inst against sending Deputies to ensuing Congress.

No. 1233, May 29, 1775. Members of the Provincial Congress 1775, held at the City of New York. for date see p. 185 . . . Richmond County, Paul Micheau, Esq; Mr. John Journey Col. Aaron Cortelyou Richard Conner, Esq.; Major Richard Lawrence.

No. 1241, Jul. 24, 1775. Inhabitants of Staten Island restored to commercial privileges by Committee of Elizabeth-Town.

No. 1246, Aug. 28, 1775. Darby Doyle, present proprietor, offers for sale at public vendue Watson's ferry-house at the Narrows with 20 acres of land and 20 acres of woodland, and barns, store-house, barracks, dock and garden.

[At page 31 the extracts return to the year 1778]

No. 1367, Jan. 5, 1778. Proclamation fixing price of grain.

No. 1370, Jan. 26, 1778. British Spy burnt in the hand.

No. 1371, Feb. 2, 1778. Acknowledgement of Donations.

No. 1372, Feb. 9, 1778. Brigadier General Campbell's account of the engagement of Aug. 22, 1777, with reference to "some works formerly thrown up by the rebels near Prince's-bay."

No. 1379, Mch. 30, 1778. "Next day (last Monday, A.) 6 of their (rebel-commanded by one Johnston, A) light horse were observed from Fort Knyphausen, reconnoitring the fort, the lines, and the country adjacent. They dismounted, and were in sight for nearly an hour."

No. 1390, Jun. 15, 1778. Rebels attacked Piquet Guard on June 9 between Blazing Star and Burnt Island but were driven off by the Provincials and the corps posted at the Redoubts between Ryerson and Cole's Ferry, proceeding by the Road to Decker's Ferry to the points attacked.

No. 1391, June 22, 1778. Capt. Nathaniel Fitz Randolph, with 15 volunteers, landed on Staten Island June 5, took 13 of the militia prisoners, also Col. Christopher Billop Farmer, Lieut. Daniel Winants and one more.

Ibid. Marriage of Richard Bayley, surgeon, and Charlotte Amelia Barkley on June 16, 1778.

No. 1392, June 29, 1778. Capt. Randle on June 24 again visited Staten Island in the night, wounding Richard Connor and Ashar Tappen.

No. 1404, Sep. 14, 1778. Proclamation regarding Straw.

No. 1412, Nov. 9, 1778. Mr. Bonnell, Barrack Master, carried off but sent back on parole.

No. 1423, Jan. 25, 1779. Proclamation fixing price of grain.

No. 1426, Feb. 15, 1779. Capt. FitzRandolph and 13 others were captured by Capt. Ryerson on Feb. 8 and delivered as prisoners at the King's White-Hall Ferry Stairs. Further particulars in Rivington's Royal Gazette, No. 248, Feb. 13, 1779.

No. 1426, Feb. 15, 1779. Ryerson's Ferry, at the east end of Staten Island, and at the entrance of the Kills, advertised for sale with 100 acres of good land, two orchards, dwelling house with five rooms on first floor, and four rooms on the second story, a garret, a cellar kitchen and cellar, a well at the door, two new wharfs which form an exceeding fine harbour for ferry and other boats.

* No. 1428, Mch. 1, 1779. An account of unsuccessful attack on Elizabeth-Town on Feb. 25.

- No. 1429, Mch. 8, 1779. Another account of the same attack, which is also described in Rivington's Gazette, No. 252, Feb. 27, 1779.

No. 1431, Mch. 22, 1779. Proclamation relative to inhabitation of uncultivated lands. Another offering \$20 bounty to volunteers. Attack by "one Richmond" on Prince's Bay and efforts to captivate Col. Christopher Billop are mentioned.

No. 1433, Ap. 5, 1779. Auction sale of a Negro Wench.

No. 1436, Apl. 26, 1779. German Script relating to Knyp-hausen.

* Ibid. Capt. Ryerson's attack on rebels. Also in Rivington No. 268, Sat. Ap. 24, 1779. The date of this attack was Apl. 21.

No. 1446, Jul. 3, 1779. Attack on Woodbridge Raway on June 27.

No. 1448, Jul. 19, 1779. "One Coombe, a spy, was discovered, apprehended and sent to this City from Staten-Island on Thursday last."

* No. 1449, July 26, 1779. Capture of John Loshier and David Ritzema Bogert, who were not Staten Islanders.

* No. 1452, Aug. 16, 1779. "Chatham, Aug. 10. . . . Last Friday night a Small party of troops stationed at Elizabeth-Town, made an excursion to Staten Island, and brought off two of the enemy in arms, without opposition. Jacob Mercereau, the younger is one of them."

No. 1460, Mon. Oct. 11, 1779. "Lately died at Staten Island, in the 83d Year of his Age, Mr. Charles Chandine, many years an Inhabitant of this Place. Died at the said Island likewise, Capt. John Kettletas, many Years a Resident in this City, also"

No. 1461, Oct. 18, 1779. Sloop Neptune, stationed as a guard vessel above Decker's Ferry, grounded within musket shot of a small fort at Elizabeth-Town. She was attacked but finally rescued by a Gun Boat and Job Hetfield in another boat.

* No. 1463, Nov. 1, 1779. An account of Simcoe's invasion of New Jersey in which he was made a prisoner.

* No. 1466, Nov. 22, 1779. Feu de Joie on Staten Island.

* No. 1475, Jan. 24, 1780. Extract of a Letter from an Officer on board the Brig Hawk, off Staten Island, describing the en-

gagement of Jan. 15. Rivington's Royal Gazette, No. 345. Jan. 19, 1780, also cited.

Ibid. Col. Billop and Lieut. Simcoe exchanged "a few days ago."

No. 1476, Jan. 31, 1780. An account of Stirling's attempt to seize Staten Island on Jan. 15.

Ibid. An account of the British attack on Elizabeth-Town on Jan. 25. Also reference to Rivington's Gazette No. 348, Jan. 29, 1780.

Ibid. Names of prisoners taken on Staten Island.

No. 1477, Feb. 7, 1780. Extract from Stirling's orders.

Ibid. Capture of Lieut. Wynants and others; also four Sleighs which were taken to New York over the ice in the bay on Jan. 31.

Ibid. On Feb. 6, 1780, 86 loaded sleighs went from New York to Staten Island on the ice.

No. 1484, Mch. 27, 1780. Party of Refugees from Staten Island captured Mathias Halstead, of Elizabeth-Town.

No. 1489, May 1, 1780. Twenty dollars reward offered for a deserter from British Sloop Neptune.

No. 1493, May 29, 1780. Proclamation forbidding cutting down Woods.

No. 1496, Jun. 19, 1780. Marriage of Captain Meredith and Gertrude Skinner.

No. 1498, July 3, 1780. General Knyphausen's account of the engagement of Jan. 15.

Ibid. Account of severity of winter of 1779-80.

Ibid. Death of Nathaniel FitzRandolph "a few Days ago."

No. 1510, Sep. 25, 1780. Celebration of King's Coronation.

No. 1511, Oct. 2, 1780. Sale of Dunham's farm, 3 miles from Cole's Ferry.

No. 1532, Feb. 26, 1781. Capt. Cornelius Hetfield captured rebel captain John Craig and ten men.

No. 1533, Mch. 5, 1781. Three more prisoners taken.

No. 1536, Mch. 26, 1781. In consequence of rebel plundering on Staten Island, Lieut. Richard Seaman and Joseph Shotwell, a refugee, captured eleven rebels at Woodbridge, N. J.

No. 1539, Ap. 16, 1781. "To be sold at Vendue on Thursday the 19th inst The Farm belonging to Richard Seaman [added in pencil 2^d. son of Benjamin] very pleasantly situated on the south

side of Staten-Island (formerly the mansion-house and part of the valuable plantation that did belong to Mr. Jacquis Poillion, deceased) containing 190 acres, exclusive of the beach and flats on the front of the said farm, which will be included in the purchase, on which comes great quantities of sea-weed (a very valuable manure.)" [A further description of barns, orchards, &c., follows.]

No. 1541, Ap. 30, 1781. Another excursion, Capt. Cornelius Hetfield into New Jersey.

No. 1543, May 14, 1781. Raid on Staten Island on night of May 9 led by Capt. Hendricks, who later died of wounds received. The British were led by Ensign Barton; the encounter occurred near the house of one Salter.

No. 1550, Jul. 2, 1781. Another British raid on New Jersey with a list of prisoners taken. Reference also to Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs.

Ibid. William Lewis Andre made a Baronet.

No. 1553, Jul. 23, 1781. Capt. Hetfield captured fifteen rebels in New Jersey.

No. 1558, Aug. 27, 1781. Raid on Staten Island by Capt. Heyller in six boats.

No. 1560, Sep. 10, 1781. Death of Elizabeth, wife of Benjamin Seaman on Aug. 24, in her 58th year.

No. 1562, Sept. 24, 1781. House of Col. Cortelyou, of Staten Island, plundered.

No. 1569, Nov. 12, 1781. William Hetfield, of Elizabeth-Town, returning from Staten Island, where he had sold flour, was met in the Sound by Peter Terrat, plundered and killed.

No. 1574, Dec. 17, 1781. Farm of Roper Dawson on Staten Island, 273 acres, less than a mile from Decker's Ferry, offered for sale, including wood, meadow and upland, rivulets of water, two apple orchards producing 150 barrels of cider, garden stored with grapes, apricots, nectarines, pears, plums and peaches, a large dwelling house, two story high, with an excellent kitchen underneath, a common farmhouse with three rooms on a floor, a good storehouse for grain, a smokehouse, and sundry outhouse. Also a large barn and one other dwelling house half a mile from the first.

No. 1653, June 23, 1783. Proclamation regarding return of evacuated estates to proprietors.

No. 1004, Jan. 21, 1771. Farm of Mrs. Ann Groesbeek, near the Dutch Church and fronting on the River, offered for sale. Twelve and a half acres of clear land, 22 acres of woodland, 8 of salt meadow, plenty of oysters close by the door.

From Pennsylv^a. Journal & W. Ad^r. No. 1717, Nov. 1, 1775. William Tryon to Whitehead Hicks, Mayor of New York, with a note "the whole of the correspondence . . . may be found in Riv^{ns}. Gazetteer, Nos. 131 & 132.

Same, No. 1752, Jul. 3, 1776. 113 sail at Sandy Hook.

Same, No. 1753, Jul. 10, 1776. An account of the arrival of Howe's army on Staten Island.

Same, No. 1754, Jul. 17, 1776. A British soldier, in liquor, captured.

Same, No. 1755, Jul. 24, 1776. A skirmish reported.

Ibid. Americans encamped at Amboy.

Same, No. 1756, Jul. 31, 1776. Skirmish at Bergen Point.

Ibid. Skirmish in Arthur Kill.

Ibid. An imprudent rifleman killed.

Same, No. 1740, Apl. 10, 1776. Buildings on Bedlow's Island burned.

Same, No. 1751, June 26, 1776. An American account of the attack on the Sandy Hook Lighthouse.

Same, No. 1754, Jul. 17, 1776. An account of Lord Howe's arrival.

Same, No. 1757, Aug. 7, 1776. Letter from T. Staubenzee to another on Staten Island.

Ibid. Arrival of more ships.

Ibid. An account of British encampments on Staten Island as seen from New Jersey.

Same, No. 1758, Aug. 14, 1776. A parents' wish that the wounds of her sons "may not be in your back parts."

Ibid. Extract of a letter dated Aug. 12, describing arrival of British Troop Ships.

Ibid. Extract of a letter dated Aug. 7, in reference to British troops.

Same, No. 1760, Aug. 28, 1776. More about British Troops, estimated at 22,000; and various rumors concerning them.

Same, No. 1761, Sep. 4, 1776. A rumor of poisoning the wells on Staten Island.

Same, No. 1762, Sep. 11, 1776. Franklin, Adams and Rutledge leaving Philadelphia Sept. 9, to confer with Lord Howe.

Same, No. 1766, Oct. 9, 1776. Reasons for evacuating Bergen.

Same, No. 1768, Oct. 23, 1776. General Mercer's attack on Richmond on the 15th.

Same, No. 1796, Jul. 2, 1777. Correspondence between General Washington and Congress, mentioning Staten Island.

Same, July 9, 1777, No. 1797. Embarkation of British troops for the attack on Philadelphia.

Same, No. 1798, July 16, 1777. British evacuate Amboy.

Ibid. Amboy left in a filthy condition as British retired to Staten Island over a bridge of boats.

Ibid. Troops on Staten Island estimated at 3000.

Same, No. 1799, Jul. 23, 1777. Comments on Hessian troops.

Ibid. 160 vessels in British fleet on June 20.

Same, No. 1800, Jul. 30, 1777. More about the fleet.

Same, No. 1801, Aug. 6, 1777. Howe's army sick from heat.

Same, No. 1804, Aug. 27, 1777. An American account of the engagement of Aug. 22.

Same, No. 1805, Sep. 3, 1777. Prisoners taken Aug. 22.

Ibid. Adoption June 14, 1777, by Congress of our Flag.

Same, No. 1806, Sep. 10, 1777. General John Sullivan's account of Aug. 22.

Rivington's Gazette, May 27, 1723. Death of Nathaniel Fitz Randolph, one of the Society of Friends [father of Capt. Fitz Randolph].

Rivington's Gazette, Oct. 21, 1773. A young woman of Elizabeth-Town "going in a skiff to visit her sister at the Fresh Kills, on Staten Island" was drowned.

Same, Feb. 24, 1774. Marriage of Capt. John Skinner and Miss Kearney.

Same, Mch. 10, 1774. Death of Mrs. Alexander Watson, of Perth Amboy; and of Mrs. Elizabeth Seaman, wife of Edmund Seaman and daughter of John Zabriskie.

Same, Mch. 17, 1774. Reuben Fitz Randolph offered to sell "The New Blazing Star Ferry and Ferry House."

Same, Oct. 7, 1778. Proclamation regarding Straw.

Same, Oct. 10, 1778. Promotions in British Army.

Same, Oct. 17, 1778. British Army movements described.

Same, Oct. 24, 1778. Abuse of Wm. Livingstone of N. J.

Same, Oct. 28, 1778. Movements of British fleet.

Same, Oct. 31, 1778. More abuse of Livingstone.

Same, Nov. 4, 1778. More of the same.

Same, Dec. 2, 1778. Simcoe's announcement.

Same, Dec. 12, 1778. Proclamations regulating price of walnut and other wood, also produce.

Same, Dec. 26, 1778. "Monstrous bodies of ice floating in our Bay"

Same, Jan. 13, 1779. Ferriage regulated by proclamation, viz: Two Shillings for each passenger; Six Shillings for each Horse; a boat to go off with six or more passengers.

Same, Feb. 10, 1779. Capture of Capt. Fitz Randolph reported.

Same, Feb. 13, 1779. Simcoe's announcement.

Same, Feb. 17, 1779. Proclamation regarding fences.

Same, Feb. 24, 1779. Richard Conner and Aaron Cortelyou, trustees, offer for sale farm of Capt. Jeremiah Stanton, one mile from Cole's Ferry, on the high road to Richmond, with its orchards, household furniture and "a new single horse chaise."

In the same issue Henry Perine and John Micheau, executors, offer for sale the sloop "Richmond," belonging to the estate of Peter Winants deceased.

Same, Feb. 27, 1779. Boats from Staten Island frequent Whitehall Slip.

Ibid. Encouragement to privateering.

Same, Mch. 6, 1779. Mrs. Louisa Territia Duke offers Capt. Jeremiah Stanton's furniture &c., for sale.

In the same issue is a list of privateers.

Same, Mch. 17, 1779. Skirmish in New Jersey. Also proclamation for protection of farmers.

Same, Mch. 31, 1779. Four rebels captured. Also, Edmund Seaman's "Prince of Wales" captured a valuable prize loaded with rum, sugar, &c.

Same, May 8, 1779. Purchaser of confiscated house threatened.

Same, April 12, 1779. Proclamation permitting fishing.

Same, May 12, 1779. Death of Mrs. Anne Groesbeck, widow of John Groesbeck, merchant, of New York.

Same, Jun. 5, 1779. Letter in relation to partisan warfare.

Same, Jul. 3, 1779. Col. Cortelyou and Col. Billopp captured.

Same, Jul. 10, 1779. "Intendant" Mercereau of Staten Island mentioned; also "Dame" Mercereau.

Same, "William Marriner, late cordwainer and oyster fryer," named in connection with a boat which "plies between Sandy-Hook and the Narrows."

Same, Jul. 24, 1779. Skirmish in New Jersey.

Same, Sep. 18, 1779. Notes on Fever and Ague.

Same, Oct. 30, 1779. In relation to Simcoe.

Same, Nov. 3, 1779. Simcoe's raid in New Jersey.

Same, Nov. 13, 1779. Geo. Dawson, commander of "Renown,"

Same, Nov. 20, 1779. Lieut. Henry Rogers married Isabella Kearney.

Same, Nov. 27, 1779. Proclamation calling for firewood.

Rivington's New York Gazetteer, No. 72. Sept. 2, 1774. Sale of a farm advertized, "lying along the main road at the head of Fresh-Kill Creek, on Staten-Island, within half a mile of Richmond Court-House . . . a very commodious new stone-house thereon . . . three main roads which join near the house . . . further particulars may be had of Mr. Knapp . . . or of Capt. John Gifford on the premises" In pencil has been added "old Jos. Roff's torn down 1851 A.S.c.b."

Same, No. 95, Feb. 9, 1775. Marriage of Dr. Ross to Miss Sally Farmer, sister of Billop Farmer [This item should be credited to No. 96 of Feb. 16]

Same, No. 98, Mch. 2, 1775. Riot in Elizabeth Town on Feb. 8.

Same, No. 101, Mch. 23, 1775. More about the riot which involved James Johnson, of Staten Island, his canoe full of oysters. Affidavit sworn to before David Alston, justice of the peace, county of Middlesex.

Same, No. 109, May 18, 1775. Columbia College graduates.

Same, No. 111, June 1, 1775. H.M.S. "Asia" arrived May 26.

Ibid. Richmond County members of Provincial Congress.

Ibid. The "Patty," a "ship of 240 tons burthen," launched from "Richard Lawrence's dock-yard on Staten Island."

Same, No. 113, June 15, 1775. Growing flax in Ireland recommended in view of differences with colonies.

Same, No. 121, Aug. 10, 1775. Death of Philip Kearney, eminent lawyer of Amboy.

Same, No. 122, Aug. 17, 1775. Death of Peter Wallar at the seat of Richard Lawrence, on Staten Island.

Same, No. 133, Nov. 2, 1775. Advertisement of school teacher in New Jersey.

Same, No. 140, Oct. 25, 1777. Plans for another attack on Staten Island via Bridge Creek, under Philemon Dickenson.

Same, No. 143, Nov. 15, 1777. Forty seven New Jersey loyalists join British army.

Same, No. 144, Nov. 22, 1777. Rumor that Staten Island was evacuated.

Ibid. Skirmish of Nov. 18, 1777.

Ibid. Proclamation regarding Salt [repeated in Rivington's Gazette]

Royal Gazette, No. 151, Jan. 10, 1778. Death of Mrs. Joseph Barton.

Same, No. 154, Jan. 31, 1778. Letters regarding prisoners of war.

Ibid. Half the inhabitants always on duty to guard Elizabeth Town.

Same, No. 155, Feb. 7, 1778. Murder of John Richards in New Jersey.

Ibid. Sir Henry Clinton's account of the British invasion of New Jersey in September, 1777, in part from Staten Island.

Same, No. 157, Feb. 21, 1778. Appointment of Alexander Gardiner to prevent supplies reaching rebels via Staten Island—Cole's Ferry only legal landing.

Same, No. 158, Feb. 28, 1778. "Jacob Fitz Randolph, who lives at the Blazing Star," jailed for procuring provisions for the British.

Same, No. 162, Mch. 28, 1778. Murderer of John Richards caught.

Same, No. 169, May 13, 1778. 126 prisoners exchanged.

Same, No. 178, Jun. 13, 1778. Three boats carrying 150 Americans made an unsuccessful attempt to land on Staten Island between Blazing Star and Burnt Island at 2 A.M. June 10.

Same, No. 179, June 17, 1778. Mr. Fitz Randolph, of Woodbridge, surprised Christopher Billop [date not stated].

Same, No. 181, June 24, 1778. Rumors of refusal of New Jersey militia to obey orders.

New York Journal and Daily Patriotic Register, No. 2192, Jan. 16, 1788 A committee to examine what laws have expired, &c.

Same, No. 2198, Jan. 23, 1788. Benjamin Micheau, late treasurer of Richmond County, robbed of £298.

Same, No. 2290, May 9, 1788. No crime before Staten Island courts.

Same, No. 2377, Dec. 4, 1788. The Morning Star, at the north side of Staten Island, offered for sale. Inquire of Joshua Mersereau, on the premises, Col. Jacob Mersereau or Gozen Ryerss.

[At the back of this Note Book eleven pages contain extracts from the Abstracts of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel]

Staten Island Fumaroles¹

WILLIAM T. DAVIS

By the year 1890 the Baltimore and Ohio railroad had completed the tracks across the salt meadow from west of Arlington station to Staten Island Sound. Spiles had been driven into the meadow, a trestle built and upon this the rails had been laid. From this time and for a number of years, rubbish of all kinds was dumped off of the trestle and the tracks gradually extended on to the made ground, until the freight yard, as we know it today, was the result.

To the south of the main tracks there is a very high fill, perhaps 60 feet above the one-time Lawrence or Bridge Creek meadow, and as late as 1922 this was being added to by the railroad. Like all dumps and fills of this kind made up of trash of all sorts, it was on fire, and on the 2d of April 1922 the writer photographed the burning side of the embankment from Western avenue. Gradually as the filling ceased the fires died out, and with the coming of the rains a luxuriant crop of introduced plants commenced to grow. One of the most conspicuous of these is the sunflower, *Helianthus annuus*, that has each year covered several acres and is at its best during the last days of August and first part of September. Another common species is the tumble-mustard, *Sisymbrium altissimum*, that has inconspicuous leaves, but being very green in stem and seedpods as well as what leaves it has, functions effectually. There are also clumps of the trailing blackberry, *Rubus laciniatus*, and others of the common matrimony vine, the flowers of which are very attractive to insects. These plants and numerous other species cover the sides and top of most of the mound.

On the highest part of the fill and about 15 to 20 feet back from the sides, there is an area, usually several feet broad, that is free from vegetation. This area extends in the shape of the letter U for many hundred feet. It was discovered in 1925 that

¹ Read Oct. 16, 1926.

steam was issuing from numerous vents in this area, and if steam was not present, that the ground about the vents was very warm, often quite hot. In October 1925, for instance, there was a piece of angled iron protruding from the ground, and this was so hot that I could not keep my hand upon it. A month later, namely on November 5, with the freshening winds of autumn, there were many additional fumaroles in action. The soil becomes cracked in places along the heated area, and caves in to some extent, as a result of the slow burning beneath. During a high wind there will often be little or no indication of the fire as the slowly issuing steam is blown away.

On the 8th of June 1926 I found a mature Carolina grasshopper on the heated area, and as I have kept account of when this grasshopper first matures on Staten Island, I find this date to be twelve days earlier than any previous record. I am inclined to think that the grasshopper profited by the warm surroundings. On this date there were five active fumaroles.

On June 28 but a single fumarole was found in action, and into this I poked the handle of my insect net. When it was removed, it was found to be moist and very warm.

On July 9 there was no steam issuing from the vents, but several of them were very warm. I poked the handle of the insect net into one, as on June 28, and this time it came out dry, though hot.

By September 30, 1926, the fumaroles had become very active, and on that date about twenty of them were in action. It is possibly some soaking rain reaching the internal fires, together with proper atmospheric conditions, that make the fumaroles conspicuous. On this day there was a garter snake stretched out on and enjoying the heated area.

On October 4 there was not as much steam issuing from the vents, but on the 12th, in the company of Mr. Henry Bird, we found many in action. Mr. Bird put his finger into an innocent looking hole in the ground, but quickly removed it. The discovery of this day was a specimen of the large southern cockroach, *Periplaneta americana* L., on the heated area. This species has not been found maintaining itself out of doors as far north as Staten Island, though it is often common in office buildings and hotels, where it thrives by reason of the artificial heat. There

are no buildings of any kind near the fumaroles, and it is possible that this species has been able to maintain itself in and about the heated area, and like the Carolina grasshopper profited by the conditions.

It appears that the fire does not maintain itself in the middle of the great fill, probably from the want of sufficient air, nor is it at the immediate sides where flourish many plants, but, as has been stated, about 15 or 20 feet in from the sides and running parallel to them, where just the right conditions prevail, the fumaroles are located.

Mr. Bird informs me that at Rye, Westchester County, there was at one time a burning garbage heap that was afire deep down and gave forth anything but pleasant odors. The authorities tried to extinguish the fire by turning on to the mound a considerable stream of water from a hose, but without success, the fire burned on. Then it was covered up with soil and the town built an incinerator.

It will be of interest to note how long our Staten Island artificial fumaroles continue in action; they have already existed for a long time, and it may be learned from them how some of the natural conditions in volcanic regions are brought about.

[Subsequent Note—Since October 16, 1926, when this paper was read, the activity of our local fumaroles has lessened, but in the spring of 1928 there was still evidence of internal combustion that apparently will continue for some time.]

Natural History Records from the Meetings of the Staten Island Nature Club¹

WILLIAM T. DAVIS

The meeting of June 26, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Carlton Beil stated that he had seen gray squirrels running about at night and told of finding one killed by a trolley car on Richmond Turnpike during the night previous to its discovery.

Mr. Wilson, a visitor, exhibited a wooden object he had found washed up on South Beach, which subsequently proved to be a portion of the head from an image carved by one "Sojo," according to the Japanese inscription.

Mr. Charles Broughton exhibited a number of carefully executed water color pictures that he had made of wild and cultivated flowers.

Mr. Carol Stryker showed photographs taken by him at Greenwich, Connecticut, of skunks and their diggings in the egg deposits of snapping turtles; also numerous bird pictures, including the nest and eggs of a pintail duck.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis stated that at least four records of seventeen-year cicadas on the island had been collected during the present June, and that they would be mentioned in detail at some future time. He called attention to his recently published *Cicadas or Harvest Flies of New Jersey*, distributed by the Department of Agriculture of New Jersey. Eleven species are described and figured. He also stated that he had seen a killdeer plover in a field at Green Ridge, June 21, and an occupied nest of the little green heron in the grounds of Fort Wadsworth.

Dr. Wm. H. Wiegmann gave a most instructive talk on the slimemoulds, or Myxomycetes, which have characteristics of both plant and animal organisms in their complicated life histories.

¹ These records have been largely compiled from the minutes of the club, Ned J. Burns, secretary.

He gave, by means of blackboard drawings, their classification and characteristics, concluding with an exhibition of the various local forms and preparations for the microscope.

The meeting of September 25, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. William T. Davis showed a number of photographs of the destruction wrought in the Clove Valley during the great storm of September 6, 1926, when the dams of the four ponds extending from the Turnpike to Brooks Pond gave way. He also showed a section of a large salt marsh water hemp, *Acnida cannabina* L., two and one-half inches in diameter, and stated that it was one of the greatest growths made by any of our local annual plants. During a visit to Bronx Park, on September 23, he had seen a gray squirrel eating a leaf of a mulberry tree. The park also contains many tame chipmunks and flickers, as cats are killed on sight.

Mr. Carol Stryker recorded at Clove Lake a killdeer, one greater yellowlegs and one lesser yellowlegs. He also mentioned finding a persimmon tree near the Moravian Cemetery. A discussion as to the proper time to eat the fruit arose, and it was brought out that it was best after the skin of the persimmon showed a slight wrinkling, which may take place long before frost.

Mr. P. L. Sperr exhibited a fragment of a banner stone found near the site of the Fresh Kills bridge.

Miss Marjorie Lawson told of her observations on fishhawks during her summer at Shelter Island.

Miss Miriam Campbell told of the interesting work of transplanting various species of wild flowers to a garden at the home of Mr. Ernest Thompson Seton.

Mr. Ned J. Burns spoke of his visit to Castine, Maine, of the vigorous forest growth there, and especially of the unusual tameness of the herring gulls observed clustered about some men in a boat, who were occupied in cleaning fish. The gulls would perch on the seats of the boat, three or four at a time, and would almost take the fish entrails from the hands of the fishermen; so near in fact did they come that it would have been easy to catch one with the hands.

The meeting of October 23, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited the beautiful suspended lace cocoon of the moth *Urodus parvula*, collected in Florida by Mrs. E. E. Snow. It is figured in Comstock's Introduction to Entomology.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited two female *Argiope aurantia* spiders, each of which had captured a cicada, *Tibicen chloromera*, in her web. They were collected near New Dorp, Staten Island, August 30, 1926, having been first observed by Dr. Wm. H. Wiegmann. One of the cicadas was dead when found, but the other was living and very active. It was caught by the wings on one side only, and though it struggled violently, it was unable to free itself. It would have died in due time from exhaustion.

Mr. Carol Stryker and Mr. Carlton Beil spoke of the female water snake captured in the Bird Cabin pond in July, which gave birth to 38 young in the museum vivarium. They averaged 8 inches in length. They shed a transparent sac and then their skins shortly after birth.

Mr. Stryker exhibited a "cow ball" found on the beach near Crookes Point. This curious ball of firmly packed hair is found at times in the stomachs of cows.

Mr. Ned J. Burns described his experiences while photographing the shoe-billed stork recently arrived at the New York Zoological Park from Egypt, and exhibited the photographs of this curious bird.

Mrs. E. E. Snow recounted her observations in Florida on many of the native birds and the wealth of wild flowers.

The meeting of November 27, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

The presence of the large snowy owl on the island and in the vicinity of the city, was discussed, and newspaper clippings as to the reason for their southward migration this winter were read. The following specimens were noted: November 13, Tottenville (Paul Sprague); Crookes Point (Mrs. Greaves); one shot and mounted for Mr. Decker at Tottenville. Mrs. W. F. Wakeman saw one at Eltingville, which was disturbed by crows and flew toward Tottenville.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed the following: A Muhlenberg's turtle, recently deceased. It had been given to him by Col. Wirt Robinson in June 1921, who had found it near Queensboro, within the present Interstate Park. Burs of *Xanthium echinatum*, the beach clotbur, from Wading River, Long Island, N. Y. Each bur had been opened at the side, presumably by mice, that had braved the sharp spines for the sake of the seeds within. Herbarium specimens of the blazing star, *Laciniaria* (*Liatris*) *spicata*, from the edge of the salt meadow at Lawrence Creek, where a great many plants were found growing on October 4, 1926.

Mr. Adolph W. Callisen described a recent visit to a bird sanctuary in Fairfield, Conn., and a small museum maintained in connection with the property.

Mr. P. L. Sperr reported seeing a few bluebirds at Clove Lake, November 26.

Mr. Carlton Beil showed a fasciated ailantus stem from Ward Hill.

Miss Anna King showed several curiously formed roots and branches.

Dr. A. J. Grout reported quite a number of fringed gentians in bloom, in the now well known locality near Richmond. He also related seeing a large water snake with a good-sized catfish in its mouth in Florida.

Mr. Stryker and Mr. Davis exhibited photographs of a goosefish, or allmouth, caught at the New York Harbor Dry Dock.

Mr. Howard H. Cleaves described his trip to Longs Peak, Colorado, and to Mexico, and exhibited a number of pictures of a very tame chipmunk which showed an unusual friendliness for human beings.

The meeting of December 30, 1926, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng spoke of the history of Staten Island, now being prepared by him with the assistance of Mr. Davis, and exhibited the seal of Richmond County, and a sketch made from an aerophotograph of the island and surrounding territory.

Mr. Carol Stryker read the Christmas bird census and told of the presence of the snowy owl at Crookes Point. He also re-

ported having seen there about 25 snow buntings in the morning of Dec. 30, 1926.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited a small collection of the early appearing tree frogs, including *Hyla crucifera* Wied., *Acris gryllus* Le Conte, *Pseudacris feriarum* Baird, and *P. triseriata* Wied.

Mr. Sterling A. Callisen gave an interesting account of his experiences in British East Africa. He described the trip to Africa from Genoa and the organization of a safari for travel through Africa, with many side lights on the towns, railways, and curious mixtures of the savage and civilized to be met with in many places. Descriptions of the actions of lions, rhinoceros, elephants, buffalo, and leopards, were of great interest.

The meeting of January 22, 1927, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported several recently seen long-eared owls in some pin oaks on Todt Hill.

Mr. Howard H. Cleaves recorded a northern shrike at the Richmond golf course on January 16.

Miss Anna King reported six male and four female pheasants at Arrochar during the preceding week.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited a pear-shaped gall, *Amphibolips confluens*, the common oak-apple. These galls are usually spherical. He also showed a very large leaf of the mockernut hickory, *Hicoria alba* L., two feet five inches wide and two feet two inches long.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher spoke on land snails, their structure and life history.

The meeting of February 26, 1927, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis read a letter from Mr. Charles W. Leng, then in Porto Rico, telling of his experiences.

The recent phenomenally high tide of February 20 was a matter of discussion. Mrs. H. M. Trench and Miss K. S. Seaman stated that it was highest in their memories, and that the meadow back of their home at 651 Arthur Kill Road became one vast lake. Mr. Ned J. Burns exhibited a series of photographs taken February 22 of the very considerable damage done at South Beach and Midland Beach. Mr. Davis showed a number of shells and other marine forms washed up by this memorable storm, and also read



Large Red Cedar Tree, 103 inches in circumference, standing in 1911 at the right angle bend in Old Town Road, and believed to mark the site of the first permanent settlement on Staten Island by Pierre Billiou and others.

from his journal an account of the storm of August 24, 1893, when leaves and fruit were torn from many trees, and numerous birds were killed.

Mr. and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann reported a northern shrike singing in a tree near the Silver Lake reservoir on February 25.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported a shrike on Manor Road February 12.

Mr. Ernest Beaumont told of reports of an escaped fox being in the vicinity of the Kneip farm at New Springville.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed a photograph of the large red cedar that stood until recently at the right angle bend in the Old Town Road near St. Mary's Cemetery. It was 8 feet 7 inches in circumference in 1911, and was probably a property mark for some of the earliest farm land of the island. See PLATE 4.

Mr. Ned J. Burns spoke on the Indians of North America, giving a comprehensive description of the general regions of culture, as well as the differences in costume, methods of cooking, transportation, homes, etc., concluding with a description of their physical characteristics.

The meeting of March 26, 1927, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng gave the following dates for blossoms in his garden at West New Brighton: snowdrops March 17; crocus March 23; scilla March 25.

Miss Cora Bueno gave March 20 for myrtle.

Mr. Stryker told of the two bald eagles recently seen near Silver Lake reservoir by Mrs. A. Johnson.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited living specimens of the land snail, *Succinia ovalis* Say (*S. obliqua* Say), collected from water-buttercup plants near New Springville March 12, where they were very numerous. He also described a recent visit to Syosset, Long Island, with Messrs. Engelhardt and Deck to collect the eggs of the tiger salamander. An example of the egg mass was shown, those of *Amblystoma tigrinum* Green are about 4 inches long and oval, while the egg mass of the spotted *Amblystoma* is round.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher exhibited part of his collection of fossils from the Dragon Caves at Peggau, Austria; most of the specimens were of the cave bear.

Mr. Charles W. Leng spoke of his recent collecting trip to Porto Rico as the guest of Dr. and Mrs. N. L. Britton. About 1,000 specimens of beetles were collected and many parts of the island were visited, including the mountain El Yunque, where Mr. Leng camped for three nights and, despite the rains for which the mountain is famous, secured a representative collection of beetles.

The meeting of April 23, 1927, was held in the Public Museum.

Mrs. Henry M. Trench recorded the successful raising of wild trillium from seed collected in Reed's basket willow swamp.

A number of Indian implements found on the last walk of the Bird Club to Benedict's creek, Green Ridge, were shown by various members.

Mr. Carol Stryker recorded the following birds seen during the past month: Clove Valley, April 15, palm warbler, Acadian flycatcher, myrtle warbler, killdeer; Reed's valley, April 16, rusty blackbird, swamp sparrow, chewink, water thrush, bluebirds; Clove Valley, April 17, bittern, black-crowned night heron, yellow-bellied sapsucker, barn swallow, tree swallow, cowbird; April 20, four red-shouldered hawks; Watchogue, April 23, Wilson's snipe.

Mr. P. L. Sperr showed photographs of the life along the shore of Staten Island.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited his collection of local crustaceans, consisting principally of specimens of all of the larger species.

The postponed May meeting was held June 4, 1927, in the Public Museum.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis stated that on May 5 he and Mr. Frederick M. Schott had visited a locality near Long Beach, Long Island, where there were one living cedar tree and several dead ones; also some wild cherry trees and much catbrier, *Smilax rotundifolia*. In this catbrier there were two nests of crows, one containing two eggs and the other empty. The crows were near. There were several old nests of little green herons, and some of these birds were also seen. The nests of both the crows and the herons were about three feet from the ground, and at least in one instance the crows had built their nest on top of the smaller one of a little green heron.

Mr. Davis showed a beautiful fungus (*Peziza*) found by himself and Mr. Burns on May 30, growing in the second story of an old deserted house at Green Ridge.

A number of those present referred to the mild earthquake of the morning of June 1. It was felt chiefly on the coast of New Jersey, and on Staten Island principally at New Dorp. Some of the records of past earthquakes on Staten Island were mentioned, particularly that of August 10, 1884.

Miss Katharine Seaman reported three hens and one cock pheasant about her home at 651 Arthur Kill Road; also a young gray squirrel in a hollow tree, with the nest of a blue jay in the same tree higher up.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher exhibited a live specimen of the large brown myriapod, *Julus*.

Records of Meetings

CONDENSED REPORT OF INSTITUTE MEETINGS

October 16, 1926.—Mr. William T. Davis presented an account of Staten Island Fumaroles, which is printed in full in this issue (p. 113). He also exhibited *Erebus odora*, a large moth living in more southern climes, which he had captured in the cellar of the Billopp House, presumably driven north by hurricanes.

The storm of September 6, 1926, which caused the destruction of dams in the Clove Valley, was mentioned by several members, Mr. Davis showing photographs of the damage done in places.

Messrs. Carol Stryker and Percy L. Sperr exhibited additions to the museum collections. Mrs. Edna E. Snow spoke of her winter in Florida.

November 20, 1926.—Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff spoke on Thanksgiving. Mr. Davis exhibited *Periplaneta americana*, a southern cockroach enabled to live through our winters by the heat of the fumaroles. Leaves of *Sterculia alata*, presented by Mr. Edward C. Bridgman, and the bird's nest fungus, found by Mr. Elwood Logan, were also exhibited.

December 18, 1926.—Miss Miriam A. Campbell spoke, with lantern slide illustrations, on Moths and Butterflies, the Sport of Raising Them. Mr. Davis exhibited his collection of mantids and walking-stick insects. Mr. Stryker spoke of the visits of the snowy owl.

January 15, 1927.—Mr. Howard Henderson Cleaves spoke, with lantern slide illustrations, on The Longs Peak Trail. Mr. Stryker exhibited the nest of the South American ovenbird (*Furnarius* sp.). Mr. Davis showed photograph of the snowy owl.

February 19, 1927.—Under the direction of Mr. John M. Sheridan, an exhibition was given by several members of the New York Microscopical Society.

March 19, 1927.—Mr. George P. Engelhardt gave an illustrated lecture on Caves in Kentucky and Tennessee. Mr. Davis exhibited his history of the Billopp or Conference House. Mr. Stryker exhibited eggs of the wood frog.

April 16, 1927.—Mr. Charles W. Leng described, with lantern slide illustrations, his visit to Porto Rico. A letter from Dr. James P. Chapin, with photographs of the Ruwenzori Mts. in Africa, was read by Mr. Davis.

May 21, 1927.—Mr. Davis exhibited his collection of katydids, a mole from the garden of Mr. K. Nesslinger, and other items of interest.

SPECIAL MEETINGS

In harmony with sesquicentennial celebrations elsewhere, the Institute held a special meeting on July 5, 1926, under the auspices of the Women's Auxiliary. Dr. Mary Wolcott Green and Hon. Joseph B. Handy were the speakers, and Miss Miriam A. Campbell and Mrs. Camille Beerbaum contributed otherwise to the program, over which Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves presided.

On September 11, 1926, under the direction of Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff, a Pageant commemorating the Conference of September 11, 1776, was given at the Billopp or Conference House, in which many members of the Institute participated. A minuet, arranged by Mrs. Greaves, and Indian groups by members of the Woodcraft League, under Mr. Stryker's direction, were features of the occasion. The attendance was variously estimated at 5,000 to 8,000, and, with the cooperation of the University of the State of New York, through a committee of which Mr. Peter Nelson was secretary, a financial as well as artistic success was attained.

MEETINGS OF SECTIONS

SECTION OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH

George W. Tuttle, chairman.

The members of this section have held informal meetings almost daily. The most important result was the publication by Mr. William T. Davis of the "Conference or Billopp House," a volume of 203 pages, giving the history of the Conference itself, the house in which it was held, and the people who participated in it; all derived from documentary sources and freely illustrated. Through the generosity of Mr. Davis the proceeds of the sale of two hundred copies will be applied to the restoration of the house.

In December 1926 announcement was made of the preparation of a history of Staten Island and Its People by Charles W. Leng and William T. Davis, to be published by Lewis Historical Publishing Company.

In cooperation with the Research Council of Columbia University and Mr. Herman C. Oechsli, deputy city clerk, some review of original sources of historical information in the Borough of Richmond was effected. As one result Hon. John A. Lynch, Borough President, ordered the volumes of Supervisors' Minutes to be transferred from the vault in the deserted Surrogate's office at Richmond to the custody of the deputy city clerk, in whose office they are now accessible. As another result Mr. Davis caused the minutes from 1766 to 1801 to be photostated by the New York Historical Society whereby these specially valuable records may be seen at their collection, in the Staten Island Museum, and in the original at the Borough Hall.

The routine work of members of this section included the editing of Anthon's Notes, available for publication through the generosity of Mr. Stuyvesant Fish; lectures by Mr. Davis, Mr. Leng, and Mr. Carol Stryker,

given in the Museum, at schools, and D. A. R. meetings; and a special exhibit for Columbus Day, loaned by Mr. Bernardine F. Williamson. A picturesque feature of the year was a pilgrimage in December 1926 led by Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy and her daughter, Mrs. C. G. Stiles, assisted by Miss Nellie F. Brinckerhoff, Mr. Davis, and Mr. Leng. The guests, members of the Westchester County Historical Society, visited many places of historic interest, ending at the Memorial Church of the Huguenots, where Rev. Henry D. Frost made an address.

SECTION OF NATURAL SCIENCE

Charles W. Leng, chairman; Edward J. Burns, recorder.

Many of the members of this section are also interested in the Nature Club, the Woodcraft League, and the Staten Island Bird Club, the activities of which are separately recorded. Apart from such the principal event of the year was the visit of the chairman of the section to Porto Rico as the guest of Dr. and Mrs. N. L. Britton. About one thousand specimens of Coleoptera were collected at various localities including the comparatively neglected mountain El Yunque, famous for its frequent rains. These collections, supplemented by those studied at the University of Porto Rico and at the Federal Experiment Station, and those of the American Museum of Natural History, will form the basis of a volume in the Scientific Survey of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands, to be published by the New York Academy of Sciences, when their study has been completed.

Illustrated lectures for adults were given Dec. 18 by Miss Miriam A. Campbell on Moths and Butterflies, on Jan. 15 by Mr. Howard Henderson Cleaves on The Longs Peak Trail, on Mch. 1 by Mr. Leng on Porto Rico, on Mch. 19 by Mr. George P. Engelhardt on the Caves of Tennessee and Kentucky. On Feb. 19 a Microscopical Exhibit was given under the direction of Mr. John M. Sheridan. On Nov. 24, 1926, an exhibit of Natural History of Staten Island by lantern slides from photographs by Mr. Davis was given. Illustrated lectures for children were given every Friday afternoon from October to May, usually by Mr. Stryker or Mr. Leng, but also on Feb. 4 by Miss Campbell, on Mch. 4 by Mrs. Eugene Lamb Richards, on Mch. 18 and Apl. 29 by Miss Marjorie Lawson.

The permanent exhibits of marine life and of insect life were rearranged during the year with the assistance of Mr. Charles Louis Pollard; special exhibits were made of pink katydids, reared by Mr. Davis from eggs laid by a pink parent two years previously, namely in 1924; of *Erebus odora*, a southern moth, sometimes called the black witch, which had been driven north by hurricane winds; of bird's nest fungus, found by Elwood Logan; and of the ovenbird (*Furnarius*) nest. The gift of a large aquarium by Mr. A. W. Callisen enabled Carlton Beil to increase the exhibit of aquatic life.

The visit on May 18 of many members of the American Association of Museums was a notable occasion; there were also many visits by classes from schools.

SECTION OF ART

Robert Waterman Gardner, honorary curator.

The members of this section have supported the Art Loan Committee and the museum section of Arts and Antiquities. Classes in drawing and modeling under the direction of Miss Agnes C. Nash have been given weekly, varied occasionally by visits to art museums. An exhibition of work done was made on May 26, and again September 6-12 at the State Fair. The auditorium was used June 17-30 for an exhibit of school drawings, encouraged by the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. The third annual exhibit of the Association of Staten Island Architects was opened November 22 and continued for one month. Special exhibits were made of etchings by F. A. Busing; and of native African art by Miss Maryland Nichols.

ART LOAN COMMITTEE

Mrs. O. C. Wigand, chairman.

A loan exhibit of paintings and sculpture by Staten Island artists opened on March 16 and continued for one month. The exhibitors were Arthur Beaumont, Ernest Beaumont, Henrietta Pratt Beaumont, Chas. Broughton, Rudolph F. Bunner, Ned J. Burns, Ferdinand Fingado, Elizabeth Randolph Gardner, Pietro Ghiloni, John A. Kaye, Richard Kroth, Margaret Maguire, Frederick Marshall, Agnes C. Nash, Wallace Nutting, M. J. Rougeron, F. J. Schaetzel, William Stahl, F. Webber, Emma L. R. White, Frances L. White, A. Albright Wigand, O. C. Wigand.

SECTION OF BELLES LETTRES

Cornelius G. Kolff, chairman.

Meetings have been held monthly on Sunday afternoons at the residences of members, including Hon. Howard R. Bayne, Terijon Weitling, Lester L. Callan, A. W. Callisen, and at the Perine House.

WOMEN'S AUXILIARY

Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves, president; Mrs. William Seguire, first vice president; Mrs. Milton C. Quimby, second vice president; Mrs. Harry F. Towle, third vice president; Mrs. C. S. Dunning, recording secretary; Mrs. G. J. Houtain, corresponding secretary; Mrs. L. J. Halsted, treasurer; Mrs. John Donnelley, auditor.

Meetings of the Women's Auxiliary have been held monthly from October to May with a special program for each meeting as follows:

May 18. Reception to members of American Association of Museums, preceded by an automobile tour of part of Staten Island directed by the late Mrs. M. E. Bateman, whose early death was deeply lamented.

May 26. Exhibition of the work of the Woodcraft League and of the drawing and modeling classes, both encouraged by the Auxiliary.

July 5. Special sesquicentennial meeting as noted above.

October 27. Mrs. Frank L. Cain spoke on Modern Music.

128 STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES

November 24. Mr. Leng spoke on Natural History of Staten Island.

December 7. Mrs. W. H. Ackerman directed a card party.

January 26. Mr. Wm. T. Davis spoke in the Perine House on the history of the house and its historic connections.

February 23. Miss Louise Connolly, Educational Assistant in the Newark Museum, spoke on Museum Methods.

March 28. Mrs. Grace Thompson Seton spoke at a luncheon, directed by Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, on her adventures in Argentina and India; and Mr. Leng described his trip to Porto Rico.

April 27. Mrs. Otto Heilike spoke on The Civilization and Christianization of the American Indian.

HOSPITALITY COMMITTEES

Mrs. Charles A. Ingalls, chairman of the Institute Committee, and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, chairman of the Auxiliary Committee, have continued to supervise the service of refreshments at meetings. They have been assisted by Mmes. Beaumont, Nichols, Witte, Hoffmeyer, Leng, Houtain, Miss Hassen and Miss Pollard.

AFFILIATED SOCIETIES

STATEN ISLAND BIRD CLUB

William T. Davis, president; Mrs. H. M. Trench, first vice president; Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, second vice president; Anton W. Hoffmeyer, third vice president; Mrs. A. L. King, fourth vice president; Carol Stryker, field secretary; C. W. Leng, secretary-treasurer.

This club has continued to hold monthly walks for the study of birds and other natural history objects in the field. It held also an indoor meeting at the residence of Mrs. A. L. King, at which the appearance of the snowy owl on the south shore of Staten Island was discussed; another at the residence of Miss M. Frech; and an annual meeting in the Museum, at which Mr. W. de W. Miller spoke on Hawks and their lack of deserved protection.

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY OF STATEN ISLAND

Fred S. Heal, president; A. W. Hoffmeyer, first vice president; Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, second vice president; Mrs. Carla E. Nesslinger, secretary-treasurer.

Lectures were given on April 13, 1927, by Mr. J. A. Kemp on *Gladiolus*; and on May 11, 1927, by Mrs. Eugene Lamb Richards on Alpine Gardens. Quarterly meetings were held for informal discussion.

Flower shows were given as follows:

Rose show, June 19, 20, and 21.

Midsummer show, August 28, 29, and 30.

County Fair, September 6 to 12.

Dahlia show, September 25, 26, 27.

Chrysanthemum show, October 30, 31, and November 1.

NATURE CLUB

Miss Miriam A. Campbell, president; Ned J. Burns, secretary.

This club, organized April 28, 1919, continues to meet monthly with the exception of the summer months. Its proceedings are reviewed on p. 116.

WOODCRAFT LEAGUE

Carol Stryker, head guide and ranger for Staten Island; Miss Marjorie Lawson, assistant.

Regular meetings of the adult tribe We-Kon-Ton-Ka, of the junior tribes Hin-Han-Ka-Ga and Hin-Han-Was-Ta, and of the Little Lodge for boys and girls from 6 to 12 years of age, have been continued as during the previous year. Outdoor walks have also been continued, as well as the annual meeting of adult tribes, on May 26 and 27, at Greenwich, Conn. There also the junior tribes met June 2 and 3; these meetings involved camping over night on the Ernest Thompson Seton estate. Later in June a similar camp for the Little Lodge was arranged on Staten Island.

National Woodcraft Day, December 10, 1926, was celebrated by a joint meeting of all tribes in the Museum, to whom by radio Ernest Thompson Seton, Dr. G. Clyde Fisher, Kermit Roosevelt, and others spoke.

On December 18, 1926, all the tribes visited the American Museum of Natural History to hear Indian songs interpreted by Os-Ke-Non-Ton, a member of the Mohawk tribe.

On April 2, 1927, an American Indian Pageant, directed by Miss Miriam A. Campbell, was given in the Museum. The Vigil of a Young Brave was the theme, in the interpretation of which Miss Campbell was assisted by Mr. Mylon Merriam as dramatic adviser, and by Miss Emilia Joan Schneider, who delivered the prologue and epilogues. Miss Marjorie Lawson, Miss Marion Olwig, and Mr. Elwood Logan, as members of the committee; Mr. Paul Kuhn as the Indian Brave who kept the Vigil; Mr. Lester S. Thomas who rendered the Omaha Tribal Prayer, and Mr. Arthur Bell who managed the light effects, materially assisted in making the presentation successful. The orchestral music was supplied by Mr. Cornelius Denslow, Miss Dorothea Denslow, Mrs. James Gilbert, and Miss Campbell.

Annual Reports

(Abridged)

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES

The developments of the past fiscal year have included some unusual features, all fortunately in a forward direction and without serious interference with our established activities.

The board has held the four stated meetings called for by the bylaws and one special meeting in addition. The regular meetings of the Institute, of the Section of Belles Lettres, and of the Women's Auxiliary, have been held monthly as usual. Friday afternoon lectures and Saturday outdoor walks and indoor art classes for children have been continued as

well as the Bird Club walks and Nature Study Club meetings for adults. The Horticultural Society gave four successful flower shows and added by its cooperation to the success of the State Fair. The Art Loan Committee through its exhibits and the Architects Association surpassed previous records in their respective activities. The Stamp Club also held successful and well attended meetings.

In these features we repeated the accomplishments of previous years and see the results in the careful statistics of attendance and accessions prepared by Miss Agnes L. Pollard, curator of the museum. The day-time attendance was 22,400, evenings 3,379, Sunday 2,461, total attendance in the museum 25,788, an average of 70 persons per day and evening. At strictly museum functions outside the museum the attendance was 3,094. Bird Club walks, Belles Lettres meetings, Conference House meetings are not included; adding these we should have a total of over 100 persons per day. The record of accessions is equally gratifying: 2,681 accessions have been entered, including 1,100 herbarium sheets of violets from Dr. P. Dowell, 500 exotic Lepidoptera from the Brooklyn Museum through Charles L. Pollard, 266 lantern slides from the Women's Auxiliary, August Loeffler, and Thomas Fulton, 128 U. S. coins from Anton J. Neumann, and a valuable collection of antique watches from Mrs. W. F. Meschenmoser. 339 serials have been received in exchange for our publications, and 300 more by gift, making a total of 3,320 items added in the year to our collections.

The unusual features of the year were in the Women's Auxiliary, the Woodcraft League, and in our departments of History and Natural Science. The Women's Auxiliary under the able presidency of Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves has held some of its meetings outside the museum, including the Perine House, where Mr. Davis as president of the Historical Society told the history of the house; and in the Britton Cottage, where Dr. N. L. Britton told how he wrote part of his widely known and useful *Illustrated Flora* within its walls, and Mrs. Elizabeth G. Britton made a spirited address on the Preservation of Wild Flowers. It held its usual successful card party and gave a remarkable treat to its members and guests at its annual luncheon in the magnetic address delivered by Grace Thompson Seton, who carried her listeners first to the wilds of South American jungles and then to the mystic lore of Hindustan.

The progress of the Woodcraft League with 200 children and adults now attending its meetings and a score or more developing a real interest in nature study is most gratifying. Carol Stryker, our assistant curator, has a distinct gift for leadership which has produced results exhibited at the annual pageant on April 2 when 272 people somehow squeezed into the auditorium to watch the artistic performance directed by Miss Miriam Campbell. At the close of the season the older Woodcrafters encamped at Greenwich, Conn., where the Staten Island tribes led those of the N. E.

Council in the bird walk and in the aquatic studies. The younger members closed their season with a camp on Mrs. Christopher Steadman's estate at Huguenot.

In natural science our museum collections were aided during the year by the addition of two standing glass cases for the bird alcove which set free two flat cases for marine life and insect exhibits. We completed during the year our work on the New York State List of Insects in cooperation with Cornell University; we commenced our cooperation with the University of Pennsylvania in the preparation of Biological Abstracts; and with the New York Academy of Sciences in the Scientific Survey of Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands. The first number of Biological Abstracts was issued in December 1926, a comprehensive abstracting of the world's literature in biology, in which the Coleoptera were treated in the Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences. The Porto Rican work consisted of about six weeks collecting during January and February with a study of the collections in Rio Piedras and Mayaguez. The collections have since been mounted and in part studied. These studies will continue through 1927.

In history our year's work is also unusual. The Sesquicentennial Celebration of July 5, 1926, was a dignified and appropriate ceremony. The Conference House pageant of September 11, 1926, managed by our optimistic philosopher, Cornelius G. Kolff, was not only a memorable artistic display but also a financial success which has contributed materially to the cost of restoring the house, now in progress. The Institute can claim only a part of the credit, for the Philemon, the D. A. R., the Historical Society, the Chamber of Commerce, the South Shore Protective Association, the State Historian's department, and many others joined in the work. The History of the Conference or Billopp House is, however, all the product of Mr. Davis' literary ability and civic generosity. Our publication in May 1926 of the first installment of Anthon's Notes, Mr. Kolff's Short History of Staten Island, and this book by Mr. Davis were the historical works of the year. We hope they may be followed in the year to come by the publication of a history of Staten Island and Its People on which Mr. Leng and Mr. Davis during the past year have made some progress.

The progress of the year is thus noteworthy and especially in the large number of accessions points strongly to the need of an enlargement of our building, which we hope may not be far distant.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

May 21, 1927

INCOME

Balance last report	\$	680.47
Receipts, including sale of Liberty Loan Bonds		3,779.90

\$ 4,460.37

OUTLAY

Paid for printing, etc.	\$1,362.67	
Investment in guaranteed mortgage	2,700.00	4,062.62

Balance, cash in banks	\$	397.70
------------------------------	----	--------

Cash in banks	\$	397.70
John J. Crooke Fund		2,000.00
D. M. Van Name Fund		100.00
Permanent Fund		3,700.00
R. F. Nause mortgage		10,000.00

Total assets	\$16,197.70
Liabilities, \$1,000.	

City appropriation for calendar year 1927	\$9,715.00
---	------------

LIST OF DONORS TO MAY 1927

Bamber, Mrs. H. V.	Morris, Thomas
Bardes, Mrs. Louise	Morris, William
Bayne, Hon. Howard R.	Neumann, Anton J.
Beil, Carlton	New York State Library
Boyd, A.	Nichols, Mrs. H. B.
Brooklyn Museum	Olwig, Miss Marion
Broughton, Mrs. Charles	O'Mara, John J.
Buckley, Miss Annie	Ostrander, Raymond
Buckley, Miss Mary	Owen, F. Wilsey
Clark, Mrs. Appleton L.	Parmelee, Charles Roome
Clark, Miss S. Gertrude	Pattison, Thomas
Conner, W. L.	Pearson, John B.
Credo, Miss Sophia	Pollard, Agnes L.
Davis, William T.	Pollard, Charles L.
Delavan, Edw. C., Jr.	Rader, John
Delavan, Miss M. B.	Redmond, Mrs. E.
Disosway, Charles N.	Richards, Mrs. Eugene Lamb
Disosway, Gabriel P., 2d	Ross, Jack
Douglass, R. W.	Rowland, Wm. C.
Dowell, Dr. Philip	Ryan, John
Ess, Fred	Schott, F. M.
Fulton, Thomas	Seaman, Mrs. Julia
Garrigan, P.	Sergious, Steve
Gilbert, Mrs. James T.	Shaw, John M.
Greaves, Mrs. John B. Handley	Sheridan, John M.
Grout, Dr. A. J.	Shriver, Mrs. E. J.
Guether, H.	Simmons, Edward
Gullery, Elton	Sims, R. J.
Hankinson, Frank	Sperr, F. W., and P. L.
Haughwout, Rev. L. M.	Staight, Mrs.
Ho-glen, Mrs. F. M.	Stephens, Mrs. S. D.
Hollick, Dr. Arthur	Stone, M. E.
Hook & Ladder Co. No. 76	Storer, Miss G.
Hunt, Wm. F.	Stothers, Edw. M.
Johnson, Wm. E.	Strauss, F. A.
Landis, Clyde	Stryker, Carol
Leng, Charles W.	Stryker, Mrs. S. J.
Leng, Edith U.	Townsend, Mrs. F. C.
Lewis Historical Publ. Co.	True, Miss M. E.
Loeffler, August	Valentine, Miss Audrey
Logan, Elwood	Van Wagener, Capt. Ernest L.
Long Island Hist. Soc.	Williamson, B. F.
Lyon, Lorenzo G.	Witte, H. A.
MacIntyre, John J.	Yetman, Miss Laura B.
Meschenmoser, Mrs. W. F.	

INDEX

- Abyssinia, 82
 Ackerman, Mrs. W. H., 128
Acnida cannabina, 117
Acris gryllus, 120
 Aeroplane, 82
 Alston, David, 110
 Amara, 65
Amblystoma tigrinum, 121
 American Ass'n of Museums, 126
 American Legion, 83
Amphibolips confluens, 120
 Anthon, Charles, 82
 Anthon, Charles E., 5
 Anthon's Notes, 5, 97, 125
 Animals, 14, 72
Apios tuberosa, 70, 85
Argiope aurantia, 118
 Argentina, 82
 Art Loan Committee, 86, 127
 Art Section, 85, 86, 127
 Avis, Edward, 72, 89

 Ball, Stephen, 11
 Bancker, Mrs. A., 10
 Barred owls, 60
 Barton, Lt.-Col., 100, 106
 Barton, Mrs. Joseph, 111
 Bateman, Mrs. M. E., 127
 Bats, 68
 Baxter, George, 36
 Bayley, Dr. Richard, 103
 Bayne, Hon. Howard R., 78, 82
 Beaumont, Ernest, 65, 85, 121
 Beauchamp, Plantagenet, 19
 Bees, 73
 Beetles, 65, 67, 70, 122, 126
 Beerbaum, Mrs. Camille, 125
 Beil, Carlton, 72, 73, 74, 85, 116, 118, 126
 Belles Lettres Section, 87, 127
 Bergier, Michiel, 28, 31
 Bibliography (Skinner), 43-46
 Billard, Mrs. Norman, 81
 Billiou, Pierre, 78, plate 4
 Billopp, Col. C., 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 110, 112
 Billopp House, 82, 124, 125
 Bill Richmond, 7
 Birds, A Talk on, 57
 Birds, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 116, 117, 119, 122
 Black Horse, 14
 Blazing Star, 103, 111
 Brachynus, 67
 British troops, 8, 108
 British Encampment, 107
 Bridge Creek, 111
 Bridgman, E. C., 81, 82, 124
 Brinckerhoff, Miss N. F., 84, 87, 126
 Brinckerhoff, Rev. J. H., 82, 84
 Britton, Dr. N. L., 82, 122
 Britton, Miss H. L., 82
 Broughton, Chas., 69, 116
 Brown, Hon. Thos. C., 82, 87
 Bucks Hollow, 68
 Bueno, Miss Cora, 121
 Bulls Head, 69
 Burns, Ned J., 65, 67, 69, 71, 72, 73, 75, 84, 91, 116, 117, 118, 121, 126, 129
 Burke, Joseph F., 72, 73
 Burnt Island, 103, 111
 Busing, F. A., 127
 Butterflies, 65, 69, 70

 Callan, Lester L., 87
 Callisen, A. W., 51, 60, 67, 71, 72, 87, 119, 126
 Callisen, S. A., 120, 127
 Campbell, Miriam A., 69, 91, 117, 124, 125, 126, 129
 Carl's Neck, 39
 Catkins, 73
 Caves, 121, 124, 126
 Cedar, 121
 Chandine, Charles, 104
 Chapin, Dr. James P., 81, 89, 124
 Charlton, Arms of, 8
 Charlton, Rev. Richard, 7, 9, 101
 Chapman, Mrs. N. D., 82
 Chestnut, 67
 Chipmunk, 119
 Chlaenius, 67
 Chorlton, Wm., 82
 Christmas Bird Census, 71
 Church, Elihu, 82
 Churches, 12, 14
 Church of St. Andrew, 77
 Cicadas, 72, 116, 118
 Cleaves, H. H., 68, 81, 119, 120, 124, 126
 Clayson, Reuben, 11
 Clay, 75
 Cock, Peter, 16
 Cockroach, 114, 124
 Cole, Chester A., 82
 Cole's Ferry, 100, 101, 105, 109, 111
 Coltsfoot, 73
 Commelina, 65
 Conference House, 81, 82
 Conner, Richard, 102, 109
 Conotelus, 65
 Cousin, Arthur S., 84

- Cortelyou, Col. Aaron, 102, 106,
 109, 110
 Cow ball, 118
 Cretaceous Fossils, 47
 Crocus, 121
 Crows, 71, 72
 Crustaceans, 122
 Cuckolds-town, 12

 D. A. R., 83
 Darby Doyle, 102
 Davis, Wm. T., 41, 47, 65, 66, 67,
 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77,
 78, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 113, 116,
 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123,
 124, 125, 126, 128
 Dawson, Roper, 106
 Decker, 13
 Decker, Mrs. M. P., 83
 Decker's Ferry, 101, 103, 104, 106
 De Haert, Stephen, 10
 Denslow, Cornelius, 129
 De Vries, 16
 Dickenson's attack, 101, 111
 Doddiman, 13
 Dogbane fiber, 68
 Dongan, Edw. V., 100, 101
 Dongan family, 6, 7, 11
 Donors, 95, 133
 Dowell, Dr. Philip, 85
 Doyle's Ferry, 100
 Dreyfus, Mrs. L. A., 82, 128
 Dunham's Farm, 105
 Dutch Plantation, 16

 Earthquake, 123
 Egrets, 68
 Eight Men, 22
 Mrs. Ellet, 9
 Engelhardt, George P., 124, 126
 Erebus odora, 124, 126
 Etchings, 127
 Eumenes fraternus, 70, 73
 Euptoieta claudia, 70
 Europe, 82
 Extinct Birds, 89

 Farmer, Sally, 102, 110
 Fasciation, 119
 Fellows, Dr. D. W., 70
 Ferns, 70
 Ferries, 12, 100, 101, 102, 103, 109,
 112
 Fever and Ague, 110
 Fingado, Mrs. G., 69
 Fish, Stuyvesant, Jr., 125
 Fitz Randolph, Capt. N., 103, 105,
 108, 109, 112
 Fitz Randolph, Jacob, 111
 Fitz Randolph, Reuben, 108
 Flagg, Ernest, 78
 Flaggs Pond, 74
 Flower shows, 90, 128
 Fort, 31
 Fossils, 47, 72, 75, 122
 Fox, 121
 Frech, Miss M., 128
 Frogs, 73
 Frost, Rev. H. D., 78, 81, 82, 126
 Fumaroles, 113, 124
 Fungus, 69, 123, 124, 126
 Furnarius, 124, 126

 Galerita, 67
 Galinsoga, 65
 Galls, 85, 120
 Garden weeds, 65
 Gardner, R. W., 81, 85, 127
 Garretson, 14
 Garrison, John, 102
 Gentian, 119
 Geology, 80, 82
 Gifford, Capt. John, 110
 Grasmier, Rev. W., 31
 Grasshoppers, 75, 81, 114
 Gravestones, 81
 Greaves, Mrs. J. B. H., 87, 125,
 127
 Green, Dr. Mary W., 125
 Grieshaber, C. F., 82
 Grimes, Mrs. David, 88
 Groesbeck, Ann, 107, 110
 Gross, Fred C., 83
 Groundnut (Apios), 70, 85
 Grout, Dr. A. J., 119

 Halsted, Mrs. L. J., 128
 Handy, Hon. Joseph B., 125
 Harmon Nat. Realty Co., 83
 Hatfield, Cornelius, 11, 105, 106
 Hatfield, Job, 104
 Hatfield, William, 106
 Heal, Fred S., 90, 128
 Heermans, Augustus, 33
 Helianthus annuus, 69, 113
 Henderson, Dr. R., 10
 Henshaw, A. C., 75
 Herd, Gen. Nathaniel, 10
 Heron, 68, 116
 Hessians, 6
 Heterocerus, 67
 Heyller, Capt., 106
 Hicoria alba, 120
 Historical Section, 84, 125
 Hoffmeyer, Mr. and Mrs. A. W.,
 82, 88, 90, 128

- Holder-Egger, F. A., 90
 H[ollick], A., 79, 80
 Hollick, Dr. F., 79
 Holmes, Obadiah, 81
 Holoparia gabbi, 47, 82, 85
 Horticultural Society, 90, 128
 Houses, 21
 Housman, Johannah, 10
 Houtain, G. J., 82
 Huguenots, 6
 Huguenot Tercentenary, 78
 Hyde, J. F., 76
 Hyla crucifera, 120

 Indians, 76, 121, 125
 Indian attack, 15, 39
 Indian implements, 71, 75, 117, 122
 Ingalls, Mr. and Mrs. C. A., 89, 128
 Insects, 84, 126
 Iron Mine, 20

 Johnson, Harrison, 85
 Johnson, Hazel, 85
 Johnson, James, 110
 Jones, Abraham, 10
 Journeay, Maria, 10
 Journey, Col. John, 102
 Julus, 123

 Katydids, 126
 Kemp, J. A., 128
 Kennedy, Mr. and Mrs. T. L., 81, 82, 87, 126
 Kettletas, Capt. John, 104
 Kieft, Wm., 19, 20, 26
 King, Anna, 73, 119, 120
 King, Mrs. A. L., 128
 Kingdom, John, 13
 Kleinfelder, Walter, 47, 75, 82, 85
 Kley, Otto, 93
 Knyphausen, Fort, 103, 104, 105
 Kolff, Cornelius G., 78, 82, 124, 125, 127
 Kuhn, Paul, 66, 129
 Kuyter, Capt., 16

 Laciniaria spicata, 119
 Lake, Anne, 11
 Lake, Daniel, 101
 Lawrence, Major Richard, 102, 110
 Lawson, Marjorie, 73, 91, 117, 126, 129
 Leake, Capt. Wm., 101
 Lectures given, 84, 85, 125
 Leng, C. W., 47, 65, 68, 69, 71, 72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 82, 83, 84, 118, 119, 121, 124, 125, 126, 128

 Lewis, Mrs. Mary, 10
 Lewis, W. Irving, 83
 Literature relating to S. I., 77
 Logan, Elwood, 74, 124, 126, 129
 Logarithms, 81
 Longs Peak, 124, 126
 Lowe, Mrs. N. J., 82
 Lunaria annua, 69
 Lynch, Hon. John A., 83

 Marine life, 126
 Marriner, Wm., 110
 Marscher, A. G., 83
 McCracken, W. L., 83
 Meets, Mrs., 88
 Melanoplus differentialis, 81
 Melanoplus spretus, 81
 Melyn, 16, 20, 21, 25
 Mercereau, David, 100, 110
 Mercereau, Jacob, 104, 112
 Mercereau, John, 102
 Mercereau, Joshua, 112
 Mercereau, Judge, 39
 Mercer, Gen. Hugh, 108
 Micheau, Benj., 112
 Micheau, John, 109
 Micheau, Paul, 11, 102
 Microscopy, 124, 126
 Militia in 1653, 36
 Militia in 1715, 13
 Miller, W. de W., 128
 Mineralogy, 13, 19
 Mole, 66, 124
 Moncrieffe, Margaret, 9
 Moore, Rev. O. F., 77
 Moore, Richard C., 11
 Morning Star, 112
 Moths, 75
 Mushrooms, 73
 Muskrat, 51
 Myxomycetes, 116

 Narrows, 102
 Nash, Agnes C., 86, 127
 Natural History Records, 65, 116
 Natural Science Section, 84, 126
 Nature Club, 91, 129
 Nature Trails, 72
 Nesslinger, Carla E., 73, 74, 81, 90
 Nesslinger, K., 124
 New Blazing Star, 100, 101, 102, 108
 New Netherland Fortune, 27
 Nichols, H. B., 82
 Nichols, Maryland, 127
 Nichols, Samuel, 66
 Nichols, Sir R., 7
 Nicolls, 13
 Nye, Bill, 79

- Oechsli, H. C., 125
 Olwig, Fred C., 71
 Olwig, Marion, 129
 O'Rourke, Hon. John J., 83
 Ostrander, R., 75
 Owls, 60, 118, 124

 Pachycardium burlingtonense, 47,
 82, 85
 Pamphila phylaeus, 70
 Papilio polyxenes, 65
 Paraguay, 82
 Parmele, Chas. Roome, 85
 Parthenon, 81
 Pauw, Michael, 37
 Peach War, 17, 38
 Pepper, George H., 42
 Perine, Henry, 102, 109
 Periplaneta americana, 114, 124
 Persimmon, 117
 Pewter exhibit, 87
 Peziza, 123
 Phaseolus polystachyus, 70
 Pheasant, 123
 Philemon, 83
 Photography, 86
 Plowden, Sir Edmund, 18
 Poillion, Jacques, 106
 Pollard, Agnes L., 81
 Pollard, Charles L., 126
 Polly, sloop of Amboy, 11
 Post, Adriaen, 27, 39
 Post, Charles F., 84
 Porto Rico, 122, 124, 126, 128
 Prall, Dr. Wm., 78, 81
 Prest, Mrs. J. B., 87
 Prince's Bay, 102, 103
 Pseudacris feriarum, 120
 Pseudacris triseriata, 120
 Pseudotriton rubra, 75

 Rabbit, 70
 Rader, John, 90
 Radio Talk, 57
 Ragot, Chas. L., 70, 75, 81, 85
 Reeds, Dr. Chester A., 82
 Richards, Mrs. E. L., 126, 128
 Richmond, Bill, 7
 Roff, Joseph, 110
 Robinson, Col. Wirt, 119
 Rose and Crown, 14
 Rottmann, A. A., 65, 85, 89
 Rottmann, Mrs., 121, 128
 Rubus laciniatus, 69
 Ryerson's Ferry, 103
 Ryerss, Mrs. Cornelia, 11
 Ryerss, Gozen, 112
 Ryerss, Margaret, 10

 St. Andrew's, 9, 77, 81
 St. Luke's, 10
 Salamander, 74, 75, 121
 Satin flower, 69
 Schistocerca americana, 75
 Schott, F. M., 122
 Scilla, 121
 Seaman, Benjamin, 11, 105
 Seaman, Catharine, 10
 Seaman, Edmund, 102, 108-110
 Seaman, Elizabeth, 106, 108
 Seaman, Katharine S., 121, 123
 Seaman, Richard, 105
 Seaman, Thomas, 11
 Seguire, Mrs. Wm., 127
 Sesquicentennial, 125
 Seton, Ernest Thompson, 92, 117
 Seton, Mrs. Grace T., 128, 130
 Sheridan, John M., 125, 126
 Shotwell, Joseph, 105
 Simcoe, 105, 109, 110
 Simonson, 14
 Simonson, Frederick, 100
 Sisymbrium altissimum, 113
 Skinner, Alanson, 41-46
 Skunks, 116
 Slimemolds, 116
 Smith, S. McKee, 83
 Smith, Samuel R., 82
 Snails, 120
 Snakes, 67, 118
 Snow, Mrs. Edna E., 58, 68, 118,
 124
 Snowdrops, 73, 74, 121
 Society for Propagation of Gos-
 pel, 112
 Sojo, 116
 Sparassis crispa, 69
 Sperr, Percy L., 75, 78, 117, 119,
 122, 124
 Springs, 39
 Springville, 39
 Spiders, 118
 Squirrel, 73, 116, 123
 Stanton, Jeremiah, 109
 Staten Island in 1760, 12
 Staten Island Bird Club, 89, 128
 Staten Island Fumeroles, 113
 Staten Island Historical Society,
 83
 Steadman, Mrs. C., 93
 Stecher, Hans L., 120, 121, 123
 Sterculia alata, 124
 Sterling's Attack, 97
 Stiles, Mrs. C. G., 126
 Stillwell's Ferry, 101
 Stothers, Edward M., 81
 Stone, Herbert F., 58, 69

- Strong, C., 10
 Stryker, Carol, 57, 66, 68, 70, 71,
 73, 74, 75, 81, 85, 91, 116, 117,
 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125,
 126, 128, 129
 Stuyvesant, 22
 Succinia ovalis, 121
 Sunspots, 72

 Talbot, James M., 77
 Tappen, Ashar, 103
 Tefft, Mrs. C. E., 78
 Thomas, Lester S., 72, 129
 Thompson, Mrs. M., 10
 Tibicen chloromera, 118
 Toad Hill, 14
 Tompkins, Daniel D., 11
 Toucan tongue, 72
 Towle, Mrs. H. F., 87
 Townsend, Mrs. F. C., 85
 Treasurer, 94, 132
 Trench, Katharine, 67, 73, 74, 91
 Trench, Mrs. H. M., 121, 122
 Tribus, Louis L., 84
 Trillium, 122
 Trinity Chapel, 9
 Trustees, 94, 129
 Turtles, 73, 74, 116, 119
 Tuttle, George W., 83, 125

 Urodon parvula, 118

 Vacation Bible Schools, 85
 Van de Capellen, 17, 26, 33, 40

 Van den Voorde, 27
 Vanderbilt, 14
 Van der Horst, 17
 Van Dunklage, 30
 Van Dyck, 29
 Van Werckhoven, 34
 Vanessa antiopa, 74
 Vanessa milberti, 69
 Violets, 85
 Vosburgh, R. W., 77, 78, 81

 Wasp, 70, 73
 Watering Place, 83, 100
 Watson's Ferry House, 102
 Weather, 74, 105, 109, 121, 124
 Webb, Richard, 10
 Wehmeyer, F. W., 93
 Widelar, Altie, 39
 Wiegmann, Dr. W. H., 116, 117
 Wigand, Mrs. O. C., 86, 127
 Wild flowers, 117, 118
 Willcox, Mrs. Wm. G., 82, 84
 Williamson, B. F., 84, 126
 Wilmoth, Mrs. H. M., 82
 Winants, Daniel, 103, 105
 Winants, Peter, 109
 Wolves, 14
 Women's Auxiliary, 87, 125
 Woodcraft League, 68, 81, 91, 125,
 129, 130

 Xanthium echinatum, 119

 Yetman, Laura B., 82

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOLUME V

OCTOBER 1927—MAY 1929

EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE
CHARLES W. LENG, WILLIAM T. DAVIS
JOSEPH F. BURKE

PUBLISHED BY THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES
STATEN ISLAND, N. Y.

"Containing in all seven Hundred Acres of Land or thereabouts" Provided that if Thomas D. shall pay to Jno. & Sarah Herriman £40 current money yearly till E. V. Dongan shall attain the age of 21, which will be Jan. 3d 1770, but if he dies before reaching that age, shall pay it for as long as he lives, and pay E. V. D. £1000 current money on the day that he is 21, E. V. D. at the same time relinquishing all claim against Thomas Dongan, or the estate of Walter Dongan, "by virtue of the before mentioned Writing or agreement so made & executed by him the said Thomas Dongan" "then these Presents and every article and thing therein contained" "shall Cease Determine & become utterly Void & of none effect."

Book of Mortgages. A. pp. 39-40.

"Recorded at the Request of Samuel Ward the follow Deed this tenth Day of August" 1788.

"This Indenture Made the first Day of May" 1781, between Christopher Billop Esq. & Jane his wife and Samuel Ward of Richmond Co., Yeoman, "**Witnesseth** that the said Christopher Billop for and in Consideration of the sum of three thousand seven hundred and thirty pounds Current money of the City of New York" doth give grant &c. "All that certain Messuage Farm and plantation situate and being in the s^d County of Richmond opposite Amboy known by the name of the Manor of Bently" "Containing three hundred and Seventy three Acres of Land and salt meadow be the same in Quantity more or Less, being Bounded Easterly by Land of said Albert Rickman North-erly by the river or sound at Low water mark and westerly and southerly by the Bay at Low Water mark, Together with all and singular the houses, Barns Ferryhouse and Dock with all the privelidge Benefit and advantages belonging to s^d Ferry and Dock and all outhouses stables Guardens fences water springs and runs of water fowling fishing and Claming and Oystering feedings pastures meadows marches beaches Woods Timber Orchards Trees

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOLUME V

OCTOBER 1927—MAY 1929

EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE
CHARLES W. LENG, WILLIAM T. DAVIS
JOSEPH F. BURKE

PUBLISHED BY THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES
STATEN ISLAND, N. Y.

THE SCIENCE PRESS
PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Anthon's Notes . . . EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE	5
Experimenting with Sapsuckers A. W. CALLISEN	21
Natural History Records WILLIAM T. DAVIS	26
Records of Meetings	51
Annual Reports	64

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOL. 5

OCT. 1927—MAY 1929

PART I

Anthon's Notes

Continued from volume 4, p. 112, of these PROCEEDINGS.—Square brackets [] indicate editorial interpolations.

BOOK F

[This book was originally written on one side of the pages which were consecutively numbered. Subsequently the opposite pages were filled with additional matter which in this transcript will be printed as foot notes.]

CHARLES E. ANTHON

Oct. 17th 1850

B. 1.

Personal Inquiries
into the

History of Staten Island.

[In pencil] J. Amherst 76, 59.

I.

I. Old Huguenot Church

[The word Old has been written over "First" erased]

Sunday Oct^r 13th 1850. The site of the old Huguenot Church is upon the estate of Henry I. Seaman Esq. about one mile from the village of Richmond. The main road from Richmond to Ross-

ville runs along the North side of the field in which the interesting spot is situated. This field is enclosed on the road-side by a stone wall with a wooden gate in its centre and is to the East of Mr Seaman's residence, before reaching which two fields intervene. The direction of the road was changed in 1831, so that it no longer serves to mark the position of the acre of upland referred to in Belville's deed. The bridge there mentioned was removed by Mr. Seaman in 1849. The one substituted by him in its exact place is situated in the North West corner of the same field, cutting it diagonally, and serves to show the direction of the

[Original Pagination shown here, thus 2.]

old road, of which evident traces still remain at this point. The stones of the old bridge had so ancient an appearance that Mr. Seaman believes it to have been the original structure spoken of in the deed. From the bridge the old road ran South East in the direction of a clump of aged cherry-trees, rounding off however before reaching them near the still-existing stump of a locust tree which formerly stood on a bank by the side of the highway. From this point the line of the former road returned to that of the present one, falling into it at a pear-tree now standing in the North East corner of the same field. On the South and by East side of the bridge then, this acre of land was laid out, half an acre on the North side and half an acre on the South side of the highway. The half acre on the South side contained the site of the church, of which no vestige can now be traced. Mr. Seaman recollects to have seen in

[3]

his boyhood the foundation walls of the church rising about one foot above the earth and occupying the Northern slope of the rising ground to the South of the old road and about 200 feet in the same direction from the present one. The latter here runs nearly East and West. According to his recollection its dimensions were about 45 ft. by 32, and the building fronted due North and South.^a To the East of it stood a small stone dwelling-house, probable the Parsonage, which has also entirely disappeared. The gate of this dwelling was just at the locust stump before mentioned. In fact the only tangible

^a Mr. Seaman remarked that this was a peculiarity of all the old buildings upon the island.

memorials of the sacred uses to which the place was once devoted consist in the few head-stones which still remain upon the site of the burial ground which lay South of the Church. Mr. Seaman states that as many as two hundred of these, rough and destitute of inscriptions,

[4]

were once visible in their places. None of them are now to be seen. Three only bore epitaphs and these have been preserved and are collected together upon the spot. I had indulged the hope of discovering some inscriptions in the French language but found none. They are all in English. One marked the grave of Teunis Van Pelt, Decd. 1765, Aged 65 Years, another that of his wife Mary, Decd. 1762, Aged 59 Years. Each of these is surmounted by a grotesque winged death's head. With these lies another one unfortunately broken off at the top so that the name of the person commemorated is lost. The lower portion, and the cherub's head carved upon the still remaining fragment of the upper part, display a rude attempt at ornament. The date 1784 is still visible, and at the foot of all the following uncouth lines may be traced:

As You are now so once was I
In Health & Strength, tho: here I lie
As I am now, so you must be,
Therefore prepare to follow me.

[5]

One stone is also to be seen, shaped and smoothed, but without lettering; and another presents merely the initials and date

J + L
1784

with a rosette above and a diamond below. Finally, a fragment of roughly shaped stone bears, engraved with little art, a rose, a leaf, a fleur-de-lis and the letters i s. The material of all these monuments is brown free-stone.

This interesting spot commands a prospect of a soft and peaceful character. From its gently swelling knoll the spire of Richmond church is seen upon the right, and glimpses of the white edifices of the quiet village may be caught through the trees. Directly in front the meadow of Fresh Kill spreads its level surface backed by the woods and rising ground of Carl's Neck, while

on the left appears Mr. Seaman's charming residence, embosomed in its leafy grove. A portion of this house

[6]

is considered by Mr. Seaman to be 150 years old, and if so was coeval with the church. It was originally inhabited by one of the La Tourrettes, that ancient Huguenot family. In front of the house the smooth waters of Fresh Kill are seen, and its meanderings may be traced, glistening in the sun-beams or indicated by the mast of some tiny craft, till the mountains of New Jersey bound the scene.

Such is the spot where those noble exiles the Huguenots of Staten Island erected the first [this word is underlined in pencil and above is written also in pencil ? vid. p. o. There the following note is found: "The date of Belville's deed to the French Congregation is May 22, 1698, but Miller in "New York in 1695" speaks of a meeting-house under the charge of Bonrepos as already existing then. It must therefore have preceded perhaps at Stony Brook the church whose site is described opposite [above]. vid *Researches among printed books in N. Y. H. S. No. IV p. 2.*" It is also possible that the deed followed the erection of the building] edifice for the free and untrammelled exercise of their worship. Should pilgrims be attracted to the sacred place by this notice of it, Staten Islanders, perchance, who can trace their families to this illustrious source, let them, as their footsteps press the hallowed soil, recall a Huguenot Sabbath of a hundred and fifty years ago. Let imagination picture that humble House of God, rustic in its appearance but sublime in all its associations. Mark those groups of devout and honest men, of high-souled

[7]

women, the dark-eyed sons and daughters of France! List to the foreign accents of the preacher's voice and, as it dies away and their solemn anthem swells upon the air, then give them their meed of praise. We grudge not the Puritans their share of honor. Break relics, if you will, from the Rock of Plymouth, but let not the Huguenots of France, the Huguenots of Staten Island be forgotten. By their own children, if by no others, should the great and good be remembered and revered! E. 2. p. 46.

We may presume that the church was forthwith built upon the land presented by Belville. The date of its erection would in that case be the year 1698. {As intimated above the church was pos-

sibly built before the deed was made]. The minister at this time was David De Bonrepos, as is proved by the following Documents. The first of these, dated July 4th in the very year which we suppose to have been that of the erection of the Church is a se-[The remainder of this subject is on the opposite page marked f]. [f.]

quel to a paper dated June 8th in the same year.¹ This latter states that at a Council held on that day it was proposed by the Earl of Bellomont, Governor of the Province and agreed to by the members of the Council present, to give twenty pounds per annum to the French minister of New York & thirty pounds to the minister of New Rochelle in addition to what they received yearly from their people. Nearly four weeks passed, as shown by the following entry, before the French minister at Staten Island experienced a similar act of bounty from the government, and the allowance was in his case restricted to that year.

Here follows all on page 132. Albany Book at the end of which comes this reference.²

It may excite surprise that people who had exiled themselves from their native land through religious conviction, should have been thus niggardly in the support of their minister, but the explanation and excuse are alike found in their great poverty. The Rev. John Miller &c. (vid. Researches in printed books of H. S. No. II. p. 1).

[8]

II. Conversation with Professor McVickar in relation to the Dongan Family

Thursday Afternoon. Oct. 17th 1850. Called on Prof. McVickar at the College and had a conversation with him about Staten Island, from which I obtained very little of value. He said that John Charlton Dongan was his uncle, that J. C. D. became very much involved and sold the property to the Professor's father and that they lived there as at a country-seat from 1795 to 1802, when it was sold to Alexander McComb,^a and McV. purchased the property on the Bloomingdale Road. Said that when they went

¹ Very kindly communicated to me by Dr. O'Callaghan.

² Communicated by Dr. O'Callaghan.

^a Father of General and of Robert McComb. J. A.

there no gentleman had ever been known to have a country-seat on the island, that his father did a great deal for the island, made a canal two miles long from Fresh Pond to the mills, gave \$500 to build an Episcopal church, and established Capt. Vanderbilt's father with a periagua and dock at Factoryville. Knows of no fam-

[9]

ily papers. Says that while the place was occupied by his father the house was entered while the family were in town by a person, named he thinks Bodine, and a large quantity of family papers and valuable books taken out of the garret, on account of a claim against Dongan. That his father made great efforts to recover them, and did get back a few books, very fine old Quartos, but that most of them had fallen into the possession of Dr. Rudd of Elizabeth-Town, now dead. Asked him if they bore a name or coat of arms by which they could be identified. Did not know. Thought he could produce some. Tried it and could not. Said that his uncle Dongan maintained considerable state as Lord of the Manor.^a Mentioned his being held in great respect by the former Dr. Moore, who once called, and was presented with a pig which he carried home in the box of his gig. Said that his recollection extended back to the time when his uncle was yet in pos-

[10]

session. That D. finally became intemperate.^a His wife sur-

^a Walter Dongan told me (Oct. 19th 1850) that his cousin Jack Dongan never lived in any style, but let every thing go to waste.

^a Dr. Moore said (Oct. 19, 1850) that Dongan was intemperate all along. He related an anecdote of his father who having gone to marry a couple in Dongan's neighborhood lodged by invitation, with Mrs. Moore, during the night at Dongan's house. Having left the scene of festivity at an early hour, he retired to rest and was awakened some time after by the return of Dongan, who had remained at the wedding. He was dripping from head to foot having slipt off his own mill-dam in his elegant attire, consisting of small clothes, silk stockings &c, and had to swim for his life to a tree, yet standing, according to the Doctor. It is but fair to add that the night was very dark, on which account the reverend gentleman had not ventured to return home.

vived him and lived with her own family, the Moores at Newton, after his death, having but slender means^B.

That D. had but two children who died young. That D. considered himself the representative of the Earls of Limerick, had a correspondence on the subject and thought of claiming the title. That Gov. D. was a personal friend of the Duke of York. That in the City Records is an account of a meeting of the Council, from which Gov. D. was absent, "being engaged at his hunting-lodge on Staten Island, killing bears." That when young he used to amuse himself by picking the shot out of the shingles of the house, fired against it by a British vessel which grounded in passing in front, and discharged small shot at the building in revenge for not having been informed of the shallowness of the water. Does not know whether it is the original Manor-House. Says that there was considerable decoration internally for the time.

[11]

Recollects the establishment of the Quarantine. Says that the mine is on the farm of Walter Dongan, who showed it to him. That he thought he had a claim to it but would not follow it up for two reasons, first because it would occasion a law-suit, second, because it was valueless.

[12]

III. Visit to Walter Dongan

Saturday. Oct. 19th 1850. Visited Walter Dongan at his residence near Four Corners in company with Dr. Moore. He has a fine farm consisting, as the Doctor thinks, of not less than 100 acres. The house is large and very substantially built of stone. It is approached from the two roads in the angle of which it stands by two very fine avenues of old cherry-trees. Near the avenue which leads from the Richmond turnpike is a very beautiful and abundant spring.¹ We had some trouble in finding the

^B Dr. Moore says (O. 19. 50) that they were separated before D's death, but that D. called to bid her farewell on his departure for the W. Indies.

Visited M^r Walter Dongan, Wedn^y Aug. 27, 1851.

¹ Near this spring is an old barrack which, according to Capt. A. Simonson is the remaining portion of a distillery which Walter Dongan had on this spot. The dissipated habits of Walter's sons Thomas & Richard may perhaps be accounted for in part by their father's carrying on this business. Thomas is a great drunkard. Richard has been, but is reformed. W. D. said that his mother, Mrs. Richard Dongan was a Miss Shanks of Long Island. W. D. was born in a house

old gentleman who, in spite of his advanced age wanders about his grounds with considerable activity. His form is somewhat bowed by years, his features cast in a large mould, and bearing, I thought, the mark of a more than humble birth, but this might be fancy. His manners are not without polish, and we found him very civil and communicative. He is, and always has been,

[13]

a man of slow speech. The Doctor thinks his faculties of mind not at all impaired by age. He stated that the three Dongans on whom the Governor settled his American estates in the deed on record in the Clerk's office, were his brothers, a point which I regard as considerably more than doubtful.¹ He said that Walter Dongan was his grandfather, that Walter was twice married and had by Miss Floyd, his first wife, two sons, Thomas and Richard, of whom the latter was his father. His second wife was a Miss Herriman of Elizabethtown, by whom he had one son, Edward Dongan.² Mr. Dongan stated that he was born Jan. 2^d 1763, and would be, if he were spared, 88 years old on the 2^d of January next; that he had but one brother, now dead; that he was neglected in his youth, running wild about the island, but was going to school, at Riley's when the Revolution broke out and interrupted his education. He spoke with some feel-

[14]

ing of his deficiency in this respect.

His uncle Edward was brought up as a lawyer but commanded during the revolutionary struggle [he died in 1777] a body of loyal troops posted at Morning Star, a place situated according to

which is still standing with an addition made to it, inhabited by Sneden, a ship-carpenter, on the old road that turns off from the Turnpike near where Garrit Marlin used to live. Richard had lost an arm on board a British man of war into which he had been impressed. He went to sea for the first time when a man grown leaving the island in a vessel commanded by Capt. Keteltas.* W. D. thinks his father was impressed from on board of this vessel. This was during the French War. After R. D.'s return he went to the Hospital and after leaving it never went to sea again to W. D.'s knowledge.

* Mr John Keteltas says that his father first went to sea with Walter Dongan (Sun. Oct. 5. 1851).

¹ Mr. W. D. said he had always understood that the three Dongans, John, Thomas & Walter were brothers.

² Recollects an Abby Herriman. Is not sure whether the second Mrs. W. D. had any other child than Edward.

Dr. Moore on the North side between Port Richmond and Elizabethtown Point and at the spot where Dr. Harrison, formerly resided. [Edward Dongan commanded at Blazing Star in 1777]. Edward Dongan was much attached to Walter and frequently invited him to his quarters where he dined with the officers. He would have attended to Walter's education, had he lived. On the day of Sullivan's attack Walter met his uncle riding along the road at Martling's place. He told Walter that he could not stop, that he was in a great hurry, for five hundred rebels had just landed at Blazing Star. He said that Thomas Dongan married a daughter of Rev. Richard Charlton of Staten Island, sister of John Charlton. John Charlton Dongan, commonly

[15]

called Jack Dongan was the son of Thomas. John did nothing for Walter during his period of prosperity. Just before he sailed for the West Indies, Walter heard of his being at the Port Richmond ferry, then called Corsen's Ferry, and in bad health. Walter called upon him there when he said, "Walter, I have not treated you well, but there are three thousand pounds reserved for you, which you shall have." Walter asked him where they were, and on being told that they were in the hands of Benjamin Moore, seems to have considered it hopeless to attempt obtaining them. John said on this occasion that he was going to the West Indies for his health. Mr. Dongan says that the Manor-House at Port Richmond was built before he was born, but cannot state whether the family supposed it to have been built by the Governor or not. He has in his possession no family papers or objects of interest^a of any description. Some time since he made

Death of wife of Dr. Charlton, on p. e. [written at top of page. See p 15.]

[16]

inquiries of Dr. Charlton in relation to papers and was informed by him that they were in the possession of Benjamin Moore, Mrs. John C. Dongan's brother.^a Walter Dongan at first followed the

^a Dr. Moore has a copy of Littleton's Latin and English Dictionary given by J. C. Dongan to Dr. Moore's father. It is in a very damaged condition, the title page and many other pages being wanting. It bears the name and date, John C. Dongan, March 24th 1778. The name is repeated on the same page with the date April 25, 1778.

^a Friday. Nov. 15th/50. Called on Prof. McVickar for the purpose of inquiring about his uncle Benjamin Moore's papers. I obtained

coasting trade as a business, he built the house in which he lives about 50 years ago, on land [remainder of sentence apparently later cancelled] which he bought from a man named Housman. This Housman, by-the-bye, used to say that Jack Dongan's reputed father had no title to that honour, and that his real father was a British officer, whose name had escaped the old man's memory. I suggested Gen^l. Amherst, and he thought that was the name. Mr. Dongan said that he lived at New York during the greater part of the Revolution where he was called upon to do military duty. Recollects however the Light-Horse camp at Mr. Leveridge's late residence. Dr. Moore says Mr. Dongan holds his farm at \$20,000.

[Facing page 1] Saturday Ev^g. Sep. 13. 1851. Judge Metcalfe shewed me an indenture, bearing date May 23, 1755, between "Thomas Dongan Esq^r. of the Mannor of Castle Town" & Hendrick Van Wagener, "granting, bargaining and selling" &c to him a piece of ground within the Manor & on the main road from the Narrows to Amboy. This document is the oldest the Judge ever saw of this kind relating to Richmond County. The signatures of Thomas & Magdalen Dongan have almost entirely disappeared. The seals appear to bear a Lion passant without the helmet (?) Sealed & Deliv^d. in presence of Benj. Seaman whose signature is tolerably perfect. A "deed of lease & release" ((?)) accompanying has T. Dongan's signature quite perfect & Benj. Seaman's very perfect. The property in question is the Old Britton house. A Simonson says his wife was this Brit-

[Facing page 2 and numbered a] ton's daughter. H. Van Wagener (or Garretson) sold the property to Parkinson & P. to Britton. When the Judge showed me the deed he was negotiating a sale of the estate to one Mather of New York. M's father is to live there. The Judge says that all Van Wagener's brothers went by the name of Garretson and he himself finally took the name also. He thinks light is thrown upon this singular difference of name by the fact that in a list of passengers arriving, given in the 3^d. Vol. of the Documentary History, he has found the name

from him no satisfaction or information whatever. All he said was that he fancied Mr. Dongan had misled me. As he had not quite finished his dinner, and was very uncommunicative, I thought best to withdraw.

of Garretson of Wagenen.·|· He says there is an entry at Richmond, which he thinks he has seen by which record is made of the transfer of the Court house from Stony-Brook to Cuckold's Town.

This morning, in the 85th year of her age, Mrs. Mary Charlton, relict of the late Dr. John Charlton x x x residence 88 Greenwich St. N. Y. Commercial Advertiser. Th. Dec. 23, 1819.

[Facing page 14 and marked m]

Mr. W. D. does not know the origin of the name Vaughan, his uncle's middle name [Rev. Edward Vaughan, 1709-1747, Church of England rector at Elizabeth Town]. Col. E. V. Dongan was considered a very handsome man by all who knew him, and justly beloved by everybody. He lived at New Brunswick till near the commencement of the War, and married his wife there. She was a daughter of Squire La Grange of that place who was a lawyer by profession. Though Walter Dongan was a poor dirty boy, his uncle never slighted him. He took Walter to live with him at New Brunswick, & Walter was there the Winter news came of the tea's being burned at Boston. Edw^d. D., being a friend to Government was driven from New Brunswick before the British landed. [Interlined Forfeited estate of Barnardus Legrange F. 1. 39] His father-in-law & family took the same political side. After Mr. Dongan had obtained his commission & was stationed at Morning Star, he would see Walter running about the shore there, and would take him by the hand and lead him in among the officers. He thought very much of his young nephew, Mr. W. D. does not know for what reason. On the morning of the action, Aug. 22^d., Walter was going down to the shore to fish in the direction of Port Richmond, when he met the Colonel coming down from the City. This was about 8

[Facing page 15 and marked n]

or 9 A. M. The Colonel must have come down in a boat from town to Port Richmond. W. D. thinks it probable that he the Col. did not hear of the attack till he landed. He was shot in the

·|· P. 55. in a list of "Early Immigrants to New Netherland; 1657-1664" December; In the Faith. (1659 A.)

* * * * *

Gerrit Gerritsen, from Wageningen, and Wife and one child.

* * * * *

Albert Gerritsen, from Wagening.

heel. Thinks it was the only wound he received. After being wounded he was taken to New York & died there. Mrs. D. was a fine looking woman. She was so much exposed at the time of the attack that she & her child took severe colds. The child died. The Col. & his child were buried together in New York. Thinks they had not been long married. Does not know the circumstances of the Col.'s wound, nor where he was buried, nor if a monument was placed over him. The whole La. Grange fam-
for account of robbery of Lieut. Col. Vaughan Dongan's house at Rahway See F. 1. 43, 44.

[Facing page 16 and marked o]

ily went to England after the War. Saw Mrs. Col. D. just before she left. She asked Mr. D. to write to her & gave her address "Formington, Hackney." He never wrote and never heard of her since. There was no great attempt at uniformity of dress among the New Jersey Volunteers. Knows nothing of the circumstances of the death of Elizabeth Dongan. He never saw the portraits of T. D. & M. D. Jack D. was a friendly man but very careless of his interests. Thinks there is a great deal of truth in the account that his bad habits were owing to the trouble his wife's conduct gave him. Thinks the Rev. Rich^d. Charlton's house stood on the site of Dr. Moore's.^{p. hhh} He looked for but did not succeed in finding papers [continued on page 16] from which he had ascertained that the possessions of Gov. Dongan comprised a large tract

[Facing page 17 and marked p]

of land up the North river, extending from Haverstraw to Murderer's Creek, a tract on Long Island, [Interlined 400 acres presented to him by the people of the town of Hempstead to induce him to renew their Patent. Thompson's Long Island. Vol. 2. pp. 16. 17. See also Ibid. p. 14. p. 18. p. 221 49. His secretary Spragg also received a present of the same description, pp. 46. 15. 17. 18] one on Martha's Vineyard, and property in the City. Walter Dongan never did more than lease his property (?) but Thos. sold.

Governor Dongan, who was styled Lord of the Manor of Martin's Vineyard, Dec. 19, 1685 appointed M^r. Nicoll (William, commonly called the Patentee, son of Hon. Matthias Nicoll, first sec-

^{hhh}. Refers to a later page.

retary of New York. C. E. A.) steward thereof, during his pleasure. Thompson's Long Island. II. 393.

[In pencil] Isaac Housman told me, Aug. 25th. 1853, that Jack Dongan owned all State Street and all the property on and near the spot where the Park Theatre stood, and that he sold all. Mem. Examine Deeds in N. Y.

[17]

IV. Information from Prof. McVickar.

Wednesday. Nov. 20. 1850. The Doctor having sent to say that he had something to communicate I called on him this afternoon. He said that he had been to Newtown expressly to make inquiries of his cousin John Moore. He saw there two family portraits from the Dongan house on Staten Island. They represent, the one, a gentleman and the other a lady and are well executed. He said that a son of Col. Billop of Staten Island married one of his mother's sisters, that this lady was the youngest of the Miss Moores and was with Mrs. Dongan till her death. From this circumstance he thinks it possible that her daughter who married Rev. Dr. Wyatt of Baltimore may have some family papers or traditions and accordingly gave me a letter to inclose to the Doctor.† He found at Newtown and brought with him a painted representation of the Dongan arms in an oval frame about 12 in. in its greatest diameter, bearing upon the back the following in-

[18]

scription Dongan Dublin Quarterly, First Gules three Lions passant Or, each holding in his Dexter paw a Closs Helmet argent Garnished Or Second azure six Plates on a cheif or, a demi Lion Rampant gules, third as Second, Fourth as first Crest a Lion passant Or supporting with his Dexter foot a Closs Helmet Argent Garnished Or. London April 1st. 1790 Done for J. C. Dongan.

† Thursd. Dec. 19th. Dr. McVickar sent me a letter from Dr. Wyatt to him, dated Balt^o. Dec. 16th. in which he is requested to communicate to Mr. Anthon that "Without much hope of success M^{rs}. Wyatt examined carefully her few avenues to knowledge of the matter, & is constrained reluctantly to admit that she is strictly & entirely without the means of aiding the interesting enterprise."

· The same Arms are given for Dungan (Dublin) in Burke's Encyclopedia of Heraldry Vid. Red Book. N^o. 159. In the same work I find Dongan Gu. three lions pass. in pale or, holding betw. their forepaws a helmet ppr. Crest— A lion, as in the arms. Jas. Mauran says the first and third quarterings show the original arms of the family, the other two belong to a family into which they have married.

He said he was under the impression that Mr. Dongon went to England and he thinks for the purpose of pushing his claim to the Earldom of Limerick. The books of Rev. Mr. Rudd of Elizabeth Town mentioned 2, have been sold and dispersed. Said that his brother James might have some papers as he had once thought of pushing a claim to

[19]

property on Long Island for Mrs. Dongan. That all the land on State Street was part of John C. Dongan's inheritance. Showed me a fine folio, the second volume of Collier's edition of Morery's Dictionary, date MDCCI. with the Dongan arms on the inside of the cover. The motto is "Scutum Impenetrabile Deus", and the name Thomas Dongan Esq. The first and third quarterings in this Coat of Arms resemble that first described Red Book N^o. 159 in the lions' passant holding between their forepaws a helmet ppr. and the Crest the same. There is also a bloody hand in an Escutcheon, the badge of an English Baronet, and beneath the crest an open facing helmet marking the same rank. The coat of arms painted at London for John C. Dongan, and corresponding to that described second in the Red Book bears beneath the crest an Esquire's helmet, (i. e. posited in profile). F. 2. p. 39

[20]

V. Information from Mr. Brodhead.

Friday, Dec. 20th. In addition to sundry valuable hint's in relation to the examination of the documents at Albany, which I noted in the small memorandum-book he stated that the correct mode of spelling the Dutch name of the island is "Staaten Eylandt". The aa was formerly not so much used and the name is found written "Staten"† or even "Staeten". People were not then so particular about spelling as now. He said that what purports to be a translation of De Vries's Journal in the Collections of the N. Y. Historical Society is in fact an incorrect version of an imperfect abstract of the original Dutch work.* Until two years ago there was no complete copy in this country and at the present

† It is so spelt on Vander Donck's Map of New Netherland A. D. 1656. prefixed to Vol. I of the second series of the Collections of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.

* He stated however that the portion of the printed translation relating to Staten Island is correctly given.

time there are but three. One is in the possession of Jas. Lennox, a second in that of Henry C. Murphy, and the third manuscript Mr. Brodhead himself has.† There is an error in Mr. Moore's statement in the last number of the Literary world, that Henry Hud-

[All the matter on this page is crossed off by pencil lines.]

[21]

Vid. Denton's Descriptⁿ. of N. Y. Note 1. pp. 23. 24.

son gave the river he discovered his name and then sailed under the flag of the W. India Company. This latter was not incorporated till 1621 and the river was called Mauritius till the death of Maurice in 1625 after which it was known by the name of North river or that of Great river of the Mountains. His description of the colours is correct. The Orange mentioned is properly Orange Red. (Vide Brodhead's History of the State of New York. Vol. 1. p. 19. note.). [Miscellaneous Notes.]

[Facing page 3, numbered b]. Tuesday Aftⁿ. Sept. 16th. 1851. Conversation with Capt. Peter Roff about the vessel, periaqua 2 masted boat, open, without deck, John Jones and the drowning of Geo. Van Pelt. The John Jones burst apart, between Governor's & Bedlow's Islands in the Summer of 1823. She had previously been considerably strained. She had taken in only half a load of horse-manure at the foot of Canal Street. There was so little wind that they had to use the oars to keep her off the docks. There were only three on board, viz. the Captain, Ned Blake and Geo. V. P. The Captain was steering when he observed the boat to be settling down at the head. Springing from the Cock-pit to the Quarter-deck he found the bow on a level with the water. They all got into the skiff but the vessel in going down struck the skiff and sunk her. G. V. P. went down with her. The other two sprang out and kept on the surface. After a time the skiff came up and these two clung to it. G. V. P. also came up at a little distance but face down. He was very drunk. Always drank. The Sloop (?) Highlander took them all up. This [continued on page c, facing page 4] G. V. P. according to A. S. was the Dominie's only brother, and the accident took place about the time the first steamboat, the Nautilus, began to run.* || [This sign is frequently used to end a subject.]

† In Dutch.

* see page e [where we find] page c. The new Steam-Boat, intended to ply regularly between this city and Staten-Island, commenced run-

Conversⁿ. with Judge Metcalfe, Aug. 26th. 1853. Mr. Garrison who lived in the Britton house, as it was afterwards called, on the Amboy road, was an ardent whig and left the island when the British took possession of it. (Judge M. called him Harmanus but Mr. S. Perine says his name was Hendrick, and that Harmanus was the judge's (Garrison's) father. The Garrisons were all strong patriots). He had a faithful slave, who during his master's absence, sold the produce of the farm to the British, and, on his master's return, presented him with a hoard of many hundred pounds which he had thus accumulated. [Interlined Mrs. S. Perine recollects a faithful old colored servant of his, named Harry who was afterwards killed by the fall of a tree which he was cutting down.] Judge Garrison, who lived in the house pulled down by Mr. Low, was one of the first men in point of intelligence that Staten Island ever produced. He was an ardent Democrat, but a strong friend of De Witt Clinton, which rather got him into trouble. [Interlined. He afterwards lived in the house at Great Kill, since occupied by D^r. Ackerly and now by Olmstead. "Died—In Southfield, on the 19th instant, Judge John Garretson, aged 76 years" Richmond C^o. Mirror. Dec. 23^d. 1837.] Leonard Parkinson, the elder, father of the present L. P. married Hendrick Garrison's daughter. H. G. was one of the thinnest men that ever lived and Parkinson was a broad Yorkshire man (from Jamaica, Josⁿ. Housman). He used to rally Garrison on account of his leanness, telling him that when he died they would not [Continued at foot of page d, facing page 5] have to bury him, for he would never stink, but they would put him behind the door to close it when it was opened.

[Facing page 6 and marked e] Fred Moore & Hugh Haugh swam across the Narrows on Sunday Evening, the first in 1.45 the second in 1.50, starting from the Upper Landing, S. I. Sept. 1./49. copied from a M. S. slip of paper given me by I. Mauran.

ning this morning. She is to start daily from White-Hall Dock, at the hours of 7, 10, 1, and 5. We understand that she carries Passengers this day without charge. N. Y. Commercial Advertiser. Sat. Nov. 29. 1817.

Experimenting With Sapsuckers*

A. W. CALLISEN

During a summer spent with a bird loving friend at Lake Chocorua, New Hampshire, we gave much of our time to observing the habits of the yellow-breasted woodpeckers, (*Sphyrapicus varius*), which seem to be unusually abundant in that region.

Their favorite haunts appeared to be mixed groves of young larch, maple, hemlock, white ash, and young birch, especially when bordering water or wet lands.

I do not know if the question has as yet been definitely settled, but at that time there was a decided difference of opinion among naturalists and entomologists regarding the diet of these woodpeckers, many maintaining that their sole motive in tapping sap-yielding trees was to attract insects which they subsequently fed on.

To solve this problem for our own satisfaction, my friend and I undertook a series of observations and experiments, a few of which I will here recount.

We selected a group of sap-yielding trees not far from the house, which we watched closely, turn and turn about. There were perhaps a dozen canoe birches and red maples, all of which had been tapped. In places the punctures of the drills ran together, so that the bark cracked and gaped showing the white wood beneath. Only the upper holes seemed to yield sap, and at these the woodpeckers were busy, ignoring those further down. Hummingbirds at times approached with intention of drinking, but were invariably driven away by the woodpeckers. We noticed that while the leaves on the branches below the sap bearing holes were green and vigorous, those above the drills drooped as if wilted by a hot sun, and from this we inferred that it was the elaborated sap that the birds obtained.

We came to the conclusion that the yellow-breasted woodpeckers are in the habit of drilling the same trees for successive years,

* Read at the meeting of the Nature Club, May 25, 1928.

the trees attacked being the red maple, birch, white ash, red oak and possibly others whose sap is palatable.

Near the edge of the bird orchard stood a half dead poplar, and in a hole about twenty feet from the ground the sapsuckers were raising their young. These fledglings were lively and active, and their squealing resounded at intervals throughout the silent woods. Whenever the parent birds arrived to feed the brood this outcry at once arose. Secreting myself among some bushes I could observe the whole process of feeding by means of a powerful field-glass, and it was easy to see the sticky moisture glistening on the fledglings' bills. They certainly received sap though they may have been fed on insects as well. If so it was not to be detected by the eye.

Early in July we captured this nest by felling the poplar. While chopping manfully the parents continued to feed their young, and it was not till the final crash came that they desisted. In falling the top caught in the branches of a small nearby tree thus breaking the shock, and the young birds were secured unharmed.

There were three in the brood, their coloring and size varying sufficiently for us to recognize each individual when transferred to a cage, and as time passed they became more and more dissimilar. In our records they were known as Alpha, Beta and Gamma.

Their cage was an oblong pine box covered in front by a fine flyscreen wire, while apple and alder branches were set up for perpendicular and horizontal perches. The floor we covered with sawdust, and a sliding door at the back permitted us to handle the birds when desirable.

We kept a daily record of the behavior and habits of the birds during their captivity, from which the following data are selected.

After caging the fledglings we fed them with a mixture of sugar and water. Holding each bird in the left hand, I slipped the tip of a small quill toothpick between its mandibles, when it eagerly drank the few drops of liquid contained in the half filled quill. Very soon the little creatures opened their beaks willingly, and by the fourth lesson drained the quill by thrusting in their long slender tongues as in the case of their parents' bills.

Early in the morning they would set up a lively rat-tat, tat-tat-on the resounding sides of their cage, and it was not long before

they learned to drink from a quill thrust through a small hole in the wire netting. We now substituted dilute maple syrup for sugar-water, which they seemed to prefer, squealing whenever food was presented.

In a few days more they knew when they were to be fed and crowded about the opening all at once, pushing and jostling one another in the attempt to be helped first. Alpha was most aggressive, Gamma the slowest and weakest. Its coloring was likewise dullest. When liquid was spilled, they sucked up the drops clinging to the netting.

When they had been captive ten days, I made a serious effort to teach them to feed themselves. Catching them at intervals, I dipped their bills into a small trough containing dilute syrup thus forcing them to drink. Alpha learned his lesson after two hours, Beta some time later, but it was not until the afternoon that the timid Gamma followed suit. After that no handfeeding was necessary.

I often observed them at night. They were invariably drawn up side by side, hanging erect by their claws on the back wall of the cage, with heads tucked under their wings. If awakened, they blinked stupidly at the light in a startled manner, but soon went to sleep again.

One extra warm day, I sprinkled the birds with a little water to cool them off. They were greatly astonished this being their first acquaintance with water. Then to my surprise they hopped to the floor of the cage and went through the head, wing, and feather motions of bathing. This certainly was inherited knowledge—instinct, as we used to call it. Thereafter I supplied them with a deep dish filled with water in which they bathed—though not regularly—usually toward evening and when no one was present.

We occasionally fed them flies and other insects which they caught and ate with much fuss and squealing. They often held these insects by pressing them with their breasts against the sides of the cage until they could seize them in the right way.

In time Alpha and Beta turned out to be males, as could be seen by the red feathers appearing on their throats. Gamma on the other hand was a female, which accounted for her subdued coloring and gentle ways. Alpha bullied the other two and was far

more noisy and pugnacious. If the drinking trough became empty he would drum vigorously until it was filled.

A friend supplied us with a young downy woodpecker which we put into the sapsuckers' cage. This was a mistake, for he was not kindly received nor his presence appreciated. The sapsuckers pursued him about the cage striking him on the head with their powerful bills, Alpha, as usual, being the most aggressive. I was called away for a short time and when I returned he was so badly injured that he died within an hour though promptly removed from the cage.

We tried to discover and note the number and order of our woodpeckers' taps. At first it seemed that twos and fours were the favorite combination, — — — —, or three and five, — — — — — — — —, but the longer we observed them the more combinations they made—a veritable Morse code. We came to the conclusion that they were not signals of any kind and meant nothing. When one tapped the others paid not the slightest attention. I know, however, that many ornithologists imagine that adult birds signal to one another at a distance by tapping.

We supplied our birds with various substances to tap on, a thin sheet of tin for example, a tumbler, an earthen dish. They tested these but preferred the resounding sides of their cage.

We also experimented with their color sense by placing red rags and brightly hued flowers in their cage, but they paid no attention to these objects trampling them under foot.

As they grew older their distinctive coloring showed plainly, and to develop their wings and give them exercise we transferred them to a small empty room in the stable. There were many flies about, but the birds caught very few and much preferred a diet of diluted maple syrup.

Early in October Gamma seemed dull and listless, and a day later refused all food and showed decided signs of illness. She developed convulsions, falling on her back and struggling violently. After another day of this she died.

A physician friend much interested in birds, undertook the post mortem. He found the stomach deeply bile stained, and covered with a heavy deposit of fat. The liver was greatly enlarged and in a diseased condition.

A week later the two other birds sickened showing the same symptoms as Gamma and died likewise, Alpha surviving the longest. We had had them in captivity for 14 and 15 weeks, during which time they subsisted mainly on maple syrup diluted to half its strength with water. They seemed to thrive on the diet and were well and happy until a few days before they expired. I am inclined to think that their drink was too strong as natural sap would certainly contain less saccharine matter. Our friend the physician was of the same opinion.

From these experiments we concluded that the yellow-breasted woodpecker feeds largely on sap when obtainable using it as its principal article of food, probably to the extent of 85 or 90 per cent, and that it drills holes for this purpose only.

Natural History Records from the Meetings of the Staten Island Nature Club¹

WILLIAM T. DAVIS

The meeting of June 25, 1927, was held at 651 Arthur Kill Road, the Benham-Seaman-Trench home. Some time was spent before dark in exploring the garden and the always interesting old ruin of the one-time stone mansion destroyed by fire in 1897, and now covered with vines of five different species. A number of species of trees, about twenty-five feet in height for the most part, have grown up within the walls of the ruin. A slanting sun-light filtered through the trees, and the interior of the ruin looked quite mysterious. While those present stood in admiration looking through the door-way, it was observed that a rabbit was sitting in the door-way on the opposite side of the house looking at them. It remained there for a long time and then disappeared into the vegetation bordering the wide stretch of salt meadows on the northerly side of the house. Standing in a second story window, but clear of the vines, there was a screech owl with its eyes closed. It was quite rigid in appearance and so closely resembled a piece of old wood that some of those present thought that a mistake had been made, and that after all we were not looking at an owl. However, the bird disappeared directly among the trees in the interior of the ruin, where it was later discovered. The young gray squirrels had left their hollow catalpa, or at least were not at home, and the blue jay's nest built a short distance above the entrance to their domicile, in the same tree, but well concealed, was also vacant.

A fire was built in a wooded situation near the house, supper cooked and eaten, after which those present were invited to present natural history items of interest.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis spoke of his visit to the Half-Way Hollow Hills, Long Island, on June 21, to see the colony of Brood No. 1, of the Seventeen-Year Cicada discovered there in 1910. The

¹ These records have been largely compiled from the minutes of the club, Ned J. Burns, secretary.

Cicadas were in numbers and made a great noise singing together. He also stated that on June 23, he had heard a Seventeen-Year Cicada singing in the woods between Richmond and the Fresh Kill bridge. In 1928 vast numbers of Brood 2 are due to appear on the Island, but not on Long Island.

Mr. and Mrs. Beaumont exhibited the painting that they had made during the afternoon at the old brick works, Green Ridge.

A humorous sketch by "Uncle Toby" Callisen of the activities of various members of the Nature Club was also shown.

During the day Mr. Carol Stryker had found a small milk-snake killed on the road by an automobile, and on Gifford's Lane Mr. Davis had found a young water-snake that had met the same fate.

The meeting then adjourned indoors where Miss Katharine Trench gave an interesting account of her visit to Switzerland the previous summer, and exhibited her collection of Alpine plants, including some specimens of Edelweiss, which she personally had collected.

The meeting of October 1, 1927, was held at the home of Miss Miriam Campbell, 792 Jewett Ave., Westerleigh. The meeting was devoted to reports on observations made during the summer.

Mr. Chas. Broughton read extracts from his journal on his visit to Sleepy Hollow, and his experiences with a chipmunk.

Mr. Ned J. Burns spoke of the stings inflicted by jelly-fish as experienced at Sands Point, Long Island, and exhibited the Mantid introduced from Europe, *Mantis religiosa* L. collected at Sands Point, Aug. 31, 1927. The specimen is a male, and the first of the species to be reported from Long Island.

Miss Marjorie Lawson spoke of her natural history observations, and more particularly of the whip-poor-wills at a summer camp in Pennsylvania, and Mr. Carlton Beil read some notes on snakes and insects.

Mr. Ernest Beaumont recounted his experience on Matinicus Island off the coast of Maine.

The meeting of October 22 was held in the Public Museum.

Miss Harriet Kaucher spoke of having seen a pear tree in blossom recently.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited the Unicorn plant (*Martynia louisiana* Mill.)

Miss Marion Olwig exhibited a specimen of the "black widow," our most poisonous spider, in fact the only native species the bite of which is known to be serious. She also spoke of the many uses of the cat-tail or bull-rush.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported two horned grebes at Fort Wadsworth.

Dr. James P. Chapin spoke briefly on the sunbirds of Africa, and exhibited a specimen of the flower of the South African "Sugar bush."

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited a male *Colias eurytheme* butterfly, presented to the museum by Mr. Oscar Fulda, and collected by him near Richmond, Staten Island, September 4, 1927, and stated that while walking on Daniel Low Terrace, Fort Hill, this morning, he had approached to within about a yard of a male *eurytheme*. Many of these butterflies have been seen near New York this past summer. It is common in the south and a number of color varieties taken in Virginia this past summer were also shown.

Regarding the many fringed gentians seen on the walk of the Bird Club, October 8, Mr. Davis showed herbarium specimens gathered at the same locality as far back as 1897, and stated that they had been more or less abundant there every year since, and would no doubt continue until the locality was destroyed. He also showed the soap gentian, the closed gentian and four species that have not been found on the island.

A jar of Cloud berry (*Rubus chamaemorus* L.) preserves was next presented. The berries had been gathered by Mr. Howard H. Cleaves while in Canadian Labrador this past summer and preserved in approved style by a native. At the end of the meeting those who wished had an opportunity of tasting this justly celebrated delicacy of the north. The Cloud berry also occurs in Europe, and was found at Montauk, Long Island, N. Y., in 1908, by Dr. William C. Braislin, hundreds of miles south of its true home. None have been found at this locality in recent years.

Mr. Ernest Beaumont and Dr. Walter T. Hawthorne gave an account of life on Matinicus Island off the coast of Maine. Dr. Hawthorne read a description of the island, its natives, their religion and industries. Mr. Beaumont exhibited a number of

water color sketches made there, and commented on the birds and life as seen there from the artists point of view.

The meeting of November 26, 1927, was held in the Public Museum.

Mrs. H. M. Trench reported that linden seeds and some bird food were found in a corner of a drawer, but by the next day they had disappeared. A chipmunk is under suspicion.

Mrs. A. A. Rottmann stated that about fifteen purple grackles, that had frequented her back yard near Silver Lake Park had all disappeared by November 17. She said flocks of robins were still in the Adirondacks in November. Rats ousted the chipmunk from her specially built rockery.

Mr. Pinney Schiffer exhibited three species of turtles, a wood terrapin from Sullivan County, a diamond-backed terrapin and a Cumberland turtle, the latter bought in the market.

Mr. Carol Stryker exhibited a handful of flints from Watchogue that had evidently been cast aside by some one digging for Indian relics. He also showed a very brightly colored ring-necked snake.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited the following insects from Staten Island; a male Dobson or Hellgramite, *Corydalis cornuta* L., found on the screen door of Mrs. Frank A. Rydstrom's bungalow at Cedar Grove Beach, July 9, 1926. This large insect is fairly common in parts of New Jersey, but this is the first Staten Island record. Australian cockroach, *Periplaneta australasie* Fab., and the earwig, *Labidura riparia* Pallas. found in a store at St. George in November, 1927, by Joseph Woitkowski. A large straw-colored male of the long-horned grasshopper, *Neoconocephalus robustus* Scudder, collected near the shore at Ft. Wadsworth, October 22, 1927, by Carol Stryker. The cone or fastigium of this specimen is slightly longer than usual, and is also touched with black at the extremity, it is generally all one color in this species. A female of the short-horned grasshopper, *Melanoplus punctulatus* Scudder, found about three feet from the ground on a hazel bush near Richmond, October 15, 1927. It was seen to flutter its wings while holding to the bush. It is at present an uncommon species on the island.

The butterfly *Euptoieta claudia* Cramer, collected at Old Place, July 25, 1927. This species is more often met with in the fall,

and has not been commonly collected on the island except at the Port Richmond locality recorded by Mr. Charles L. Ragot at the November, 1925, meeting. Mr. Davis also showed remarkably formed concretions from the fill at Arrochar from whence came the fossil crabs mentioned in the Proceedings for May, 1926; also some from the bluff at the Billopp House, Tottenville, including an iron concretion two and three quarters inches in diameter, which in outline is nearly a perfect sphere.

Miss Marion Olwig stated that last week she had seen the Sun, Moon and Venus rather closely in line.

Captain Thomas I. Miller stated that on shipboard he had found stars in the daytime with the aid of a sextant.

Mr. Charles Broughton read a game report from a newspaper of 1874 found by Mrs. Broughton. It included the now extinct passenger pigeon. Mr. Broughton announced the sad news that he and Mrs. Broughton were to make their home in California and leave Staten Island. As a parting remembrance he presented Mr. Davis as President of the Bird Club, an original sketch entitled "Dawn," where a number of singing birds are shown.

The meeting of Friday, December 30, 1927, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis read extracts from a letter recently received from Mr. Broughton now in California. He also offered a record of the nesting habit of the five-lined, or blue-tailed lizard, made at Wingina, Nelson Co., Virginia. "Colonel Robinson found during the last week in July, 1916, a blue-tailed lizard under the bark of an old log, guarding her five eggs. During the first week in August he took me to the place and the lizard was still on duty. We disturbed her as little as possible. She was about six inches long, and much smaller than others that we have found with bronzed heads. On July 7, 1919, we pulled off the bark of an old stump and discovered the nest of a five-lined lizard and her eleven eggs. As we considered that she could not count we took one of the eggs, but otherwise did not disturb her."

Mr. Ned J. Burns exhibited the nest of the hornet *Vespa boliva*, found under the eaves of an unused building on the farm of Mr. Charles A. Johnson at Peekskill, on October 29, 1927. The nest was occupied by four field mice, who were preparing it for their winter quarters. While the nest was being taken down,

three of the mice escaped through the hole in its side which they had cut for a door-way. This opening was closed for the time, the nest placed on a rock, and an exposure made just as the last mouse emerged. The photograph was exhibited with the nest.

Capt. Thomas I. Miller spoke of the usefulness of Prof. James G. Needham's Handbook for the study of Fresh Water Biology, and gave an interesting description of the discovery of a fresh water jelly-fish and the possibility of its occurrence on Staten Island.

Dr. Frank A. Strauss exhibited some specimens of ants in amber found in the stock of the Varnish Works.

Mr. Carlton Beil gave an account of the Salamanders occurring on Staten Island.

A dandelion flower collected December 26, 1927, at West New Brighton by Howard H. Cleaves was shown.

The following is the 1927 Christmas Bird census for Staten Island: Princes Bay to Eltingville via woods; Eltingville to Totenville via beach; Totenville to Oakwood Beach by train and taxi; Great Kills marshes, December 25; 7 a. m. to 5:15 p. m. clear ground bare and frozen, ice on ponds; wind light N. W. Temp., 16 F. at start, rising to 34 F. at 4 p. m. Ten miles on foot; observers together.

Great black-backed Gull, 2; Herring Gull, 1500 (est.); Bonaparte's Gull, 4; Black Duck 2; Greater Scaup Duck, 1; American Golden-eye, 16; Buffle Head, 1 (female); Cooper's Hawk, 2; Killdeer, 1; Ring-necked pheasant, 1 (female); Red-shouldered Hawk, 1; Sparrow Hawk, 2; Short-eared Owl, 1; Belted Kingfisher, 1 (male); Downy Woodpecker, 7; Blue Jay, 14; Crow, 29; Starling, 149 (est.); Goldfinch, 2; Savannah Sparrow, 1; Sharp-tailed Sparrow, 1; Tree Sparrow, 56; Slate-colored Junco, 6; Song Sparrow, 22; Swamp Sparrow, 2; Fox Sparrow, 2; Myrtle Warbler, 15; Maryland Yellowthroat, 1 (male); White-breasted Nuthatch, 5; Chickadee, 1; Golden-crowned Kinglet, 2; total, 31 species, about 1850 individuals.

English or House Sparrows were noted in a few localities, but in small numbers, and always near buildings. At Eltingville about a dozen individuals of this species were associated with tree-sparrows and juncos in a raspberry thicket. One of the Cooper's Hawks had been eating a domestic pigeon in a thick grove of coni-

fers near farm buildings, the fresh and much torn carcass being found. The Kingfisher captured, killed and swallowed a salt-water minnow within fifty yards of us while we ate lunch. The Maryland Yellowthroat was flushed from near a drainage ditch in the Great Kills marshes, observed at short range several times, the bird perching on three occasions in high water shrubs, affording ideal views.

Carol Stryker, Fred C. Olwig, Harold K. Decker, Howard H. Cleaves.

The meeting of January 28, 1928, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis stated that he had seen on January 3, 1928, two herring gulls, an old bird and a young one, perched on the end of the longest pier of the ferry slip at St. George, and on January 12 there was a single young bird there. They were very tame and allowed some of the ferry boats to go in or out of the slips without taking alarm. Two men on the first occasion were engaged in greasing the sides of the slips with a long handled brush, and though they were working within twenty-five feet of the birds, the latter paid no attention to them. This behavior is in marked contrast to that of some years ago when the gulls were not protected, and were in consequence quite shy and suspicious.

Mr. Carlton Beil exhibited the lichen *Parmelia physodes* growing on the branch of a hemlock.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke showed a dried specimen of the coral-root orchid, *Corallorrhiza*, collected at Kent Falls, Conn.

Mr. Lester Thomas spoke of the "Fallacies of Natural History" occurring in many popular beliefs.

The meeting of February 25, 1928, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited the newly issued "List of Insects of New York" and called attention to the considerable numbers of records from Staten Island.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported short-eared owls and a great blue heron seen at Great Kills on February 13.

Mr. E. B. Chapin showed a specimen of the beetle *Amara interstitialis* found walking on the road at Teaneck, N. J. on February 23rd.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher exhibited eggs of a slug and the shell of a hard clam with the annual ridges greatly produced.

Miss Katharine Seaman reported having seen the first snow drops and the first blue bird on February 22.

Miss Marjorie Lawson reported the spring song of the meadow lark on February 24.

Mr. Charles P. Benedict reported finding 17-year cicada pupæ near the surface in his garden, indicative of the great brood to come this summer.

The meeting of March 24, 1928, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng read extracts from an old book on entomology published in 1772 by W. Curtis, and presented to the Museum by Mr. Arthur Michell. It contained many curious statements and opinions concerning insects.

Mr. K. O. Nesslinger reported colts-foot in blossom at his home on the Finger Board road on February 12.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis said that on the open ground near the Municipal Docks at Tompkinsville, the first colts-foot blossoms had been found on March 16. He showed a specimen collected at that time and further stated that as it was a warm day the many blossoms were being visited by numerous flies. He read the following from a letter dated March 12, 1928, from Mr. Roy Latham of Orient, Long Island: "I saw a snowy owl out on Montauk on March 4, the first one I have seen on Long Island this winter. I also saw two snow geese there. I also found 90 leaves of the rare orchid *Tripularia unifolia*."

Mr. Davis read newspaper items concerning the considerable number of deer to be found about Nyack, N. Y., and also the baby sperm whale recently captured in Gowanus canal, Brooklyn. The whale was taken to the American Museum of Natural History where it was dissected. Mr. Ned Burns told of assisting in the taking of a plaster cast of the whale, and of the great advantage in having the whale in the Museum where it could be adequately investigated.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher showed several young preying mantids recently hatched. As usual when not having sufficient food they had eaten each other; one had eaten a small cockroach, and another in an effort to secure the cockroach had seized a small bit of

carrot which was partly devoured by the insect while being observed with a magnifying glass.

Mr. Carol Stryker stated that he had several times observed in a decayed white maple on Lafayette Ave., a screech owl taking a sun bath. If the sun was not shining the owl kept out of sight.

Mrs. Mary Seery stated that she had examined the large pear tree on the property of Mrs. John L. Sipp at the foot of Page Ave., Tottenville, and suggested that it be visited by the Bird Club during one of the walks.

Mr. John Rader said that a gray squirrel near his garden at West New Brighton, had its home under the roof of an adjoining house, and that lately he had observed it spread out flat on the roof enjoying a sun bath.

Mrs. Henry M. Trench said that the old chimney in the ruin near her home, where the barn owl had formerly resided, had been taken possession of by a very tame gray squirrel to which they had become much attached. The chimney fell recently during a storm and she had found the squirrel's body among the bricks. It had constructed a large nest. She further stated that the family had been much amused in watching a disagreement at their bird feeding station between a gray squirrel and a pheasant. The latter would run at the squirrel, which in turn would slap at the bird with its fore legs. A red-winged black bird had recently been feeding at the station, which is located near the edge of the extensive salt meadows at Green Ridge.

Mrs. Trench showed a jar containing a whitish substance that she had noted about the ditches on the salt meadow and enquired its name. It was identified as *Beggiatoa* sp.? and reference made to the Pro., Nat. Sci. Assn. of S. I., January 1895.

Mr. John M. Sheridan showed some fine leather made from shark skin, and Mr. Wm. T. Davis some beautiful crystals of naphthaline that had formed on the antennae, etc., of some pinned insects. Such crystals are more apt to form at the end of the box that is warmest; the part nearest the chimney if the insect box is close to such a structure.

The meeting of April 28, 1928, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed a number of interesting books recently added to the library of the Museum, among them Marvels

of Insect Life, Manual of Poisonous Plants, and Catalogue of American Minerals.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis read an article from the Staten Island Advance relative to the demise of "Gussie" the pigeon that lived on the bounty of the lunch room at the ferry terminal, St. George. He exhibited a number of living pupæ of the 17-Year Cicada, 1928 brood; a specimen of the moth, *Phragmatobia fuliginosa* Linn., from Old Place, April 16, and described a whirl-wind seen on the hill near Richmond on April 26 while accompanied by Mr. Sperr. The wind with an audible roar came from the south or southwest, rounded Ketchum's or Burial Hill and went off in the direction of the Arthur Kill Road, losing its force among the trees beyond.

Mr. Ned J. Burns described an unusual spectacle seen by him on the afternoon of April 15, of a female pheasant flying from the vicinity of Daniel Low Terrace and alighting on the lawn of Curtis High School, where he approached it to be certain of its identity. When disturbed it flew in the direction of the Staten Island Academy. It probably had wandered from a less settled part of the island.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported a large snapping turtle at Flagg's Pond, April 7.

Mrs. H. B. Nichols showed a very small spray of *Arbutus* picked today near her home at Princes Bay.

Miss Miriam Campbell reported four Canada geese and a number of duck seen in flight over the island.

Mr. A. C. Henshaw spoke on "The Relation of Nature to the Fine Arts."

The meeting of May 25, 1928, was held in the Public Museum, Mr. Leng acting as secretary.

An article on the parasol ants entitled "The Romance of the Bachac" in the Bulletin of the N. Y. Zoological Society was shown, and led Mr. Davis to speak of the species, *Atta septentrionalis* at Lakehurst, N. J., and on Long Island, which has also the habit of cutting and storing fragments of leaves, etc., in its nest for the sake of the fungus which grows on them. He said that the nests he had seen were externally half-moon shaped mounds about four inches long.

A map of the harbor dated May, 1928, was shown and led to an explanation by Dr. Strauss and Capt. Miller of compass variation.

A specimen of the Castor Bean Tick taken from the ear of a dog was shown. Mr. Davis spoke of their abundance on Gardiner's Island, and Mrs. Trench said that they were not rare in her garden on Arthur Kill Road.

Mr. John M. Sheridan presented a Humming Bird's nest, and the large beetle, *Dynastes hercules* from the West Indies.

Mr. Carlton Beil showed a Tarantula accidentally introduced at Tottenville and described the peculiar gait by which it appears to float over the ground.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis spoke of the late appearance of the 17-year Cicada which in 1894 and 1911 was heard on or before May 20, but had not emerged this year up to the present date. He spoke with regret of burned areas in Clove Lake Park. He showed *Silene pennsylvanica* from the Clove Valley, where there are still a few plants in the park area. He also showed three species of shrews of which two, *parva* and *brevicauda* have been found on Staten Island. The first named, which is said in the most recent work to "occur south of New York," has been found on Long Neck and at Lake's Island.

In the discussion of shrews and moles which followed Mrs. Trench spoke of the local tradition that moles patrolled their tunnels at 11 a. m. and 2 p. m., and Mr. Davis told of an old resident of Sandy Ground, waiting, hoe in hand, for the mole to pass at noon.

Miss Katharine Seaman presented an unusually large Morel, eight inches long and three and seven eighths inches in diameter at its widest part, which grew in the chicken yard. It was later identified as *Morchella esculenta*, perhaps variety *conica*, which usually reaches about five inches in length. She showed also the egg of a song sparrow found in a feeding station.

Mr. Howard H. Cleaves described the captive red squirrels he had seen at Andover, N. Y., in the possession of Mr. Watson, who had constructed a wheel within their cage 14 inches in diameter to which a cyclometer was attached. The activity of the squirrels was such that the instrument often recorded many miles a day.

Mr. A. W. Callisen read a paper "Experimenting with Sapsuckers" printed in full on a preceding page.

The meeting of June 23, 1928, was held in conjunction with the Bird Club. The large pear tree on the grounds of John L. Sipp, Page Ave., close to the beach, Richmond Valley, was visited. It was found to measure, two feet from the ground, five feet nine inches in circumference. The tree was photographed. Some 17-year Cicadas were heard singing near Mt. Loretto, but they are not as plentiful about Tottenville as on some of the hills near the middle of the island. Near the lower part of Page Ave. and close to the road, there are two fine willow oaks of large size. They stand on opposite sides of the road but not far apart. A box turtle was found near the Boulevard. These turtles once very common on the island have now become rare. A great many have been killed by automobiles.

Later the home of Mrs. Mary A. Seery, 454 Sleight Ave., was visited, where coffee and cakes were served, and where the brown thrashers and their nest, that for several years have occupied the garden, were examined. There was the usual display of the flowers of *Coronilla varia* on the bank by the side of Sleight Ave., and several large tree-lilacs in a garden were observed.

The meeting of September 22, 1928, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Ned J. Burns exhibited a number of flash light photographs showing the various stages in the emergence of the 17-year Cicada from the pupæ shells, taken with the assistance of Mr. Davis at the home of Mr. Nesslinger on the Finger Board Road, also the account of the same published by the London Illustrated News.

Mr. H. F. Stone mentioned a visit to the Roosevelt Bird Sanctuary on Long Island, August 20.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed a specimen of the Japanese beetle (*Popilia japonica* Newm.) found dead on the window sill of the Museum, August 31, the first record for the island.

Mr. Adolph W. Callisen mentioned the several ospreys that had spent much time about the small pond at Shore Acres, Ft. Wadsworth, and that he had seen one of them catch a snake.

Dr. James P. Chapin told of his visit with Mr. Charles Johnson of the Linnaean Society to the short-billed marsh wrens at Fairbanks Ave., Oakwood, July 1. Mr. Johnson had discovered

the birds on a previous visit. On July 4 Dr. Chapin & Mr. Davis had visited the locality and in a short time flushed the male bird in the small area where it is usually found. It was quite tame, and sang several times. Just to the east of this wren and in the cat-tail rushes a swamp sparrow had his preserve and adjoining this a pair of red-winged black-birds. The second short-billed marsh wren lived next to the black-birds.

Mr. Pinney Schiffer exhibited living specimens of the following snakes: hog-nosed, chicken snake, and coach-whip, the latter 6 feet, 8 inches in length.

Mr. Carol Stryker exhibited a photograph of an edible Morel eight inches long from the garden of Col. E. E. Harden, West New Brighton. This like the specimen shown at the May meeting by Miss Seaman, was of unusual size.

Mrs. Trench gave a list of thirty species of birds that had nested near her home at Green Ridge during the past summer, among them the black-billed cuckoo, black-crowned night heron, cardinal, bobolink, white-breasted nuthatch and downy wood-pecker.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed his collection of the crabs of the island, including a male fiddler crab, *Uca minax*, which he and Dr. Chapin had collected at Watchogue, on July 15, 1928. He stated that he had brought the specimen home alive and placed it in the bath tub. It retreated to the outlet into which it went as far as it could, leaving its large claw across the opening. At night it would walk out and explore the bath tub. It was given a bath now and then and also an effort was made to feed it. On the afternoon of August 5 it was noticed that it was not in its usual position, but was out near the central part of the tub. When approached it rose up on its legs slightly, also raised its large claw, and then fell back. It was immediately picked up and found to be dead. It was evidently in a weakened condition and the excitement of the occasion proved too much for it. Probably very few naturalists have seen a crab die a natural death.

Two pink katy-dids, *Amblycorypha oblongifolia*, both females, were shown. One was found in the Clove Valley, August 22, and presented by Otto J. Lundt, and the other was collected Sept. 15, 1928, at 135 Drake Ave., Port Richmond by Thorvald Thorsen.

The meeting of October 27, 1928, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Joseph F. Burke, secretary, pro tem.

Miss Katharine Seaman reported Yucca plants in bloom in the Moravian cemetery, October 26; also in the old Davis place, New Dorp.

Mr. Carlton Beil showed a Praying Mantid which had survived the frost of the night of October 26. Mr. Davis stated that it was a female, the reason for it surviving longer.

Mrs. Trench had been on a missionary expedition exhibiting Praying Mantids to a number of people and convincing them of the usefulness of the insect.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher exhibited a Praying Mantid from Maspeth, Long Island, which was explained by Mr. Davis to be in one of the earlier shedding stages, the wings being not fully developed. Many mantids mature late in the season.

Miss Marjorie Lawson exhibited four specimens of Algae gathered at Fort Wadsworth on October 27. Fucus, a brown alga; grass and sea lettuce, green algae; and chenille-weed, a red alga (*Dasya* sp.)

Mr. Joseph F. Burke exhibited a sycamore leaf, *Platanus occidentalis*, found at Bear Mountain on October 21 and measuring 16 by 13½ inches

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited several books and papers, also a photograph taken by Col. Wirt Robinson at Wingina, Virginia, showing a Corn Snake climbing in angle of two brick walls. This snake climbed eleven feet in order to enter a bird house. Mr. Davis also exhibited the fruit of a Ginkgo Tree collected at Saint George, and specimens of the Spatulate-leaved sundew, *Drosera intermedia* Hayne, collected near the edge of the salt meadow of Old Place Creek. The plants, of which there are a great many, were first observed by Mr. Stanley W. Bromley, June 17, 1928, when he and Mr. Davis were on their way to the Sand Dunes. On July 15, Dr. Chapin took several photographs showing some of the plants in bloom. The species appears under the name of "*D. longifolia* L., Elliot Collection," in the 1879 list of Staten Island plants, and it together with *Drosera rotundifolia*, which formerly grew in the Clove Valley and at Tottenville, were supposed to have been exterminated on the island many years ago.

Mr. Davis also showed specimens of a hybrid oak found last June on the northerly side of Chandler Ave., about one hundred feet from Jewett Ave., Westerleigh. This tree appears to be the

celebrated *Quercus heterophylla* Mich., which is supposed to be and probably is a cross between the willow oak, *Quercus phellos* and the red oak *Quercus rubra*. The interesting fact is that *Quercus heterophylla*, except for the one planted in the Clove Valley in 1888, is confined to the westerly end of the island near Richmond Valley, so the presence of the tree at Westerleigh is hard to explain. (See Torreya, 29: 6-8, 9 March, 1929).

Mr. Howard H. Cleaves reported the doings of several birds in the neighborhood of Washington Ave., the Bronx. A downy woodpecker in January last was on an elm tree within a short distance of children passing below but not observed by them. The bird climbed over a bend in the limb; for a few inches it headed downward, but thinking better of it reversed itself and backed down. Mr. Cleaves had seen within the past week in this much citified locality a brown creeper, two golden crowned kinglets and an olive backed thrush.

Mr. E. B. Chapin spoke of his visit during the summer to northern Oneida County, N. Y., where he found deposits of fossil shells in limestone. He exhibited some beautiful doubly-terminated clear quartz crystals found many years ago at Stone Arabia, north of Palatine, Montgomery County. He also exhibited a remarkably fine mummified toad of life-like appearance found in a cellar among the coal. He stated that during a thunder storm he had seen a red-shouldered hawk struck by lightning and that after the storm was over that he and his companion had gone to the spot and found the bird under the tree.

Capt. Thomas I. Miller commented on the doubly-terminated quartz crystals exhibited by Mr. E. B. Chapin, and presented "One Hundred and Twenty Copper Plates of English Moths and Butterflies, with a Natural History of the Moths and Butterflies," pp. 63 London, published in 1773. Captain Miller also exhibited Cyrtolite containing Uranium found at Bedford, N. Y., which he had photographed by means of its own radio-activity. The photograph was exhibited. Also exhibited Monazite crystals and Xenotime crystals found at 179th St. and Speedway, Manhattan, both of which are very rare.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited a water worn quartz rock slightly iron-stained, and with an irregular surface. It had been purchased with some potatoes, and very closely resembled one.

The meeting of November 24, 1928, was held in the Public Museum.

Mr. Charles W. Leng noted the gift of 629 butterflies and moths to the Staten Island Institute by the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed a small yellow spotted turtle, *Clemmys guttata*, plastron of which was one and three-eighths inches in length, and carapace devoid of any spots. The marks on the head and neck were normal. It was collected on the edge of the salt meadow at Old Place Creek. Mr. Davis also showed a number of unusual concretions, some of them about a foot in length and hollow within as if formed about a stick or small branch; they were light gray in color. He had collected them at Long Beach, Long Island, near a suction dredge.

Mrs. T. I. Miller reported a single violet still in flower in her garden.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported a red breasted nuthatch in the Moravian Cemetery, and stated that a live bittern had been brought to the Museum. It was found in the street.

Miss Miriam Campbell showed a number of Long Island potatoes with "straws" growing through them; really the roots of wire grass.

The talk of the evening was by Captain Thomas I. Miller on the minerals found within a few miles of New York City, and particularly the remarkable products of Franklin, New Jersey. The serpentine formation, so conspicuous on Staten Island, was also considered.

The nominating committee re-nominated the present officers, namely Miss Miriam Campbell, President, and Mr. Ned J. Burns, Secretary. They were duly elected.

The meeting of December 22, 1928, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Frederick C. Olwig secretary pro-tem.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis stated that although there had been for some time a tall building in the course of construction near his home, with a number of men as well as a noisy riveting machine at work, that a song-sparrow had been frequently seen within less than 100 feet of the building. It was generally among the dead hop vines that had grown along a fence. A tangle of matrimony vines and a thick growth of azalea brushes afforded the bird a safe retreat.

It was last seen this morning (December 22). Mr. Davis also stated that while on Pavilion Hill on December 16, that he had seen an all green bird that without field glasses he had identified as an orange-crowned warbler. On March 27, 1924, this warbler was seen on Todt Hill while in company of Dr. Wm. H. Wiegmann.

Mr. N. K. Bigelow exhibited specimens of Louse Flies (Hippoboscidae) and explained their wingless condition.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported a flicker in the vicinity of Elizabeth St., West New Brighton, that appeared to be staying over winter. He also reported the return of the long-eared owls to the Moravian Cemetery.

Miss Katharine Seaman heard a spring peeper last Monday night in the small pond near her home at Green Ridge.

Mr. B. R. Abbott showed a bottle of water taken from a pond a number of years ago and although always kept tightly corked, sphagnum moss had developed in the water. A blue-green algae had developed in the same manner in a sample of water from Queen's Pond. A sample of a copper sulphate preparation, used at Mt. Kisco to kill algae in N. Y. City water, now contained a fungus which had grown in it.

In view of the season Mr. John M. Sheridan's report consisted of two brightly colored butterflies that flew into the room from over the bookcases. Upon close inspection, however, they proved to be mechanical devices and made of paper. Mr. Davis placed a red and yellow bird on the floor which had been presented to him by Esther Mary Skinner. It hopped around, pecking at the cement floor very realistically. Dr. Chapin identified it as a "carpet tanager," and added that the last two reports indicated that the Christmas spirit had appeared in the Nature Club.

Mr. Carol Stryker gave an illustrated talk on his experiences in the West during the summer of 1927.

The meeting of January 26, 1929, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Joseph F. Burke Secretary Pro-tem.

Mr. N. K. Bigelow exhibited living specimens of the cluster fly (*Pollenia rudis* Fabr.) found on one of the windows of the museum today (January 26), also a pinned specimen of the same. This is one of the house flies, but as far as known not a disease carrier; it lives out of doors in summer and comes in doors to

hibernate in winter. It is less affected by cold than most flies. Mr. Bigelow also exhibited a pinned specimen of *Fannia scalaris*, another house fly and differentiated between this and the cluster fly.

Captain Thomas I. Miller quoted from various authorities on the subject of bluebirds and gave the following records for Annadale, Staten Island (his residence): Nov. 23, 1928—6 individuals; January 5, 1929—2 on telephone wires, front of house; Jan. 14, 1929—several (more than 6), 22° above zero; Jan. 20, 1929—5 on telephone wires, front of house; Jan. 26, 1929—10.50 A. M. one seen from window.

Mr. E. B. Chapin, of Ridgewood, N. J., reported that on January 12 five deer were seen near his home. He also found a rabbit that had been shot through the nose, which he captured and destroyed.

Mr. B. R. Abbott showed pods of a wisteria vine from Hartsdale, N. Y. These opened in his home, exploding with a loud report as of a pistol; this violent opening serves to scatter the seeds.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed a paper "The Spiders of Porto Rico, Part I" by Dr. Alexander Petrunkevitch, Prof. of Zoology, Yale University, an important work. He exhibited a paratype of the beetle *Rhipiphorus neomexicanus* Rivnay, from Albuquerque, New Mex., recently studied in the Museum collection by E. Rivnay.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported seeing today (Jan. 26) near South Ave., three white-footed mice curled up asleep under a discarded automobile mud guard, which was covering a nest a foot in diameter constructed of bracken fern on the outside and lined with cat-tail down. He also reported a Carolina wren in the Moravian Cemetery, December 25, 1928, and again in that vicinity on January 11, 1929. Mr. Davis in commenting on this, said the Carolina wrens were more plentiful before the severe winter of 1917-18.

Mr. Robert McCulloch showed a humming bird's nest which had been built on a nearly vertical stem of an elderberry bush (*Sambucus*), instead of, as is usual, a more horizontal position. The nest came from Todt Hill, in a thicket, about four feet from the ground.

Mr. Carlton Beil exhibited specimens of Prehnite, Laumontite, Pectolite, Quartz (*Amethyst*) and Stilbite found at Paterson, N. J., on January 20, 1929.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke reported seeing a flock of fifty to seventy-five grackles at Passaic, N. J., on January 13, 1929; robin and red-breasted nuthatch at Moravian Cemetery, Staten Island, on January 20, 1929. He exhibited pellets of Long-eared owl, found under the hemlocks in the Vanderbilt section of the Moravian Cemetery on the walk of the Bird Club, January 12, 1929.

Miss Marion Olwig exhibited a three-sectioned English walnut.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited the series of Uncle Toby books, which have been contributed, one each year, by Mr. Adolph W. Callisen. He also exhibited two boxes containing all of the known species of Cicadas of the genus *Diceroprocta*.

Mr. Davis spoke of Colonel Wirt Robinson's death a week ago, a life member of the S. I. Institute; a sad loss to Mr. Davis personally and to those with whom he was associated. Mr. Davis quoted from a memorial published at West Point. He also displayed a case containing the cicada *Tibicen robinsoniana*, which he had the pleasure of naming in honor of Colonel Robinson. These specimens were collected at Wingina, Va., where Colonel Robinson's museum was located. He also showed an album of photographs of Wingina and vicinity.

Miss Miriam Campbell then spoke on "Camping and Tramping in New Brunswick" illustrated by slides and motion pictures.

Members had brought in and displayed an unusually good collection of nature photographs, including microscopical and pin-hole photographs by Capt. Miller; Indian pictures by Carol Stryker; and landscapes by Marion Olwig.

The meeting of February 23, 1929, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Joseph F. Burke, Secretary Pro-tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed many interesting publications among which were: N. Y. Historical Quarterly Bulletin, Jan. 1929, containing an article by William L. Calver, entitled "Distinctive Buttons of Loyalist Corps in the American Revolution;" Ohio State University Bulletin, Dec. 15, 1928, entitled "The Millipedes and Centipedes of Ohio by Williams and Hefner; N. Y. State Handbook No. 6 entitled "A Popular Guide to the Study

of Insects," 1929. Mr. Leng also showed a coltsfoot plant in bloom, from the garden of Mrs. Carla E. Nesslinger.

Dr. James P. Chapin spoke of the death of Dr. Jonathan Dwight, ex-president of the Linnaean Society and of the great loss of his passing. He briefly outlined the ornithological accomplishments of Dr. Dwight. Dr. Chapin gave an interesting account of the pigment of bird's feathers.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed about 400 specimens of cicadas collected mainly in Texas in 1928, by Dr. Raymond H. Beamer and others, of the University of Kansas. Seventeen species were represented, showing some interesting variations due to differences in locality. N. Y. Times clipping of Nov. 11, 1928, photograph of a fox that had climbed a tree. N. Y. Times clipping of Feb. 12, 1929, quoting Chas. H. Rogers, of Princeton, who claimed 54 species of birds for that locality from Christmas through early part of February. Dept. of Agri. Circular 138, New Jersey, entitled "A Revised Annotated List of the Dermaptera and Orthoptera of New Jersey, 1928," by Dr. Henry Fox.

Mr. N. K. Bigelow exhibited a ground beetle, *Lyperophorus punctatissimus* Rand. from the collections of Mr. Davis, and told of his experience with this species on a trip through the Thunder Bay district of Ontario in 1921-1923. Also exhibited a butterfly of the genus *Ageronia* which is capable of making a noise with its wings.

Miss Katharine Seaman read an original prose poem on the mists on the meadows at the Benham-Seaman-Trench Homestead.

Mrs. H. M. Trench told how the pheasants ate the grass seeds by taking the stem bearing the seeds in their bills and stripping off the seeds with a side movement of the bill over the seed head.

Mr. A. C. Henshaw, on February 2 saw hay being cut on the salt meadows. An explanation was forthcoming, that this was the winter crop taken when the meadows were frozen.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported a Woodcraft hike to Long Beach, Long Island, on February 12 when from fifty to seventy-five black-backed gulls were seen, also the common loon, horned grebe, old squaw duck, and a white gull which was probably the Iceland gull. On February 23 he saw a cardinal near Burial Hill, Richmond.

Mr. B. R. Abbott produced an account explaining the ingrowing sprouts of potatoes which had been a subject of discussion at a recent meeting.

Miss Marion Olwig spoke of the migratory bird bill which had recently passed Congress and provided for wild life reserves. This was added to by Dr. Chapin in a spirited and interesting talk on the senseless killing of hawks and owls. In answer to a question he described the various birds of prey and the kind of bird or other animal life they feed on.

Mr. L. A. Ellison showed fossils from the upper Susquehanna and its tributaries.

Mr. Carlton Beil exhibited a box tortoise of an unusual red color, found last fall on Staten Island by Percy Sperr. He also had some sand from Long Beach, Long Island which contained garnets.

Mr. Howard H. Cleaves told of coveys of bob-whites that he had seen from a train while he was travelling from Mt. Pleasant to Ann Arbor, Mich., recently. They were in undergrowth beside the tracks.

Capt. T. I. Miller reported for Annadale: Jan. 30, three blue-birds; Feb'y. 2, two bluebirds and since then flocks of tree-sparrows. He showed specimens of trap rock from Graniteville (upper quarry), S. I., and microscopic slide of same, under polarized light, having first explained the nature of polarized light.

Dr. James P. Chapin told of his experiences on a recent occasion when he undertook to hunt screech owls in New Brighton by electric flash light. The result was the finding of an owl. Mr. Davis added that a screech owl had been seen sitting on the pump in his yard.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke submitted a sketch of sun spots observed on Feb. 12, 1929, at sunrise. He also reported red-breasted nuthatch and robin seen again in Moravian Cemetery on January 27, 1929. He said that on February 17 he had photographed a large red oak (*Quercus rubra*) which grew by the Morris Canal about 100 yards south of Watchung Ave., Bloomfield, N. J., which measured fifteen feet in circumference, three feet from the ground.

The meeting of March 23, 1929, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Joseph F. Burke, Secretary Pro-tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed Eighth Annual Report, Port of N. Y. Authority, Dec. 31, 1928, giving a report on the Staten Island bridges. He stated that Snow Drops had blossomed in his garden on March 12, and Crocus on March 17.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis read a letter from Comptroller Berry of the City of New York, assuring the Bird Club of his co-operation in connection with the preservation of part of the park lands in a natural state. Mr. Davis spoke of the fires on Long Island at Yaphank and surrounding country and quoted from Penal Code of the State of N. Y. Sec. 1425, in connection with setting of fires. Concerning the Hybrid oak, *Quercus heterophylla* Michx., at Westerleigh, S. I., he read a note from Dr. Arthur Hollick concurring in the identification, and showed copy of Torrey, Jan.-Feb. 1929 in which the tree is described and illustrated. He reported that on Sunday, March 17, the fumaroles (which the Bird Club has visited on a previous occasion) were still burning at Mariners' Harbor. He in company with Mr. Burke had witnessed steam coming from two vents which were warm to the touch. He also reported an immature Purple Finch in his garden, 146 Stuyvesant Place, on March 13, and a Flicker at Fort Wadsworth on March 22.

Miss Katharine Seaman reported Snow Drops on March 4; Red-winged Blackbirds on March 14; Cardinals in full song for five or six days past; robin in full song, and told of a flight between a cock pheasant and gray squirrel.

Miss Katharine Trench spoke of the death of Edward Howe Forbush, author of the Birds of Massachusetts, Vol. I of which was published in 1925, Vol. II in 1927, with Vol. III soon to appear.

Miss Marion Olwig showed some potatoes on which several different kinds of moulds had grown.

Mr. Carlton Beil showed early spring catkins from the silver poplars near the Borough Hall, and reported seeing the white Cabbage Butterfly yesterday.

Mr. Fred Olwig apropos of fumaroles, etc., quoted from a clipping on a mine fire at New Straitsville, Ohio, which had started 45 years ago and had never been conquered though an attempt had been made to wall it in. It had recently broken out anew.

Dr. James P. Chapin in a black board talk illustrated the structure of the tongue of the hairy woodpecker, the barbs on the tongue proving to be small bundles of barbs when viewed under the microscope. Also the backward muscular extension of the tongue leaves the base on either side divided, comes together at the top of the head, along the forehead, and around the right eye. Inside this muscular extension a bony structure plays back and forth as the tongue is drawn in or extended. The salivary glands of this bird contain a gummy substance which is difficult to get off the feathers should it become deposited thereon. Dr. Chapin also told of the Mouse-bird of Africa with its hair-like feathers and its habit of creeping around in small trees. Its foot is so constructed that either two or three toes can be pointed forward. It is a voracious fruit eater and in British East Africa it is frequently necessary to cover the peach trees to protect the fruit which it eats even before it is fully ripe.

Dr. Frank A. Strauss showed cones of the Sugar Pine and Sequoia from California.

Mr. A. W. Callisen showed an Indian spear head found at Fort Wadsworth.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke showed a mounted caterpillar of *Isia isabella* A. & S. and the emerged moth of a caterpillar of *Phragmatobia fuliginosa* L., both collected alive on February 17, Morris Canal, Bloomfield, N. J.

The meeting of April 27, 1929, was held in the Public Museum.

Miss Katharine Seaman reported the Mourning Dove at Richmond, April 27.

Mrs. Mary A. Seery recorded ice in the bird bath at her home near Tottenville on April 22 and a cat bird on April 25th.

Mrs. H. M. Trench noted a Whitecrowned sparrow at her feeding station April 21.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke presented the following bird records:

Phoebes numerous at Moravian Cemetery, March 31, and Blue-headed Vireo at Lawrence Creek, S. I., April 27.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis stated that Sunday, April 7, 1929, with a temperature of 86 degrees, was the warmest day on record for so early in the season. It continued warm during the 8th and 9th, reaching 71 degrees on the latter day. On the 7th three *Anax junius* dragonflies were seen at 146 Stuyvesant Place, one

pair in copulation, and later in the day others were seen at Watchogue. Peach, pear and cherry trees were in blossom in some localities, and in sheltered woods, dog-tooth lillies and spring-beauties were in flower. Reviewing some previous years, he stated, that March 25 and April 6 in 1928 were very warm, but that April 16, 1928, was the coldest one of that date on record. At 6 A. M. it was 28 degrees. In 1927 the thermometer reached 72 degrees on March 18, described as "Summer heat," and on April 20 it was again very warm and *Anax junius* dragonflies made their appearance. On April 2, 1926, the *Antiopa* butterfly was seen, but the weather soon grew very cold and on April 20 ice in some of the fountain basins near the Court House at St. George was found to be one-half inch thick. It was fortunate for Staten Island that the warm period of the first part of April, 1929, was not succeeded by such comparatively low temperatures as occurred on April 20, 1926.

Mr. Davis further stated that there were several crow's nests near together, in a retired woods between South Ave. and the Turnpike, and showed a photograph taken April 7 of one in an oak but seven feet eight inches from the ground. He also showed a full sized chestnut bur collected in the Dix Hills, Long Island, April 14, 1929, on the occasion of the first field-day of the Brooklyn Nature Club. About twenty burs had been produced by a number of sprouts from an old stump, but as they had become afflicted with the blight, they would not produced fruit in 1929.

Mr. A. W. Callisen read a paper on "The Quest for the Nightingale" recounting some of his experiences in Europe.

The meeting of May 24, 1929, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Joseph F. Burke, Secretary Pro-tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed a pamphlet on Beetle Larvae of the sub-family Galerucinae by Adam C. Boving, and one from the Missouri Botanical Garden on the Snake Lily.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis commented on the death of Charles E. Snyder from the bite of a rattlesnake in the Ramapo Mountains near Sloatsburg, and showed the only male Surinam cockroach known to have been taken in North America and collected in a trap set by Mr. Snyder when he was head keeper of reptiles at the Bronx Zoo. Mr. Davis exhibited photographs of the giant Staghorn Sumach, 2 feet 2 inches in circumference, at 146 Stuy-

vesant Place. It was brought from Ward's Point when it was a small plant. Also skulls and a number of photographs of Staten Island opossums, including the one recently caught near Richmond by W. L. Conner and L. W. Faucett, which it is hoped to have mounted for the Museum collection.

Mr. Davis also exhibited bog iron ore from low ground near Lambert's Lane, Watchogue, which Dr. Strauss explained was precipitated by the decay of vegetation and subsequent chemical action.

Mr. John Rader mentioned an opossum which had been taken in 1898 on Staten Island and which had been kept a captive for some time.

Mr. A. C. Henshaw reported seeing on May 15 in City Hall Park, New York, the following birds: Scarlet Tanager, Parula Warbler, Catbird, Ovenbird, Maryland Yellowthroat, and about twenty thrushes.

Capt. Thomas I. Miller spoke of the poisonous effect of the geranium when eaten by some insects.

Mrs. Mary A. Seery reported that a pair of Baltimore orioles, becoming uncommon on the Island, were nesting near her home.

Mrs. Carol Stryker demonstrated the feeding of young screech owls in captivity by means of two that had been brought to the Museum and were being brought up until they could fly.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke showed a sketch of sunspots observed May 5, 1929, and gave the following bird records: April 28, Dyker, Brooklyn, Pied-billed Grebe, Wilson's Snipe, Killdeer, Savannah Sparrow, Barn Swallow, Tree Swallow, Catbird; May 5, same locality, Florida Gallinule, Chimney Swift; May 12, Englewood, N. J., Greater Yellow-legs, Semi-palmated Plover, Tufted Titmouse (which answered a call). He read an extract from an article in the N. Y. Sun which quoted William Cullen Bryant on natural parks; also showed Government booklet on soil erosion and Needham's "Elementary Lessons on Insects."

Records of Meetings

CONDENSED REPORT OF INSTITUTE MEETINGS

October 15, 1927.—Mr. William T. Davis spoke of the expected return of the Seventeen-year Locust in 1928. He exhibited specimens of the Long Island brood, and exhibited also a collection of natural history specimens made in Venezuela by Mr. Sergius Polevoy. Mr. Howard H. Cleaves described his summer in Labrador. Mr. Carol Stryker exhibited a living specimen of the Collared Lizard, captured while he was in New Mexico with Ernest Thompson Seton and Dr. G. Clyde Fisher. Dr. James P. Chapin described the Gorilla Sanctuary, near Mt. Mikenno in Africa, from which he had recently returned. Miss Marjorie Lawson and Mr. Carlton Beil described the summer camps in which they had been employed. Mr. Ernest Beaumont spoke of Matinicus Island, off the coast of Maine.

November 19, 1927.—The president, Hon. Howard R. Bayne, announced the action of the Board of Trustees authorizing the completion of the museum building, following gifts from William T. Davis, Dr. N. L. Britton, Mrs. Louis A. Dreyfus, and approval by Mrs. Wm. G. Willcox of the use for the purpose of the Willcox bequest. Miss Mary Eisele, for the four tribes of the Woodcraft League, presented one hundred dollars as their contribution towards the cost of such completion. Mr. Davis exhibited a biography of Walter Craig Kerr, a former president of the Institute. Mr. Carol Stryker delivered an address on "Sioux, Navajo and Pueblo Indians," illustrated with lantern slides, and describing his own experiences among them.

December 17, 1927.—Mr. Davis exhibited a collection of Cicadas from Africa, and as president of the Staten Island Bird Club, reported the Club's contribution of one hundred dollars to the Building Fund. Dr. James P. Chapin delivered an address, "Second Visit to Central Africa," illustrated with lantern slides.

January 21, 1928.—The director reported subscriptions to the Building Fund as having reached \$24,285, with the work advanced to the placing of the steel roof beams in place. He also reported the acceptance by the Trustees of the offer made by Mr. Davis to deposit in the new attic, the portion of the building preferred by him, his collection of natural history and books relating thereto, to remain during his pleasure and to be entirely under his control. Miss Ruth B. Fisher delivered an address, "A Summer in Scandinavia under the Midnight Sun," illustrated with lantern slides.

February 18, 1928.—The publication of the New York State List of Insects, to which several members of the Institute had contributed, was announced. Captain Thomas I. Miller spoke on "Ultra-Violet or Cold-Light and the Luminescence of Minerals," illustrated by the brilliant luminescence

of Willemite, and other experiments in which he was assisted by Dr. Frank A. Strauss, and Mr. Davis, who exhibited luminous insects.

March 17, 1928.—Prof. Oliver P. Medsger spoke on "Wild Life near Home," with illustration by lantern slides. Among his interesting observations were the absorption of warmth by snakes in the sunlight as an aid in incubating their eggs. Several recent gifts were exhibited including, in reference to Prof. Medsger's remarks, an artificial snake shown by Mr. Davis.

April 21, 1928.—Mr. Arthur A. Michell read an essay on "Shakespeare and his County," illustrated by numerous lantern slides.

May 19, 1928.—The director exhibited several interesting pictures of Staten Island recently acquired, viz: Oil Painting of Richmond Village in 1851; gift of Miss Gertrude Ostrander. Water Color of Athletic Club Boat House, and photograph of Latourette House at Bergen Point; gift of Mr. Wm. C. Rowland. Oil Painting by Jasper Cropsey of a scene at Rossville; loaned by Miss Laura K. Cropsey. Mr. Wm. T. Davis made an address on "Seventeen-year Locusts" exhibiting specimens of the broods of 1877, 1894, 1911, and 1928. The first was represented by specimens preserved with the aid of his grandmother, Mrs. John C. Thompson; the last by a single specimen, found on May 16, by Miss Ida Erhard, which from some unknown cause had matured in advance of the 1928 brood. Miss Agnes C. Pollard spoke of her attendance at the meeting in Washington, D. C., of Museums Association. Mr. Carol Stryker spoke of the growth of the Woodcraft League, several members of which had become qualified to direct nature students at Summer camps.

October 20, 1928.—Mr. Carol Stryker spoke on "The Winter Birds by Localities." Dr. James P. Chapin referred to past and present experiences at Oakwood beach. Announcement was made of prizes won by the Staten Island Woodcraft tribes at an exhibition in the American Museum of Natural History.

November 17, 1928.—Mr. George Julian Houtain, under the title "Hobbies," gave an amusing account of the hobbies of a number of prominent Staten Islanders, including juvenile journalism. Captain Thomas I. Miller recalled the connection of his brother, William I. Miller, with the publication of boy's periodicals.

December 15, 1928.—Professor Oliver P. Medsger made an address, copiously illustrated, on "Some Experiences with Birds." More than eighty species were mentioned including Passenger Pigeon and Pileated Woodpecker. This meeting was held jointly with the Staten Island Bird Club.

January 19, 1929.—Dr. Ephraim P. Felt, consulting entomologist of the Bartlett Research Laboratory, spoke on the "Insects of Park and Woodland Trees," emphasizing the value of shade trees and reciting the methods employed to combat the 2400 insects that attack them.

February 16, 1929.—Miss Miriam Campbell spoke on "Wild Flower Gardening," pointing out the prime necessity of providing proper soil, free from chemical or animal fertilizer. Mr. Lester Thomas and Miss Irene

Walker closed the program by the musical presentation of an appropriate poem.

March 16, 1929.—Dr. E. C. McCulloch spoke on the "General Principles of Infection." The battle between the germs of infection and the body forces was graphically presented; and the aid which the physician can give was exemplified by the beneficial results of vaccination and serum treatments.

April 20, 1929.—Miss Nellie Louise Condon, director of the Reptile Study Society of America, spoke of "The Snakes of America and their Service to Man," illustrating her presentation of their amiable character by lantern slides and living specimens.

May 18, 1929.—At the annual meeting the report of the Board of Trustees, printed below, was read by the secretary; and the following trustees were reelected, viz: Hon. Howard R. Bayne, William T. Davis, Appleton L. Clark, George W. Tuttle, Carl F. Grieshaber, Edward M. Stothers, Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves. Miss Ruth B. Fisher, under the title "Glimpses of the Orient" described a recent visit to several Asiatic regions, with over a hundred illustrations.

SPECIAL MEETINGS

June 25, 1927.—The trustees of the Institute met with members of the Torrey Botanical Club at the home of Mr. Richard H. Britton and Miss Harriet L. Britton, in celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the joining of Dr. Nathaniel L. Britton and Dr. Arthur Hollick with the Torrey Club. A visit was paid to the site of John J. Crooke's home, where Mr. William T. Davis and others told the story of his life and of some part of his collections being now preserved in the public museum. The John J. Crooke Fund for the purchase of natural history books has been established in his honor by Dr. and Mrs. Britton.

MEETINGS OF SECTIONS

SECTION OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH

George W. Tuttle, chairman.

In conjunction with the Conference House Association and the Daughters of the American Revolution the members of this section have attended many meetings during the year. Among such meetings have been:

May 6, 1927.—At the Church of St. Andrew in Richmond when Mr. Leng gave the history of the church.

June 2, 1927.—First Annual Meeting of the Conference House Association held in the room in which was held the Conference of September 11, 1776. Mr. William T. Davis spoke of the favorable review of his history of the house published in the Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Society.

May 26, 1928.—A meeting at the Conference House, designated as D. A. R. Day, was attended by Chapters from many places.

July 31, 1928.—Annual Meeting, Conference House Association.

May 4, 1928.—D. A. R. meeting of the Perine House to place historical tablet thereon.

In conjunction with the Staten Island Historical Society the members of this section took part in the annual meeting on May 15, 1927. Mr. William T. Davis was reelected president and spoke on road building in former days. Mr. Adolph W. Callisen and Mr. Leng also made addresses.

A joint meeting of the Section and Historical Society was held on November 28, 1927, to hear Hon. and Rev. William Prall speak on "Huguenot Settlements in America."

Eight historical lectures were given at the museum for children; an address before the Kiwanis Club, Aug. 18, 1927, told the part Gravestones played in telling history.

Through the generosity of Mr. Davis a photostatic copy of the Supervisors' Books, 1766 to 1801, has been made for the library.

The events in the following year were even more numerous.

On June 18, 1928, the Haughwout family of Staten Island held a meeting in the museum. During the month there were also meetings of the Port Richmond Woman's Club, at which Mr. Leng spoke on the history of Northfield, and of the Fo'c's'le Club at which Mr. Gordon Grant spoke on the history of Whaling.

On October 31, 1928, there was a joint meeting of the Staten Island Chapters of the D. A. R., as guests of the Woman's Auxiliary, at which Rev. W. Herbert Burke spoke on the historical work he directs at Valley Forge.

On November 10, 1928, a bronze tablet was unveiled by the D. A. R. at the site of the New Blazing Star Ferry. Mr. Leng spoke on the "Engagement of August 22, 1777" which occurred in part at the locality.

Lectures for children were given on Thanksgiving, on Abraham Lincoln and on George Washington, by Mr. Stryker and Mr. Leng.

The use of the auditorium was granted for historical meetings or lectures to Child Study Association on December 5, 1928, to Jewish Women's Federation on March 12, 1929, and to Council of Jewish Women on April 16, 1929.

A special meeting of the Staten Island Historical Society, in which members of the section participated, was held on February 22, 1929.

Important gifts to the museum include thirty-nine volumes of the "Archives of New Jersey," presented by Mr. Wm. T. Davis, and several paintings and maps of historical interest.

SECTION OF NATURAL SCIENCE

Charles W. Leng, chairman; Edward J. Burns, recorder.

Many of the members of this section are also interested in the Nature Club, the Woodcraft League, and the Staten Island Bird Club, the activities of which, as in previous years, are separately recorded. Apart from such the principal event of the year 1927-1928 was the participation by Mr. Carol Stryker, assistant curator of the museum, in the Seton Expedition to the western states to study Indian Life and Natural History.

Starting from Bismarck, North Dakota, on July 12, 1927, the party traveled in three automobiles through Colorado, New Mexico and Arizona, obtaining specimens of Indian handicraft and living lizards, etc., which were placed on exhibition after Mr. Stryker's return on September 6. Other events of the year were publications in whole or in part, by members of the Section. Among such was the publication of a "Supplement to the Catalogue of the Coleoptera of America, north of Mexico," by Charles W. Leng and Andrew J. Mutchler, Associate Curator of Coleoptera, American Museum of Natural History. The taxonomy and bibliography of the subject was thereby compiled for a period of five years, ending December 31, 1924. The publication of the results of the studies of Mr. William T. Davis in the Cicadidæ may also be credited to this Section, of which he is an active member. The New York State List of Insects, to which several of our members have contributed, was issued in January, 1928.

Illustrated lectures for adults were given November 19, 1927, by Mr. Carol Stryker on "The Sioux, Navajo and Pueblo Indians"; on December 17, 1927, by Dr. James P. Chapin on "A Second Visit to Central Africa"; on January 21, 1928, by Miss Ruth B. Fisher on "A Summer in Scandinavia under the Midnight Sun"; on February 18, 1928, by Captain Thomas I. Miller on "Ultra-Violet or Cold Light and the Luminescence of Minerals," and on March 17, 1928, by Prof. Oliver P. Medsger on "Wild Life near Home." Illustrated lectures for children were given every Friday afternoon from October to May by members of the staff, kindly assisted by Mrs. Fritz von Hausberger on December 9, Miss Marjorie Lawson on December 23, Mr. Pieter C. Vosburgh on February 3, and Miss Miriam Campbell on February 17.

Special exhibits were made of the Rhinoceros Beetle, of which a living female as well as specimens of the immature stages, found near Wingina, Virginia, were shown through the courtesy of Colonel Wirt Robinson. We also had for a time an Osprey, a Tern, several specimens of Mantis, all living. A Shell Parroquet was added to the bird collection by the Staten Island Bird Club; massive garnet from Gore Mountain, N. Y., by Mr. R. E. Roberts. The collections were enriched by many donors, as per list below; some specially notable accessions were 400 shells from Dr. Mary Wolcott Green, 140 insects from Colonel Wirt Robinson, 320 birds' eggs from Stuart Ogilby, 28 mounted plants from Dr. Arthur Hollick, and 61 fossils from Purdue University.

During the year 1928-1929 the records of this section are of a similar character. Lectures for adults were given by Howard Henderson Cleaves, Oliver P. Medsger, Ephraim Porter Felt, E. C. McCulloch, Nellie Louise Condon and others; lectures for children were given by members of the staff, assisted by Carlton Beil, Miss Lawson and Miss Campbell. The collections received some notable additions, including 700 Lepidoptera, 1,279 lantern slides, and a considerable collection made in Venezuela by Mr. Polevoy. Special exhibits were made of some of these, and of pink katydids and seventeen year locusts. Through the kindness of Mr. William T. Davis, the collections for several months were studied by Mr. N. K. Bigelow.

The most important event of the year was the International Entomological Congress at Ithaca.

From August 11 to 18, Mr. Davis, accompanied by Mr. Leng, attended the sessions of the Congress in Ithaca, N. Y., and took part in its deliberations. The Congress was attended by 500 entomologists from all parts of the world, surpassing in that respect any previously held. Sessions were held daily and sessions of sections devoted to special subjects were also held, making an aggregate of thirty-six meetings indoors, besides numerous excursions, including an entire day at the Geneva Agricultural Experiment Station.

On Wednesday, August 8, we had the honor of a visit from such members of the International Entomological Congress as had then arrived in America. The visitors included Dr. Karl Jordan, Secretary of the Congress, accompanied by his daughters; James E. Collin, president of the Entomological Society of London; Dr. Louis B. Prout, George Talbot, O. W. Richards, L. E. S. Eastham, G. A. Wilson, Co. H. T. Tams, N. D. Riley, and F. W. Edwards, James Waterston, of the British Museum, and other English institutions; Antoine Ball, of the Brussels Museum; Dr. R. G. Jeannel, of the Paris Museum; Robert Regnier and Mrs. Regnier, of the Rouen Museum; P. Vayssi re, J. Sainte Claire Deville, E. L. Bouvier, Percy L. Lathy, of France; C. Bolivar, J. N. Comas, Gonzalo Ceballos, of Madrid, Barcelona and Cadiz in Spain; Leif R. Natvig, of Oslo, Norway; Fred Muir, of Honolulu; Miss Jackson, of the Tring Museum, and others whose names were not obtained. Mr. William T. Davis, vice-president of the Institute; Dr. James P. Chapin and Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, of the Board of Trustees; Mrs. H. A. Witte and Mrs. C. W. Leng, of the Women's Auxiliary, assisted the staff in entertaining the visitors, who were escorted by Dr. F. E. Lutz, of the American Museum, and Mr. Charles Schaeffer, of the Brooklyn Museum. We were proud to be able to exhibit the extensive entomological collections which Mr. Davis has already placed on the topmost floor and in which these visitors were especially interested.

The meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science was held in New York, December 27-30. Several members of the Association visited our museum, including Mr. Herbert S. Barber of the United States National Museum; Prof. Herbert Osborn of the Ohio State University; Henry Dietrich, Appleton, N. Y.; W. J. Brown, Ottawa, Canada; Robert J. Sim, Japanese Beetle Laboratory, Moorestown, N. J.; Prof. Paul B. Lawson and Dr. R. H. Beamer of the University of Kansas; Joseph S. Wade and F. M. Madley, Dept. of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.; A. F. Satterthwait of the U. S. Entomological Laboratory, Webster Groves, Missouri. These gentlemen came to examine the insect collections contained in the attic of our Museum.

SECTION OF ART

Robert Waterman Gardner, honorary curator. The members of this Section have continued to support the Art Loan Committee and the Mu-

seum Section of Arts and Antiquities. Miss Agnes C. Nash resumed her classes in drawing and painting on October 22, 1927, and gave instruction every Saturday to the end of May. From May 28 to June 2 inclusive the auditorium was devoted to an exhibition, under the direction of Miss Florence Livingstone, of the accomplishments of the art students in the public schools. The fourth annual exhibit of the Association of Staten Island Architects was opened on February 27, 1928, and continued for one month. Mr. Arthur C. Holden spoke on the opening evening on the "New Dwellings Law;" and prizes were awarded to the students in Mr. M. S. Diamond's evening class in Architecture at Curtis High School. This exhibit was under the charge of Mr. Grosvenor S. Wright, assisted by Messrs. Henry G. Otto, Carl F. Grieshaber, and Maurice G. Usan.

The new Art Gallery was opened on May 23, 1928, with a reception and exhibition of the work of Staten Island artists, and has been in continuous use since that time.

Miss Agnes C. Nash, previously a part time employee, became a regular member of the staff April 22, 1929, and is in constant attendance in the gallery except as required to lead the drawing class in outdoor sketching or visits to other galleries.

Among the accessions received in the Art Department the most notable was a Chantilly Lace Shawl donated by Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, with a suitable glass case in which it is displayed.

A special feature of the department of art was the exhibition in the new gallery of paintings by Miss Carolyn C. Mase, a Staten Island painter, whose work was favorably reviewed by Anna McClure Sholl and others in the newspapers. Twenty-five pictures were shown from May 9 to 21, 1929.

ART LOAN COMMITTEE

Mrs. O. C. Wigand, chairman.

A loan exhibit of Small Sculptures in White Soap was shown from July 26 to August 26, 1927, through the courtesy of the Art Center of New York. Through the same source an exhibit of Photographs of "New York City in Transition," by Ira Wright Martin, were shown on November 21, 1927. Through the courtesy of Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy, an exhibit of Ceramics and Glass belonging to Mr. Walter Bush, of Newark, N. J., was shown in January, 1928; this exhibit was opened by an address by Mr. Bush on January 25, 1928. A portrait in oil of Cardinal Gibbons, loaned by the artist, Mr. A. M. Turner, was also shown in January and February, 1928.

With the opening of the new art gallery, loan exhibits were facilitated and have been more numerous, viz:

May, 1928, Exhibition by Staten Island Artists.

June, 1928, Exhibition of Public School Drawing.

July, 1928, Exhibition by Institute Drawing Class.

August, 1928, Small Sculptures in White Soap.

September, 1928, Exhibition of Medals.

January, 1929, Black and White Exhibit.

May, 1929, Paintings loaned by a member of the Institute.

SECTION OF BELLES LETTRES

Mrs. Rollin Lynd Hartt, president, 1927-1928.

Meetings were held on Sunday afternoons at members' homes as follows: October, Mr. and Miss Weitling; November, Cornelius G. Koff; January, Mr. and Mrs. A. W. Callisen; March, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Kuhn; May, Mrs. E. d'A. Gunnell. The annual dinner was held on February 14. Essays were presented during the year by Miss Mabel Abbott on "Criticism and Critics," by Mr. Callisen on "Virgil," and on "Valentines," by Mrs. Cecil Grimes on "Edwin Arlington Robinson," and shorter notes by Mr. R. A. Hoffman, Mr. George Andrews, Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff, Mrs. Gunnell, and Miss Antoinette Ward. The social features of these meetings were maintained; many of them were enlivened by music or other entertainment.

Mr. Lester L. Callan, president, 1928-1929.

Meetings were held in October as guests of Mrs. J. Mortimer Vanderbilt, in November as guests of Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff, in January as guests of Mr. Harry Kuhn. On February 22 the meeting took the form of a dinner. In March the meeting was entertained by Mrs. Edward D. Gunnell at her home. In April there was a joint meeting with the Historical Society at the Stillwell-Perine House, and in May at the residence of Mrs. Cecil Grimes. Among the speakers at these meetings have been Ida Benfey Judd, president of the Mark Twain Society, Miss Elizabeth R. Howell, Mrs. Morrell W. Gaines, Miss Annabelle Hastings, Mrs. Gunnell, Mrs. Grimes and others.

WOMEN'S AUXILIARY

Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves, president; Mrs. William Seguire, first vice-president; Mrs. Harry F. Towle, second vice-president; Mrs. Hugo Lindheimer, third vice-president; Mrs. C. S. Dunning, recording secretary; Miss Emma Hagedorn, corresponding secretary; Mrs. George W. Batz, treasurer; Mrs. A. A. Donnelly, auditor.

This large organization has held monthly meetings, except during the summer, as follows:

May 25, 1927. At the Britton Cottage, where Mrs. Elizabeth G. Britton told the story of the period when she and Dr. Britton lived in the house, and the first volume of the "Illustrated Flora" was written. Dr. Nathaniel L. Britton, who with Mrs. Britton, gave the house to the Institute, also spoke.

October 19, 1927. At the museum where a reception was given to Mrs. Harry Harvey Thomas, president City Federation of Women's Clubs.

November 30, 1927. At the museum. Mr. Carol Stryker gave an interesting account, illustrated with lantern slides, of his western trip and studies of the "American Indian."

December 6, 1927. At the Woman's Club, where a card party for the benefit of the building fund was directed by Miss Emma Hagedorn.

January 25, 1928. At the museum. Mr. Walter Bush, by the courtesy of Mrs. T. Livingstone Kennedy, came from Newark to speak on "Glass and Ceramics."

February 29, 1928. At the museum in combination with the League of Women Voters, Mrs. William Mason Smith, president. The motion picture "Playtime" was shown, and Miss Pearl Bernstein made an address on the need of more playgrounds.

March 28, 1928. Annual Luncheon at the Masonic Club under the direction of Mrs. Anton W. Hoffmeyer. Miss Kathleen Bowen sang, accompanied by Miss Madge Cowder. Addresses were made by Mr. C. W. Leng, director of the museum, and by the presidents of the various women's clubs, who were present as guests. Mrs. Steadman, Mrs. Friedel, Mrs. David, Mrs. Haas, Mrs. Wisely, Mrs. Volkhardt, Mrs. Cawse, Mrs. Geo. Arbogast, Mrs. Baker, Mrs. Dreyfus and Mrs. Fisher, were among the speakers.

April 25, 1928. At the museum. Mrs. Elizabeth G. Britton made a brilliant address on "Staten Island Wild Flowers," illustrated with a large number of beautiful views in natural colors.

May 23, 1928. At the museum. Reports were made by the delegates to the New York City Federation. The exhibit of paintings by Staten Island artists was formally opened. Officers for the ensuing year were elected, viz: Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves, president; Mrs. H. F. Towle, Mrs. H. Lindheimer, Mrs. A. W. Hoffmeyer, vice-president; Mrs. Chas. L. Schaeffer, recording secretary; Mrs. T. E. Harris, Jr., corresponding secretary; Mrs. George W. Batz, treasurer; Mrs. John Donnelly, auditor.

August 8, 1928. The Auxiliary, represented by Mrs. H. A. Witte and Mrs. C. W. Leng received a group of visitors from the International Entomological Congress.

October 31, 1928. A joint meeting with the three Staten Island Chapters of the D. A. R. Rev. W. Herbert Burke spoke on "Valley Forge."

November 28, 1928. A joint meeting with the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Mrs. D. Leigh Colvin, president of the New York State W. C. T. U., was the speaker.

December 4, 1928. A card party for the benefit of the heating plant fund was held in the Woman's Club. Mrs. H. F. Towle, chairman.

January 30, 1929. A joint meeting with the League of Women Voters. Miss Nelle Schwartz, chairman of the committee on Women in Industry, was the speaker.

January 12, 1929. Mrs. James R. Walsh, for several years president of the Auxiliary, died, greatly regretted by her associates.

February 27, 1929. A joint meeting with the Garden Club. Mr. Henry Hicks, of Westbury, Long Island, spoke on "Community Tree Planting."

March 27, 1929. The luncheon planned for March 19 was postponed on account of an accident disabling the president. A meeting was held in

the museum at which Mr. Leng exhibited a part of the lantern slides presented by Dr. Alexander Massell.

April 24, 1929. A joint meeting with the Phileman Literary and Historical Society, Mrs. Sterling Temple, president, and the Prince Bay Woman's Club, Mrs. A. J. Cawse, president; Mrs. Whitford Anderson spoke on "International Relations and World Friendships."

May 29, 1929. At the museum. Mrs. Grace Fisher Ramsey, associate curator of visual instruction in the American Museum of Natural History, spoke on "How the Home may use the Museum and Art Opportunities the City Affords."

The Auxiliary during the year performed its function in aiding all departments of museum activities.

HOSPITALITY COMMITTEES

Mrs. H. A. Witte, chairman of the Institute Committee, and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, chairman of the Auxiliary Committee, have continued the service of refreshments at meetings. They have been assisted by Mrs. Hoffmeyer, Miss Hasson, Mrs. Leng, Miss Pollard and others.

OTHER SECTIONAL ACTIVITIES

The Section of Music has been aided by the gift of a piano from Mr. William T. Davis. The St. Cecilia Club commenced weekly rehearsals in the auditorium on November 1, 1927, which are still continued. Our facilities have also been of service to Miss Littlefield's Choral Class; and beginning May 16, 1929, to orchestral rehearsals, directed by Mr. Carmine L. Amorosi.

In Engineering we were pleased to afford accommodation to an organization meeting of Engineers and Surveyors on May 2, 1929, who have since held monthly meetings in the museum.

AFFILIATED SOCIETIES

STATEN ISLAND BIRD CLUB

William T. Davis, president; Mrs. H. M. Trench, first vice-president; Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, second vice-president; Anton W. Hoffmeyer,* third vice-president; Mrs. A. L. King, fourth vice-president; Carol Stryker, field-secretary; C. W. Leng, secretary-treasurer.

This club held its monthly walks for the study of birds and other natural history objects in the field, with indoor meetings after the walks at the homes of Mrs. Seery, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Rydstrom, Mrs. Steadman, Mrs. Ligh, and the Perine House as the guests of Mr. Davis. The annual meeting of 1928 in the museum gave Mr. Howard Henderson Cleaves an opportunity to present his lecture, "Cruising the Canadian Labrador," with illustrations by colored lantern slides and motion pictures. Among the

* Deceased August 21, 1927; Frank A. Strauss elected at field meeting.

unusual features was the sample of jam, made from Labrador baked-apple berries, distributed by Mr. Cleaves at the close of his lecture.

Other lectures were given December 15, 1928, by Prof. Oliver P. Medsger on "Some Experiences with Birds; and on May 22, 1929, by Mr. S. H. Chubb on "Sea Birds of Matinicus and Gaspé." Several specimens have been added to the museum collections; and interesting observations have been made in the field, usually noted in Nature Club Records. The Night Hawks seen on September 8, 1928, and the young Owls found by Mr. Fred A. Holder-Egger in the summer of 1929 are among such. The occurrence here of mocking birds in the latter year led to the following notes by Mr. Wm. T. Davis.

"While mocking birds have been known to breed on Staten Island, and from time to time stray individuals are reported, their occurrence so far north is nevertheless of much interest. Lately a male became well known to the residents near the entrance to Cedar Grove Beach, New Dorp, and his daily whereabouts and actions were matters to which some attention was paid. Even the bus drivers knew about the mocking bird.

On the morning of July 2 the writer had the privilege, through the courtesy of Dr. Charles W. Goodwin and Stafford C. Edwards, of listening to the mocking bird singing from a telephone pole. He was evidently interested in no particular locality and probably had no mate as he went through all the evolutions of a suitor, spreading one wing while hopping sidewise along one of the cross-pieces on the pole, or flying up into the breeze a short distance, spreading his wings widely, and all the while singing as loudly as possible. The next morning, when with Dr. James P. Chapin we visited him once more, he was so cold that he did not sing, though tame enough to allow a near approach and the taking of a photograph."

The practical work of this club consisted in part in the maintenance of winter feeding stations for birds; and in the illustrated lectures on birds given by Mr. Stryker in the museum and at schools on request.

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY OF STATEN ISLAND

Fred S. Heal, president; Fred A. Holder-Egger, first vice-president; Mrs. A. A. Rottmann second vice-president; Mrs. Carla E. Nesslinger, secretary and treasurer, succeeded by Miss Alice Shea in 1929.

Lectures were given on April 11, 1928, by Mr. W. E. Marshall on Lilies; on May 8, 1928, by Mr. Kenneth Boynton on Iris; on April 10, 1929, by Miss Ruth Dennison on Chrysanthemums.

Quarterly meetings for informal discussion were held on June 8, 1927, September 14, 1927, December 14, 1927, March 14, 1928; and on similar dates in the following year. Five flower shows, each lasting for three days, were given:

Rose Shows, June 8, 19 and 20, 1927; June 15-17, 1928.

Midsummer Shows, August 20, 21, and 22, 1927; August 11-13, 1928.

Dahlia Shows, September 24, 25, and 26, 1927; September 29 to October 1, 1928.

Chrysanthemum Shows, October 29, 30, and 31, 1927; October 27 to 29, 1928.

Iris Shows, June 9, 10, and 11, 1928; June 1-3, 1929.

During the late summer of 1928, a planting of many varieties of Iris, contributed by the American Iris Society was made in the museum grounds.

NATURE CLUB

Miss Miriam A. Campbell, president; Ned J. Burns, secretary.

This club organized April 28, 1919, continues to meet monthly with the exception of the Summer months. Its proceedings will be found on a preceding page.

WOODCRAFT LEAGUE

Carol Stryker, head guide and ranger for Staten Island.

Regular meetings of the adult tribe, We-Kon-Ton-Ka, of the junior tribes, Hin-Han-Ka-Ga and Hin-Han-Wasta, and of the Little Lodge for boys and girls from 6 to 12 years of age, have been continued with a constant growth in the attendance. Outdoor walks have been provided, two in each month through the season. The seasons began in September, and ended in June.

Special events in 1927-1928 were the Annual Grand Council on June 15, 1927, after which Mr. Stryker joined with Ernest Thompson Seton and Dr. G. Clyde Fisher of the American Museum of Natural History in an expedition to the western states to study natural history and Indian Life. On April 27, 1928, an Indian Box Supper was given. On May 26 and 27, 1928, the adult tribe visited Greenwich, Connecticut, for an overnight gathering; on June 2 and 3, 1928, this experience was repeated by the junior tribes. The training thus received has enabled several of the members of these tribes to take summer positions as camp councilors.

In the Blue Sky Potlatch held in the American Museum of Natural History on April 13, 1928, competitions, principally in Nature Study Subjects, were won by the following members, viz: Hans Stecher, Helga Murray, Marjorie Lawson, Milton Horn, Ray Ostrander, Carol Stryker, each a first prize; and Elizabeth Murray, Adeline Regine, Arthur Detmar, Carlton Beil, Percy L. Sperr, Robert B. McCulloch, and Marion Louise Olwig.

Special events in 1928-1929 were the Grand Council in the museum on June 20, 1928; the overnight camp for the younger members at the residence of Mrs. Christopher Steadman on September 5, 1928; an outdoor supper on September 29, 1928; participation October 18-21, 1928, in the Children's Fair at the American Museum of Natural History, with the winning of several prizes for exhibits of natural history; the Intertribal Council on December 1, 1928; and a lecture on February 16, 1929, by Miss Miriam A. Campbell on "Wild Flower Gardening."

The Woodcraft League continued its meetings in 1929, five each week, to the end of June. It participated also in the following special meetings: May 11, at Van Cortlandt Park; May 25-26 at Greenwich, Conn.; May 29

to June 1, leadership course at Greenwich, under direction of Miss Miriam A. Campbell; June 8-9, intermediate groups, on Ernest Thompson Seton estate; June 21-22, Brownie group, on Mrs. Christopher Steadman's estate at Huguenot Park. The Grand Council was held in the museum on June 19, Ernest Thompson Seton presiding, with about 300 persons present. The outdoor walks were continued to the end of May, overnight camps taking their place in June. Members of the League, led by Mr. Stryker, presented the Indian features of the Conference House pageant on June 29. Beginning with July, several members were engaged as councilors in Nature Study in summer camps, among such being Miss Katharine Trench, Miss Miriam Campbell, Miss Marjorie Lawson and Messrs. Elwood Logan, and Hans Stecher.

Annual Reports

(Abridged)

ANNUAL REPORT, BOARD OF TRUSTEES

MAY 19, 1928

The proceedings of the past twelve months constitute them one of the most constructive periods in the history of the museum. The annual report submitted a year ago closed with a statement of the need of an enlargement of the museum building. The present opens with the statement that the building has been enlarged by the addition of two stories which doubles its floor space, and adds an art gallery with storage space for objects of art, a member's room and rest room, a children's room, and an entirely new floor for the natural history collections.

This enlargement, like the original building, and the storage annex built in 1924, has been provided by the generosity of the members of the Institute and its affiliated societies and without any "drive" for funds. The statement has been made that a proposed museum in Manhattan will be the first in America to be built by private subscription; but this is obviously incorrect. Staten Island did this ten years ago and continues to do so. The basis of our building fund in the enlargement of 1928 was the bequest of the late William G. Willcox, supplemented by the important gifts of William T. Davis, Dr. N. L. Britton and Mrs. Louis A. Dreyfus. Mrs. Willcox and Dr. Prall each added \$500 to the fund, Mr. Wm. Y. Wemple \$400 and over a hundred more who have given various sums that in the aggregate have assembled \$26,000.

A suitable tablet commemorating these generous donors and the fact that our building was erected by Staten Island subscribers will ultimately be a feature of the main entrance to the museum.

It must also be remembered that the contributions of the Woman's Auxiliary, of the Bird Club, the Horticultural Society and the Woodcraft tribes, have helped materially to produce this total; and the skillful work and watchful care of Mr. Robert W. Gardner, as architect, and of Mr. Otto F. Koehler, as contractor, have produced a structure which is at once an architectural ornament to Staten Island and a building admirably adapted to the various activities for which we have to provide.

The money provided is, however, not yet sufficient to complete the interior arrangements. The heating plant, the plastering and decorating remain to be done and in all about \$8,000 is still needed. Dr. Britton has offered to add \$1,000 to his subscription if the balance is raised; and Mr. Davis, in addition to assuming all the expense of metal shelving for the natural history floor, has also offered an additional \$1,000. The Board are hopeful that the delay in completing the interior may not be prolonged beyond this summer.

Reaching far beyond the physical advantages of this enlargement is its effect upon the scientific development of the Institute. At the meeting of the Board on January 16, 1928, the following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, that Mr. Davis be invited and permitted to deposit his natural history collections and such books as he sees fit, in the attic of the museum building during the pleasure of the Board or at his pleasure; and that arrangements be made between him and the director of the museum permitting the collections and books to be consulted by special students, the same to be entirely under his control."

Mr. Davis stated in reply that in his will he had made provision for the inheritance by the Institute of his collection and some of his books with an amount of money to provide by investment for a caretaker's salary. He said that he would be willing to install the collection as soon as the building was ready to receive it at his own expense, provided that it remained always under his control.

The effect of our operations during the year is thus to provide a fire-proof custody for a natural history collection, especially related to Staten Island, which, from the urbanization of our Island, could never, by any amount of effort or expenditure, be duplicated; and through the generosity of Mr. Davis, to provide also for its permanent care. Inasmuch as by our charter our primary purpose is "to collect and preserve objects of scientific and historic interest, especially such as relate to Staten Island" the Board feels deeply gratified that 1928 has carried us so far forward in the right direction.

Entirely apart from matters connected with enlargement of the building our progress in most of our endeavors has been satisfactory. The attendance in the museum has been 2106 more than the preceding year. Everything done in preceding years has been repeated and in addition we have found room for meetings of St. Cecilia Singing Society and Boy Scout training courses in Nature Study. We have published our usual 100 pages of Proceedings including a continuation of Anthon's Notes and a remarkable paper on Cretaceous Fossils. Dr. Britton and Dr. Hollick have progressed with the preparation of the Revised Flora of the Island; Mr. Davis and Mr. Leng with the new history of "Staten Island and Its People" of which 21 out of 27 chapters are written.

Finally the Board is happy to be able to report that the excellent service rendered by our staff has been recognized by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment which has granted a well-deserved increase in salary to Miss Pollard, Mr. Stryker, Mr. Beil, Mr. Harrison Johnson and Mr. William Johnson, and has also increased our allowance for educational assistant, which will permit some enlargement of our service in that direction.

The results of the year on which we herewith report, like those of many preceding years, are due, not to the work of any single individual but to the efforts of many members of the Institute, whose unselfish devotion to its interests have made possible a new record of over 500 meetings, lec-

tures, classes, outdoor walks, art exhibitions, flower shows, etc., attended by over 32,000 persons. For the generous support we have thus received the Board returns its sincere and grateful thanks.

Anton Wilhelm Hoffmeyer

The Institute suffered a grievous loss when, on August 21, 1927, Mr. Hoffmeyer died at Interlaken, Switzerland, seventy years of age. Mr. Hoffmeyer became a member of the Institute in 1907, and a member of the Board of Trustees in 1916. His active participation in our activities was evidenced not only by his membership in the Staten Island Bird Club, of which he was a vice-president, the Horticultural Society, and the Section of Music, wherein he acted as chairman of the Concert Committee, but also by the life membership he created for his wife, Edna Leona (Kraft) Hoffmeyer, his son, Leonal Hoffmeyer, and his daughter, now Mrs. Carla E. Nesslinger. With these energetic services and many liberal gifts, Mr. Hoffmeyer joined a hearty friendship, which will long be remembered by the members of the staff, who appreciated his frequent visits to the museum. Mr. Hoffmeyer, besides his membership in the Institute, took an active part in the affairs of the Civic League, the Steuben Club, and several musical organizations, particularly the Liederkrantz. In these organizations, as well as in our own, his death was sincerely mourned.

ANNUAL REPORT—BOARD OF TRUSTEES

MAY 18, 1929

The history of the Institute during the past fiscal year has been one of gratifying progress, due to the support received from our members, for which the Board is profoundly grateful. The small staff with which the museum is provided could not have accomplished the results we report without their assistance.

The number of meetings held in the museum was 459; this total does not include bird club walks and other meetings outside the museum. Most of the meetings have lasted for only an hour or so, but some, like the flower shows and art exhibits, have extended several days or even weeks.

The attendance in the museum, as recorded by Miss Pollard, has been 27,659, the attendance at lectures and other functions outside the museum is estimated at about 3,000. The highest monthly attendance was in October, 1928, when we had an average daily attendance of 104, passing the 100 mark for the first time.

The accessions during the year were 2,306, including 1,285 lantern slides and 713 Lepidoptera. The exchanges received during the year were 572, making nearly 3,000 pieces requiring attention.

The contributions to the Building Fund during the year have been \$4,000, including \$1,200 from the Woman's Auxiliary and \$1,650 from Mr. Davis, who has also paid about \$1,000 for the steel shelving and metal closets on the topmost floor.

From the City Budget Appropriation we obtained \$2,400 for equipment on the second floor and, by recent action, \$900 for the additional position which has been filled by the appointment of Miss Agnes C. Nash. By transfer from the Metropolitan Museum we have added two glass cases, each worth several hundred dollars, and gifts from Dr. Britton and others help to make a total of nearly \$10,000 added to our pecuniary support during the year.

Our membership has suffered some losses by death and removal, but has also had important accessions. Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, in recognition of her many favors, has been elected a patron; Mrs. Edwin H. Mairs, a descendant of the Latourette family and Dr. Wm. Prall have qualified as patrons. Thirty-one annual members have been elected, including Dr. Frank A. Strauss, Capt. Thomas I. Miller and Mr. Joseph F. Burke, whose attendance at our meetings has added materially to their scientific interest.

The Woodcraft League, under the direction of Carol Stryker, has progressed to the extent of requiring four afternoons each week instead of two. The number of young people in regular attendance at its meetings has become nearly 200; the space provided being sufficient for forty or fifty at most, this subdivision was a physical necessity as well as a gratifying evidence of public appreciation of our efforts.

Other children's activities have been carried on by the drawing classes, weekly lectures and stamp club.

The activities for adults have been carried on as usual.

The greatest event of the year has been the transfer of a large part of the collections of Mr. Davis to our topmost floor. By this transfer these collections, which have been assembled by an industrious and careful collector, labeled with locality and date, and to a great extent, identified by Mr. Davis or other experts, are now safely housed in a fireproof building. Thus the hope we have cherished for many years has now been realized.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

MAY 19, 1928

INCOME

Balance last report.....	\$ 397.70
Receipts	33,137.23
	\$33,534.93

OUTLAY

Paid for printing, etc.	\$ 2,165.00
Completion of Museum Building	29,951.43
Balance, cash in banks	\$ 1,418.50

ASSETS

Cash in banks.....	\$ 1,418.50
John J. Crooke Fund.....	2,000.00
D. M. Van Name Fund.....	100.00
Permanent Fund.....	3,700.00
R. F. Nause Mortgage.....	10,000.00

 \$17,218.50

Liabilities, \$15,700.

City appropriation for calendar year 1928..... \$10,638.50

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

MAY 18, 1929

INCOME

Balance last report.....	\$ 1,418.50
Receipts	6,299.09

 \$ 7,717.59

OUTLAY

Paid for printing, etc.....	\$1,905.54
Completion of Museum Building.....	2,309.90
On account of loans.....	2,700.00

 6,915.44

Balance, cash in banks..... \$ 802.15

ASSETS

Cash in banks.....	\$ 802.15
John J. Crooke Fund.....	2,000.00
D. M. Van Name Fund.....	100.00
Permanent Fund.....	3,700.00
R. F. Nause Mortgage.....	10,000.00

 \$16,602.15

Liabilities, \$13,000.

City appropriation for calendar year 1929.....\$12,175.00

ACCESSIONS AND GIFTS TO MAY 1929 RECEIVED FROM

Abbott, B. R.	Barber, Myrtle and Marion
American Association of Mu-	Benedict, Charles P.
seums	Bennett, Mrs. R. S.
——— Museum of Natural	Berry, Henry V.
History, Department of Pub-	Bridgman, E. C.
lic Education	Britton, Dr. and Mrs. N. L.

- Brooklyn Museum, through Handley-Greaves, Mrs. J. B.
 Charles L. Pollard Hillyer, J. Blake
 Broughton, Charles Hollick, Dr. Arthur
 Hook and Ladder Co., No. 76
 Campbell, Miriam Hoyer, Charles E.
 Cassidy, H. H. Hull, Frederick Doty
 Chambers, Charles Humphrey, George S.
 Clark, Mrs. Lester W.
 ———, S. Gertrude
 Cole, George W. Ingalls, Charles A.
 Cornell University, Agricultural Experiment Station Ireland, Misses, through Agnes
 L. Pollard
 Dailey, Rev. W. N. P. Joseph, Sister Clare
 Dallas, Spiros I. Kampf, Paul
 Davis, William T. Kienzle, William
 de Bermingham, Henri King, Mrs. Jerome A.
 Dejonge, Arthur Klugewicz, Adam
 Delavan, E. C., Jr., through Kroth, Fred
 Wm. T. Davis
 ———, Miss M. B. Lake, Eliza
 Detmar, Arthur Larsen, Maxwell
 Dix, S. M. Lewis Historical Publishing Co.
 Dowd, Charles
 Dowell, Dr. Philip Marriott, James C.
 Downing, Paul S. Massell, Alexander S.
 Dreyfus, Mrs. Louis A. McCracken, W. Lynn
 McCulloch, Robert B., through
 Mrs. McCulloch, Sr.
 Errington, Stanley McFadden, Thomas
 Fellows, Dr. Dana W. Michell, Arthur A.
 Fingado, Mrs. F. Miller, Mrs. Edward I.
 Fulda, Oscar ———, Capt. Thos. I.
 Fuller, Mrs. Viola Munro, J. A.
 Muntzner, T. F.
 Gardner, Robert W. Nesslinger, Karl O.
 Ghiloni, Pietro G. Newark Museum, through J. C.
 Dana
 Halsey, H. D. New York State Commission
 Hampton, Vernon B.

- | | |
|---|---|
| on the 150th Anniversary of
the American Revolution,
through A. C. Flick
———, Division of Archives
and History, through A. C.
Flick
Nichols, Mrs. H. B. | Ross, Alexander M.
Rowland, Wm. C.
Royal Baking Powder Co. |
| Ogilby, Stuart
Ostrander, Raymond | Schiron, Edmund
Slator, Miss Harriet
Snyder, Mrs. Gertrude W.
Stothers, Edward M.
Strauss, Frank A.
Stryker, Carol |
| Pacifice, Frank
Pack, Charles Lathrop
Pearson, Miss L. L.
Pentz, Arthur H.
Poillon, Lt. Col. Arthur
Polevoy, Henry
———, Sergius
Pollard, Agnes L.
———, Charles L.
Prall, Anning S.
Purdue University, Indiana,
through C. L. Pollard
Pynn, Arthur | Todd, Arthur
Trench, Katharine
Tribus, L. L.
Tushy, Bernard and John
Dorian

Valentine, Duane |
| Rath, Kenneth
Richards, Mrs. Eugene Lamb
Robinson, Charles H. | Walsh, Malcolm
Williamson, B. F.
Witte, Mrs. H. A.
Woodenbury, John
Woman's Auxiliary of the
Staten Island Institute of
Arts and Sciences

Zilly, Vincent |

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOLUME V

OCTOBER 1929—MAY 1930

EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE
CHARLES W. LENG, WILLIAM T. DAVIS
JOSEPH F. BURKE

PUBLISHED BY THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE OF ARTS AND SCIENCES
STATEN ISLAND, N. Y.

THE SCIENCE PRESS PRINTING COMPANY
LANCASTER, PA.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
Anthon's Notes (Book F)	
EDITED BY THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE	71
A New Fossil Palinurid from Staten Island	
MARY J. RATHBUN	161
Natural History Records from the Meetings of the Staten Island Nature Club	WILLIAM T. DAVIS 163
Literature Relating to Staten Island	179
Records of Meetings	183
Annual Reports	191
Index	195

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
STATEN ISLAND INSTITUTE
OF
ARTS AND SCIENCES

VOL. 5

OCT. 1929—MAY 1930

PART 2-4

Anthon's Notes

Continued from volume 5, p. 20, of these PROCEEDINGS.—Square brackets [] indicate editorial interpolations.

BOOK F (*Continued*)

VI. Information from Mr. Rapelje.

Friday, Dec. 20th. John C. Dongan graduated at King's College (?); was brought up by Dr. Charlton, Physician. The Latin Epitaph of Dr. Charlton, copied from a tablet on the wall of old Trinity Church, may be found in Alden's American Epitaphs Vol. 4 p. 259. Thomas Billop† married a Miss Moore. He went out in Miranda's expedition. This was composed of a ship & schooner. He was in the schooner, and was hung and his head set on a pole. He, Dongan was a promising and dashing man, his wife a very showy woman. Dr. Charlton, above mentioned, died without issue. Mr. Moore, the father of Mrs. Dongan, was a loyalist, and Dr. Charlton also. J. C. Dongan was a member of the State Legislature. One Miss Moore married a Mr. Lawrence, and afterwards Wm. Stewart who was at one time John McVickar Sen.'s partner. Mrs. J. D. was addicted to intemperance and there was some scandal about her cousin Benj. Moore's administering the sacrament to her although aware of this. Mr. Rapelje shewed me in a Directory of the year 1795 the entry "Dongan John C. Attorney at Law, 25 Courtlandt St. Another

† He said that Thomas Billop had a dry goods' store in the neighborhood of Trinity Church in Broadway.

entry shews that he was admitted to the bar May 6, 1791. In a Directory of 1789 his name does not appear. With regard to Lieut. Gov. Delancey Mr. Rapelje said that Sir Peter Warren married his sister and that she had two daughters who became Ladies Southampton & Abingdon. Through the influence he had in England he remained long in office. He was once superseded by Sir Danvers Osborne but came into office again when Osborne soon after killed himself; and continued there till his death when Colden succeeded him. It is true that he was given to drinking as Smith remarks, but all the Smiths were his enemies. The first Smith was Tangier Smith. Gov. Dongan was the means of his obtaining a large tract of land in Suffolk county. Chas 2^d married a Princess of Portugal and Tangier was given as her Dower. He said that Delancey's Kitchen was still standing in North (?) St. On one occasion Gov. Dongan received £300 and the next day granted to the City all the unoccupied land on N. Y. Island.

VII. Visit to Newton. Sat. Dec. 21st, 1850.

The pictures of the Dongan Family at Mr. Moore's are two in number. They are $\frac{3}{4}$ length portraits, one of a lady, the other of a gentleman. Judging by the eye their size is about 4 ft. by $3\frac{1}{2}$. The lady is dark-eyed, dark-haired and decidedly handsome. She wears a flat lace cap on the back of the head, green silk mantle, white satin bodice and skirt, a double string of pearls around the throat, fastened with a black bow, and holds in her lap a black & white spaniel. She has a rose stuck in the left side of her bodice and a sprig of other flowers apparently violets in the right side. The back-ground on the right consists of an avenue of poplars & a fountain. On the left there a vase-like ornament and overhead a purple curtain. The other portrait is of the same size. The gentleman is not handsome. He is full-faced with chestnut hair blue eyes inclining downwards and inwards, and an ill-shaped nose. His expression is silly and weak. He wears a three-cornered black hat, white neck-cloth, fawn-coloured coat, a long white satin vest trimmed with brown lace, and dark pants. The back-ground on left is composed of a stream and water-fall, the right of the picture is filled up with foliage, and overhead is a purple curtain. The age of the man appears to be about 30, of the woman about 25. The lady belonging to the Moore family whom

I saw said that they represented the father and mother of John C. Dongan, and that the latter was a Miss Charlton. She added that it had always been the impression in her family that the pictures were executed abroad. Both pictures are of a very pleasing character and quite respectable as works of art.

VIII. Conversation with M^r. Disosway at his residence, Staten Island, Thursday, December 26th 1850. Nathaniel Randall, of whom some account is given in the note to his article on the Billop House (Sears' Family Visitor January 1851) performed his exploits with a small sloop. Cha^s. King would know all about him. The spot of blood on the floor was said to have been occasioned in this way. Billop, who was a man of violent passions knocked a negro girl down with a bit and killed her. Gibbs found one half of the Indian deed to Lovelace in a barrel at the Historical Society's Rooms. The other half was afterwards discovered. There was an encampment of British soldiers in Edwards' orchard on the shore road, corner towards New Brighton. In erecting one of the buildings on this property, excavation was made and an entire skeleton was dug up. From time to time several baskets-full have been uncovered at the same place. It was the custom to send the invalid soldiers of the British army to Staten Island. There was another encampment on Belmont's hill, where the Hessians lived underground. There was an Indian burial-place at Pelton's, formerly the De Groot House, which is the one story wooden building with a brick addition on the East side. Here have been found trinkets, a copper box, copper ear-rings & a glass pipe, which latter M^r. Disosway had in his possession but could not lay his hands upon it. [The following paragraph is crossed off: On the property lately belonging to Walter Dongan is a cave. The grandfather of the present Housman dug it to get gold after a dream. M^r. D. took me to its neighbourhood, the South side of Britton's mill-pond but after considerable search was unable to find it.] There is a young man named De Groot, who belongs to one of the oldest families of the island, studying with Lot Clark; he interests himself in the history of the island. Queen Anne gave a bell to the Church at Richmond.¹⁾ The origin of the Moravian settlement was from a sea-captain's being cast away in the vicinity. This induced him to get the church founded. In the Moravian church they pay

¹⁾ This bell was given by Henry Holland in 1774.

great attention to the dead. The Biningers are Moravians. A young man of this family died in Italy. His remains were sent home. The ship in which they were conveyed was wrecked on the coast of Spain. A package was found directed to old Mr. Binger and sent to him. He opened it found his son's remains and had them buried here. He himself is also buried there. There is a fine monument to Captain Dustan with a marble bell. Perhaps this is the only Moravian country-church in America. There is one in New York City, one in Philadelphia, one at Bethlehem, and no other till you reach Salem in North Carolina. In giving an account of Lord Stirling's attack he said that DeHart's⁽¹⁾ point was where Dr. Rabineau now lives, that Decker's watering house was where Dr. Harrison lived. The flag-staff was at the Telegraph. In speaking of the severe cold he said that the people crossed in that winter from N. Y. to S. I. on St. Patrick's day. The woods on the island were cut down for fuel that season. Capt. Blake can give information about all this affair. He then spoke of the La Tourrettes. He said they were a noble French family, bearing the title of Marquis and zealous Huguenots. During the Dragonnades their lives were at stake while the search for bibles was being carried on. They left their kettle boiling, seized their bible and ran to the coast. They went first to England and then came to this country bringing their bible with them. A Frenchman afterwards came over here for it in order to prove some family descent. John La Tourrette the brother of the one (David) who occupies the large brick house near Richmond is a great map-publisher at the South. Dr. Clarke occupies the house of Jas. Guion. Disosway's family house is nearly opposite Amboy. The Initials of the founders are upon it. Reseau is another huguenot name. The woods just beyond Old Place are called by the Indian name of Watchoke [a pencil notation "next page" refers to a contradiction of this statement.] Dr. Harrison says it is the only place on Staten Island where he can get lost. Mr. Van Pelt is to be applied to for information. Aaron Burr died at the

(1) In the year 1683 the heirs of a certain "Balthazar DeHart" owned a house in New York City as proved by an Indenture in the possession of Mr. John Keteltas, between Jenneke D. Groof and others, and Gerrit Keteltas (great-grandfather of J. K.) dated Feb. 18. 1718, at which latter date the house no longer belonged to B. D. H's heirs.

building which is now the Port Richmond Hotel. Judge Edwards was his friend to the last. The house formerly belonged to Judge Ryers, a leading tory, and was the scene of a great deal of fun and frolic. Ryers was Disosway's grandfather. He made a fortune out of the British. He was contractor for supplies to the British troops. The Americans would drive their cattle over from Jersey to be sold. These would be kept at the slaughterhouse which was near Bard's. The Americans would come over at night and steal the cattle and then sell them again to Ryers who never said anything. Disosway's father was a whig. Mrs. Judge Ryers is buried in the Moravian Church yard. She was killed by fright at the landing of the British. Col. Disosway & all the Disosways together with all the Poillons were on the side of liberty. Col. D. left a widow who married Judge Ryers. Dr. Harrison's father was engaged in Sullivan's attack on the island. Ryers was a man of large size (see opposite¹) and great business tact. All the property in the Island passed through his hands. Britton bought from him the spot where his mill stands. While Disosway's mother was on one occasion at the De Groot house, the Asia anchored opposite and fired into it. Jac. de Groot(?) The house is described p. 27. Mrs. Blake was a Miss Merrall. She was born near Bull's head. A lot of Americans once came over from the Jersey shore and were making merry at a drinkinghouse which was there, having put their guns in a corner. There was an English officer staying at her father's house and when he came in to dinner it was remarked that his ruffles were bloody whereupon he said he had killed half-a-dozen of them while drunk. She recollects seeing a negro woman covering one dead body with brush.

We then went to Captain Blake's, opposite, who said that Bodine's mill was the 3^d one erected on that spot. When the Captain was about 21 years of age, Mr. Corson who then lived there told him the mill had been built about 80 years.² There

¹) [This refers to the following.] Ryers was extremely fat, and consequently always drowsy and snoozing. [Interlined] According to Mr. Simon Perine the doctors were in the habit of "taking out his caul" or cutting out some of his fat from time to time.

²) [On page 36 appears this note.] With reference to the durability of the timber in old houses, in connection with the Dongan Ho. vid. Denton Note 4. pp. 30. 31.

was another mill back of Mr. Blake's and also a saw-mill, and another saw-mill by Ranlett's (?) There was also a large Brewery. Jack Dongan lost his money by speculation. He bought a brig, Mrs. Dongan was given to drinking, and Jack became involved. He was a pretty honourable and smart man. His property consisted of about 500 acres. When his last possessions were sold out, he got 6000 dollars for it, which he shared equally with his wife. He afterwards went to sea with a small commission. On his return from a voyage he was seen by Mr. Blake with black eyes. When Mr. Blake was 20 years old carpenters came from New York to alter the house. During the war the Scotch 42^d regiment was quartered in Dongan's Orchard. The Hessians lived near about the marble house in caves. About the Spring were settlers and sawyers. Mr. Disosway related the anecdote of the man who broke a hole in the wall of Billop's house in search of gold. Capt. Blake gave an account of his visit to the Hessians' under-ground habitations to get the money for a beef which had been run through by them. They were fed on slices of pork and rum with sugar shaken up in it, which latter they called "Schnaps." Mr. Disosway said the Indian trinkets looked like brass.

IX. Conversation with Capt. Blake, at his house Saturday, March 15, 1851. Colonel Van Buskerk, generally called Captain Buskerk was from Bergen. He married Annie Ramsen(?) whose maiden name was Corsen and who afterwards became Mrs. Ryers(?). He was a handsome and fine fellow. After the War, he thought he would go to Nova Scotia, to see what it was like, and was lost on the voyage. Lawrence was a Staten Islander, a very fat man. Jack Dongan sent a brother of Walter's to China. Richard D. had but one arm. He went on board an English ship at the Watering-place, [Interpolated: vid. K. Walter Dongan had never heard this story] and asked "What wages for a tip-top hand." He was answered, "Tip-top wages," sailed in the vessel and had his arm shot off in an engagement. Walter Dongan's eldest son is named Thomas. He is very dissipated. One of his daughters is married to one of Captain Toomb's sons, and one to Peter Laforge. He has two unmarried daughters living with him; the eldest is named Abigail, the youngest Ruth. When the British landed [Rev. in red ink is written here] Captain B. was

about 13 years old. It was three or four days before any of them were seen where he lived. The four soldiers came along and said they wanted something to eat. When they had finished, they each threw down a half dollar, to the great surprise of the people. The soldiers in general behaved at first very well, paying for everything that they took, but when they came back from Jersey they stole everything they could lay their hands on. In general the people were well treated. Fifteen pence was the price for an egg.(?) The currency used was principally English. Dollars passed for 4s. 6d. The Soldiers were very liberal. All the vacant buildings were occupied by them. At Ryers's was a Fives' Court, at which the British officers were playing from morning till night. During this time Housman had the Dongan house on rent. Jack Dongan first came to live there about 19 years after the war. Roper Dawson's farm is now Gabriel Martineau's.¹⁾ The old house is torn down. Dawson's family vault is still to be seen. The Dawsons were one of the very first families on the island. The old man had two daughters, one of whom married an English officer, and a son named George. George Dawson went with Jack Dongan to Baltimore for a brig, which they loaded with articles that they thought saleable, and went to England, but it broke them both up. The Hessians wore large whiskers coming up to the corner of the mouth. He once saw the Hessians receive 2200 lashes apiece.[?] They used to come round to buy cattle. The 42^d Regiment lay in Bodine's orchard. They were Scotch and wore the Highland uniform. Halstead's point is opposite Fresh Kills. De Hart's point is the same as Elizabeth-Town point. Blazing Star was so called from a Sign. The Hetfields were all robbers. There were several brothers of them and they would bring over 30 or 40 head of cattle to Staten Island from Jersey. One of the Hetfields or their crew hove a man into a hog-pen and gave him corn to eat. [Interlined: vid. p.53, iii,²⁾ C. 1.86.87. B. p. 62] On his refusing to do this, they hammered his toe-nails off. One Long lived in Jersey, "a great torturer of the Hetfields" [Interlined: incorrect vid. F. and C. 1.86-

¹⁾ [A map of 1853 shows "G. Martine" living on east side of Richmond Avenue between Graniteville and Bull's Head.]

²⁾ [This reference reads:] Roper Dawson's picture at one end of house or barn? See Vicar of Wakefield (De Quincey in Sr. Wm. Hamilton.)

7] when the war was over, Long came over in disguise. The Hetfields caught him. When caught he confessed that he had been as bad as he could be. The Hetfields hung him on Bergen point or a little above. Cornelius Hatfield had a large property, and did not go in much with the gang. Decker's house was on the site of the Port Richmond Hotel. It was of brick. The Americans burned it. They did not succeed in burning all the boats at Decker's. The Dutch Church was burned on the same occasion. Mr. Blake's father was going over the mill-dam, and on the West side of it came all at once among the Americans. They remained there till the British troops appeared with Light Horse. They fired & killed a light horseman, then ran away through the woods like horses. Colonel Edward Dongan kept himself principally at New Brunswick and had Walter at school there.

[X]. Thursday, Jul. 31st 1851, & on other occasions during the following month, had conversations with Mr. Edmund Benjamin Seaman, Custom House Officer. Benjamin Seaman, of the Revolution, was his Grandfather. B. S. (vid. C. 88) married his first cousin, a Miss Mott, of Staten Island. Thinks that he obtained through her his large landed possessions in Westfield. The Motts were once numerous on the Island but there are none now. B. S. was born on Long Island, where his family resided. He was a Quaker when he first came on Staten Island, & was the first of his family that ever went to the Episcopal Church. He died in Nova Scotia. He had 8 sons and 3 daughters. Judge Paul Micheau married the eldest daughter. The Micheaus moved to New Jersey where the Judge's grand-children still reside. Col. Billop married Jane, the youngest daughter of B. S. A Mr. Stewart married the other daughter. The eldest son of B. S. was Edmund. He was the only one of the sons who did not go to Nova Scotia after the Revolution. [Interlined. After the Revolution he carried on the shipping business under the firm of Seaman & Rand]. Edmund was very wealthy, owning among other property the old Sugar-House in Liberty Street. [Interlined: He was twice married. His only surviving child is Mrs. Brockholst Livingston.] His dwelling-house is still standing, unchanged with the exception that it is built up at the rear. It is or

was formerly occupied by Mrs. Townsend as a boarding-house. Brockholst Livingston married his daughter for his second wife. She is now and has been for 20 years insane, but quite harmless. Jasper Livingston is her son. Anson & Carroll Livingston are half-brothers of Jasper. The second son of B. S. was Richard. (vid. C. 81.92.) The name of Mr. Seaman's own father was John, his wife was a Miss Benson, daughter of a British officer, born in England but serving with the American loyalists. J. S. commanded the packet-ship *Othello*, about 300 tons, considered a great vessel at that time. He was at one period a merchant at St. Petersburg, and was present at the burning of Moscow. In the house now occupied by Mr. Henry Behm [Boehm], as a school, Mr. John Seaman, when about eighteen, killed a cow-boy who had come over from New Jersey with his companions in quest of plunder. His brother Henry and his nephew Benjamin Micheau, (son of Paul), kept a store there. The Cow-Boys had bound and gagged them, and put them into the cellar, and were quietly packing up the goods [Interlined: to convey them to their boat, with which they had passed up the creek in the rear of Col. Seaman's house. The inmates of this latter however took the alarm. E. B. S. Aug. 1852.] On seeing Mr. John Seaman enter the hall, one of the party snapped his flint-lock musket at him. It missed fire. Mr. Seaman aimed by the flash: the ball penetrated the man's arm, and then passed through his body into the frame of a window, where it long remained. The man lingered for two or three days, during which time Mr. John Seaman took care of him. He always felt unpleasantly about the circumstance, and did not like to talk of it. The father of Henry I. Seaman was named William. He married his second cousin, daughter of Billop S. who was son of Henry. Henry I. S. is the first cousin of E. B. S. Benjamin Seaman's house was on the road from Rossville to Richmond, about a quarter of a mile nearer Rossville than H. I. Seaman's, standing near the mill. The house is now much changed. Paul Micheau lived there, after Benjamin Seaman went to Nova Scotia, and Micheau's widow after him. [Interlined: Joseph Bedell then lived there, and Henry Bedell is his son. Aug. 26. 52.] E. B. S. recollects the old tiles around the fire-place, when he went there on a visit. This house now belongs to Henry Bedell. The coat-of-arms of the Seaman family con-

tains a Sea-Horse, and has for a motto, in Latin, "Judge us by our Actions," or "By our Deeds we are known," Before the Revolution, the Representatives, 2 in number, were chosen for seven years, and the vote was given "vivâ voce." Benjamin Seaman was so elected three successive times. Thinks that the elder (Christopher?) Billop married a Miss Farmar, and left his estate to a nephew [Interlined: vid. C. p. 28] (Col. Billop) on condition of assuming his name. He does not think that the old Billop House was erected by Col. B. of the Revolution, [Interlined: in fact the tradition in his family is that it was not built by him. E. B. S. Aug. 1852]¹⁾ That part of the island was then far the most important, being much the best farming land. Thinks Col. Billop had 100,000 dollars given him in Nova Scotia by the British government, and that it was in agitation to make him Sir Christopher. His youngest daughter is still living there, unmarried and very wealthy.

The Records of the Episcopal Church at Richmond were destroyed during the Revolution. Rev. Richard Charlton is said to have been in the habit of using his sermons as wadding for his fowling-piece, saying he knew all that was in them. [Interlined: The organ was a great mark of distinction between Episcopalian and Presbyterian places of worship. I have heard of an old lady describing an Episcopalian clergyman, without any idea of disrespect, in these terms:—"Oh, he is a whistle-kirk minister." Dean Ramsey's Reminiscences of Scottish Life and Character. Boston. 1861. p. 30.] M^r. S. states, on the authority of his sister, that D^r. Bayley, the first Health-Officer, married a daughter of Rev. M^r. C. Recollects the last Indians of the old Staten Island race, called "Indian Sam and Hannah." (M^r. Jas. Cubberly recollects them also.) [Interlined: pp. hhh & 60.] They lived at Fresh Kill, near the house of Mr. E. B. S's father, on whose woods they used to depredate, for the purpose of making baskets. They sold the baskets for rum, and would then quarrel. Hannah finally disappeared, and no one knew what had become of her. It was supposed that Sam had killed her. When asked, "Sam, where's Hannah?," he would fall into a great rage. This was about 25 years ago.

¹⁾ [The reader will find these questions amply covered in "The Conference or Billop House," by William T. Davis, 1926.]

The road on the Map of 1797, leading from "Sine of Ship," which still exists, to a little on the Rossville side of the Mill, was called "Seaman's Lane." The Mill is the one spoken of in the previous portion of this article. The house on the corner of Seaman's Lane and the road from Richmond to Rossville was Captain Hart's. The next house, proceeding along Seaman's Lane, was that of M^r. S's father, now occupied by M^r. Winans.

[XI]. Mr. Simon Perine. Aug. 28th. 1853. Xenophon Jewett, mentioned in Sabine's American Loyalists married Gette (Gertrude) Garrison of Staten Island, daughter of John (?) Garrison, who resided in the ruined stone house North of Edward Taylor's. They were both very young, he, in fact, quite a boy. She went with her husband to N. Brunswick, where they both suffered the greatest hardships. Her friends were very averse to the marriage, knowing that she would have to go to an unsettled country under the sole protection of so young a man and would be exposed there to all manner of discomfort. They even went so far as to shut her up, but she persisted, in spite of all their opposition, in her determination to marry him. She never returned to Staten Is^d., remaining in N. Brunswick, where she had a numerous family. Mr. Jewett, after a long absence, at length paid a visit to the island. He came to M^r. Perine's house, & M^r. S. P. then quite a boy, saw him. He was dressed in regimentals, blue faced, with red. After that he came frequently to Staten Island and once staid a whole winter. He was a very handsome man and very lively, even when advanced in years. In N. Brunswick, in the latter part of his life, he lost an eye, from a mason dropping some lime into it as he was looking up. His wife was a handsome girl and made a very excellent woman. There is a miniature of M^r. Jewett, taken in his 71st year, which represents him as still a fine looking man, in the possession of Mrs. Robert Jones, of S. I. great-grand-niece of Mrs. Jewett. This miniature was presented by him to Mrs. Perine, Mrs. J's grandmother.

[XII.] Old Mrs. Pet^r. Wandel said, Aug. 25th, 1852, that Mrs. Dongan was said to have ruined J. C. D. P. W. gave as an instance of the reckless manner with which he parted with his land that persons would go and pace off a certain piece, & then ask

him to let them have a lot of those dimensions, giving him in exchange some such consideration as a new coat etc.

[XIII.] Conversation with M^r. Isaac Housman at the Black Horse, Aug. 24th. 1853. M^r. H. is 78 years of age. He gave an account of the manner in which John Bodine was tortured, [Interlined: vid. p. ggg where another account of the matter is given] during the war, by certain Jerseymen, who wished to get his money. This was the same Bodine who afterwards bought the Dongan house. He then lived in the house where Hamilton Britton now resides and which he has just sold. Britton has built upon the old house, but the part on the side towards the Black Horse is a portion of the old building. The room where they tortured him was not ceiled but there were beams instead, in which were spikes on which he was in the habit of hanging his guns. They fastened him to these, and then heated the shovel and tongs red-hot, and burned him with them, but in spite of this he would not tell where his money was. A British soldier, coming along the road, heard the noise and fired a gun to give the alarm, on which the Jerseymen ran off. Mr. H. said that in three weeks time after General Howe's proclamation all the Staten Islanders had returned to their homes. He said that the Black Horse was built by Mrs. Vanderbilt, the great-grandmother of the Commodore. The Rose and Crown, so called from its sign, was the Old Vanderbilt house. The whole farm consisted of 300 acres, 200 on the East side, and 100 on the W. side of the road. After her husband's death she took the latter portion as her thirds. She kept the Black Horse in the time of the Revolution. She never told where her money was kept and when she died it could not be found. Mr. H. thinks it is concealed somewhere in the house. The chimney once took fire, and after it was extinguished, Joe Burbank was scraping among the soot in the fire-place in the bar-room when lo! there fell out about 20 guineas. "Parson Moore's father once lived and kept school in the Rose and Crown" (Joseph Housman). Peter Housman, father of Isaac was killed in his own house by a party from Jersey. [Interlined: see p. 44]. The house is still standing near the 4 Corners, just below Gerrit Martling's. There were nine of these Jersey-men and all had their faces blacked. Housman was in the habit

of barring his doors just at sundown and the party came just at that time so as to anticipate him. Mr. Isaac H. had two brothers, who were grown men, but they were not in the house, being out "p á d-rolling." David Tysen's father was sitting with Mr. P. H. [Interlined: John Tysen, who was son-in-law of old Mr. Housman, lived about half a mile from him, and was in the habit of coming in at evening to talk.] They killed P. H. by striking him over the head with a club. They probably said nothing to him. Tysen was also struck over the head, his forehead cut open and he was stunned. Mr. I. H. was in the house, but a mere child, and the negro slaves hurried him and the other children into the kitchen and barred the door. It was all done in a very few moments. They could not find Housman's money. There was a good deal of plate about, but they were afraid to take it, for fear of its being identified. On examining Housman's papers it was found that his money was concealed in the stone wall in the cellar.

[XIV.] E. B. S. Aug. 24. 1852. Mrs. Keeler, wife of Chas. Keeler, cousin of E. B. S. lives in Brooklyn, is 60 years of age, was born in Nova Scotia, and can give much information about the Billop family. Ann Billop, a maiden lady, daughter of Col. Christopher B. visited Staten Island in 1824. She visited the old Billop house. There was an old trumpet creeper vine growing over it, and in the family burial ground, a black walnut tree and a wild cherry. This lady took some of the flowers of the vine with some of the nuts and cherries home to Nova Scotia & presented them to the old colonel, who wept like a child on beholding them. Aug. 26th. Miss Jane Seaman was Col. Billop's second wife [Interlined: First wife's death C. 1. p. 88] and there was a great difference in their ages, he being the elder by about 25 years. Two sons of Benjamin Seaman married daughters of Col. Billop by his first wife; these were Benjamin & Henry. The former was educated at Col. College in the same class with Alx^r. Hamilton. He became intemperate and threw himself away.

[XV.] [A newspaper clipping begins this paragraph.]

SHOTWELL—In this city, on Thursday, May 6, [1858 interpolated] Abraham Shotwell, in the 93d year of his age.

His relatives and friends and those of the family are respectfully invited to attend the funeral, without further invitation, from his late residence, No. 218 West Twenty-eight street, on Saturday, 8th inst., at 3 o'clock, p. m.

A Conversation with Mr. Shotwell, at his residence in Greenwich Street, in the winter of 1851-2.

During the revolutionary War he was a kind of a minute-man in Woodbridge, ready to be called on at any moment. Capt. Story¹ had a gun-boat and a whale-boat. The crews were composed of young men of Woodbridge. Was once out with Story when he captured in the Horse-Shoe a vessel carrying guns and 30 men. She was called the Skipjack. On seeing the capture, the guardship in Prince's Bay got under weigh, and by her firing prevented Story from carrying off his prize. He therefore set her on fire, having got out of her fine guns, pistols and boarding-pikes. The name of his gun-boat was the Lady Washington. The captain of the Skipjack said he had men, boarding-pikes, netting, &c. enough, but could not get his men to fight. The gun-boat [Interlined: ? guard. vid. post.] rowed with 14 oars, and carried a 4 pounder in her bow. She had waistcloths, and from 2 to 4 blunderbusses on board. She once took a sloop or schooner out of Prince's Bay from inside the guard-boat. An American vessel, (a brig?) had once been taken by Privateers. The Americans rose on the prize-crew, retook the vessel, and ran her ashore on the tail of the West Bank. Here she was again taken by the British. Lake's schooner from New York was lying alongside to lighten her, when Story came and took the schooner. The prisoners had been taken out of the brig, and she was so fast that she could not be moved. A gun-boat was engaged in guarding the brig and schooner and now approached. Storer's party did not fire till the gun-boat came close up. Storer said "Dont fire till you see the eyes in their head." On the gun-boat they had the port-fire burning, but did not get a chance to fire. After this discharge Storer ungrappled from the schooner and took the gun-boat, on board of which there were 7 killed and wounded. Mr. S. went out almost every trip with Storer. They used to go out after the fishermen from New York. 16 or 17 boats were once sent after them from the guard-vessels at Sandy-

¹) Story and Storer are one and the same person.

Hook. Upon this Storer came in Shrewsbury inlet and landed on the Hook. It was the design of these boats to shoot away Storer's mast but they did not succeed, and they were afraid to follow him, for he would have fired upon them from the Hook. They would often muffle their oars and pass the guard-boat at the mouth of the Kills undiscovered, and take the captains of vessels in the North River. Storer's boats were originally taken from the British; [Interlined: vid. F. 1. 69. 70. 46.] they had been fitted out at New York to go to Philadelphia. Hyler bought the largest. Storer the second in size. One night they took 20 waggon (?) horses belonging to the British, and swam them all across the Sound. Another time they came to Richmond. A British Light-horseman was making patrol. One of the Americans seized his horse, and told him to dismount, hitting him in the back with his musket. The horseman put spurs to his horse. The Americans fired. Thinks that they killed the horse but that the man escaped. This occurred just alongside of the Episcopal church. They wanted to get the countersign from the man. Their plan was then to give this countersign to the sentry and take him and all the horses which he was guarding, of which there were a great many just under the fort. After this they intended to fire and make a noise in some place so as to draw [Interlined: vid. t.] the light horsemen out and then separate into two parties, about 100 yards apart, in order to surround them. When quite a boy, he was once with 13 of his young companions, at a cock-fight in Woodbridge, [Interlined: Rahway C. E. A.] where they were all captured by Capt. Robbins. It was in the night. The Captain surrounded the building and took them all. It was Charity Begine's house in Rahway. It was an empty house, and stood on the side of the river, and perhaps stands there still. It was not a public house. Believes that General Hard's son was one of the party. Robbins made them carry the cocks over to Blazing Star, where all under 15 were ordered to step out. These were then all paroled. Only three were kept, and taken to prison. He was one of the three, although not 14. He was kept about three weeks confined in the fort at Richmond, after which Capt. Robbins mounted his horse one day and took them all three on foot to the fort at Narrows, in order to have them sent to the Provost at New York. The English General, who, he is pretty certain, was

Clinton, was out in the open air, looking at his goats. "Where did you get those boys?" he asked. Robbins answered: "They are bad fellows, who keep popping at us in the night." "Pooh," said the General, "take them back, and send them [Interlined: vid. opp^{te}.] home to eat more mush and milk!" They were taken back accordingly and sent to Rahway very shortly after. When he was in prison at Richmond fort, there was a man confined there under suspicion. He was a Jerseyman by birth and was charged with [Interlined: vid. 5] having taken an officer's horse down to the Sound for Randall to capture, with the hope that R. would then make intercession for him so that he could return home.

[XVI.] Mr. John Simonson (Sunday, Oct^r. 12th. 51.) said he had heard this tradition of the origin of the name "Smoaking Point." [Interlined: see p. 88]. The Indians, setting out from the Neck to go to Amboy, with the ebb tide, after oysters, would stop here to take a smoke, being about half way. It was the fashion in old times to carry liquor in square flasks of green (?) glass, broad at the top, and tapering to the bottom, one of which he shewed me. Ryers was extremely fat, and consequently always drowsy and snoozing. [Interlined: According to Mr. Simon Perine the doctors were in the habit of "taking out his caul, or cutting out some of his fat from time to time."] A parson named Kirby who came to him to apply for the Dutch Church used to imitate him very laughably. Mr. S. thought he had heard a story about the doctors cutting some of the fat from him. He was proprietor of what was called "Ryerson's Swamp," extending from Jacob Crocheron's to the Bull's head, called sometimes the "Great Swamp." He said that "Watchogue" was a name of very recent origin. Mrs. Simonson, his mother, said this tract was always called "Huckleberry Swamp." The Manor woods were on the highlands of Staten Island. A spot known in old deeds as "Fresh Meadow" is now owned by Mr. David Lattourette, & is just this side of Richmond Hill.

Mr. S's father was born in 1770 (?compare D. 1. N^o. 159. p. 159.) He went, while the British fleet was in the Horse-Shoe, to Conner's hill near the Seminary, to which you go up by the saw-mill, and looking at them from an old tree still standing there. The vessels had their sails all down, and he said the fleet looked

like a "cedar swamp," Thinks he has heard a story of certain Jerseymen and Staten Islanders, who, when the *Asia* was off shore, assembled, and sat along a fence, debating on the propriety of capturing her with canoes. In the midst of the consultation, she fired, and the whole assembly took to their heels.

[XVII.] Conversation with Mr. Peter Jacobson at his house, Sat. Oct. 18th. 1851. Christian Jacobsen was the first of the name. He was a sea-faring man, and captain of a vessel. He brought over the first Moravian minister and was a Moravian himself. He was not a Swede but a Hollander. He bought the farm in New Dorp lane. Thinks there was a house on the farm when he bought it. P. J's father enlarged it. Circumstances of Christian Jacobsen's death as follows: Four British soldiers came at night when he was in bed; they got into the kitchen and roused up the blacks; they asked where their master kept his money, threatening to blow their brains out, if they did not tell. The old black woman went out of the kitchen to the outside of the house, then passed through the cellar door, and went up into the hall; from the hall she went through another room into M^r. Jacobsen's bed-room which communicated with the kitchen (?) She waked M^r. J. who opened the kitchen door and asked what the noise was. One of the men gave him a rough answer and fired. The ball entered his side, went through one of the books in the book-case, and passed along several others. [Interlined: She told Mr. Perine that she stood by his side when he was shot, and that she and Mrs. J. attempted to stanch the blood which flowed from the two orifices. The soldiers were made known to the officers, and the man was hung. Black Horse. Aug. 23/53.] He lived only a few hours [Interlined: vid. B. 2. p. 28. date Jan. 19. 1782.] but had time to make his will. A black boy of 12 years of age (who lived to be "an old nigger") was immediately sent for a doctor. He passed along a road where sentinels were stationed. They hailed him but he would not stop and finally they fired at him. (M^r. Vanderbilt has added to the gable end and enlarged it but the same kitchen stands there still, though altered in looks.) The British soldiers settled on the hills behind M^r. Peter Jacobson's. They set fire to the woods there and burned them so as to prevent the approach of an enemy unseen. He has found,

back of his house, many indications of places where tents were pitched, such as back-stones for fire-places and heaps of ashes. Where M^r. W. H. Aspinwall lives used to be called Little Fort Hill. The fort there was made in 1812. [Interlined: vid. small blue book p. 56.] Abraham Lockerman was the first owner of the Telegraph property. He married the sister of the two Vanderventers whose names were Abraham & Cornelius. [Interlined: C. J's wife was sister to Abraham & Cornelius Vdv^r. Thinks her name was Elizabeth (?) There was another sister named Catharine.] Among M^r. P. J's papers is a Bond to Christⁿ. Jacobson, "Sea Captain" from "Nathanael Seidel, of Bethl^m," with no date. Interest received for the first time, Feb. 3^d. 1766, and for the last time, June 20th. 1776. The signatures of C. J. appears to be original. In an account among the same papers he is called "the late" C. J. on the 16th. of February 1782. He is spoken of as living, in Sept. 1781. [In red ink: 1812 War.] He gave the following account of the attack on his oldest brother John Christian Jacobson. He had been down to the Point after a stick of timber that had come ashore. This occurred before the last British war. His father also went down, on horse-back, but returned along the shore. Near Abraham Garrison's, just about dark, one man rushed out of the bushes with a sharp knife, and struck at Jacobson, as he sat astraddle of the log: it cut through his vest, and just cut a small gash in his thigh. The man ran off again into the woods. A reward of \$500 was offered but the man was never found out.

This occurrence took place just after a law-suit for the property. The spot was very dark there being many cedars there at that time. (All that follows was communicated by M^r. P. J. in a subsequent conversation in the same fall or winter, the exact date of which is forgotten.) The negro who rode for the doctor was named Ben. He was in his 85th. year when he died and was living with P. J. Bet was the negress who went round outside and came up underneath and so by the stairs under the hall stairs. There was one step from M^r. C. J's room into the kitchen. Bet's husband was named Dolphin. He was also in the kitchen. The soldier put the musket to D's breast and threatened him. Dolphin and Bet had children there also; these were probably small at the time. Bet was upwards of 80 years old when she disappeared in

a singular manner, 10 or 15 years ago. She was a little strange and foolish, and went out one day into the black-berry field in the neighborhood of the Elm-Tree, where she lived. She was never again seen or heard of, although she was hunted for in every direction, even with dogs. Christian Jacobsen's remains were placed in the family vault, a plain brick vault, which M^r. P. J. afterwards shewed me. About 11 years ago P. J. removed all the remains contained in it to his burial place in the Moravian church-yard. For 50 years no one had been buried in the old family place. There were 3 or 4 soldiers concerned in the affair which resulted in his death.

They all ran away, but were taken and tried, and the guilty one hung. This is what Ben always said, as M^r. J. is sure. Mrs. Christian Jacobsen (Ann?) [Interlined: B. 2. p. 28. and query cancelled] was in the bed with her husband at the time. C. J. had two daughters and one son. Catharine died at Bethlehem. She was brought up there and there married a Doctor of Medicine, named Freitag. They had an only child, a son, who now lives in the neighborhood of Bethlehem. Elizabeth married Cornelius Bedell. The signs of the camp before spoken of were on what is now public land, and are not now to be seen. The Lockerman who married a sister of the Vandeventers got the Telegraph property. The V. Ds (?) got Fountain's below. Lockman had no children and left his share to the V. Ds. Lockman had a considerable quantity of stone wall, which the soldiers broke down and made backs of fire-places with the materials. C. J. wrote his will after being wounded which perhaps accounts for its being signed with his mark. Close by Mr. J's family vault is a hole in the ground, where stood the house of a British officer (probably built by the officer) to which Ben told P. J. he had often carted wood during the War. John V. D. Jacobson had the government line run so as to avoid taking in the vault, which accounts for the notch in the line. The house close by was built by the Government. The shingle house adjoining the light-house was built by Mr. J. V. D. J. & was once occupied by a McLane, who rented it from him.

[XVIII.] Saturday. March 29th. 1852. Had a conversation at my room, 60 Church St. with Mr. Smith Bloomfield, who is

about 70 years of age, [Interlined: 2. born in 1780] is a native of Woodbridge, and now has a farm 3 miles from Perth Amboy towards New Brunswick. He said he was informed by Abijah Hammond, who died about 30 years ago, at the age of 90 that the original way of going from New York to Philadelphia was as follows: They first crossed to Long Island, then from L. I. to Staten Island, then crossed to Perth Amboy through S. I. & then from P. Amboy to South Amboy. Hammond told a story of the Governor of Connecticut travelling to Philadelphia in his private carriage and when he reached New York being unable to find the way to Philadelphia without a guide, so he got a servant of the Mayor of N. Y. to pilot him. During the Rev^y. War there was no road from New York to Newark. [Interlined: The road was completed in the beginning of the year 1795. vid. F. 1. 43.] It was all cedar-swamp. Mr. B. has the general impression from what old people used to say, that the cannon, &c. which were transported to S. Island over the ice during the Winter of 79-80 (in which latter year Mr. B. was born) went in a straight line from N. Y. to S. I. Mr. B. went himself one Winter (he thinks 1806 or later, and in January) over the ice from New York to Staten Island at the present New Brighton, taking Ellis's and Bedlow's Islands in his way. In all this route there was no open channel, or water to be seen at any place, on the West side of the Bay, but there was a channel open from Governor's Island down to the narrows and out to Sea. Mr. B. think Asher was Nath^l. F. Randolph's brother, says there was another brother named Joseph. The only son of Nath^l. was also named Nath^l. and died at Woodbridge about 2 months ago, aged about 70. He had also one daughter, who married a Doctor Heron. Thinks the story about Coddington is incorrect. Mr. Bloomfield, had an uncle (Smith Bloomfield, after whom he is named) shot at Elizabethtown at the same time Randolph was killed. Abr^m. Shotwell carried B. off the field and took him home to Woodbridge. Mr. B's father was named Ellis, his grand-father Timothy. The father was once taken prisoner and carried to a place in Jersey called Scotch Plains. His grandf^r. Timothy and an uncle named John were taken from Woodbridge, and remained a long time in the Sugar-House at N. Y. The British Barracks at Amboy (form of T) still called K^g. Geo's Barr^{ks}. Mr. B's father has shown him the

place in the woods where he used to have to sleep in order to avoid being taken. A story of Shotwell's. S. had been on Staten Island with a party, foraging. Being hard pushed, they ran to their boat, when one of their only pair of oars was found to be missing. They paddled for their lives, the other party keeping up a pretty smart fire upon them. At length one man fell down into the bottom of the boat. "One poor fellow dead"! thought they, but the moment they reached the other side, up springs the dead man and asks if there is any Rum on board. On another occasion, as they were retreating before another party, one of their number lagged behind and was shot. Although in great danger themselves, they all burst into a shout of laughter, at seeing a rooster emerge from the pocket of his fallen captor, spring upon his breast and crow in triumph.

[XIX.] Saturday, August 16th. 1851. Jas. Cubberly says that Abner Decker is an old man living very near Holland Hook on S. I. who knows all about the Revolution and likes to talk of it. (R. H. says that A. D. is the wickedest man he ever met with.) Mr. R. Hazard says Logan Spring was first so called by Major Howard. It had no name before. Hessian Spring is at one corner of the mill-dam at New Brighton, which spoils it. It now supplies the mill-pond. (Geo. Root says there is a pump in it & a lane leading to it.) Frank Jones says the Boiling Spring is on Cruse's patent. (?)

[XX.] Thursday, July 31st. 1851. Frank Jones says that the Colonel Abraham Jones, mentioned D. I. p. 69. N^o. 96 & p. 84. N^o. 102 was his grand-father. He does not recollect the maiden name of his grand-mother Mrs. Jones. After his grandfather's death she became Mrs. DeHart. Frank's father's name was Matthias and he married a daughter of Silva, who was the son of a born Portuguese. This Silva, (Frank's grandfather,) was a boatman. He lived near Winslow's church, but kept his periagua at Van Duzer's dock. [Interlined: F. J's grandmother died at the age of 97, and had never been to the city. F. J. Jan. 8. 1853. F. Jones's house was built by Major Guion. When he first came to live at that part of the island he resided in the old stone house at the forks of the road. He farmed the whole glebe. The stone house was then the only one in the neighborhood. He also built a

store on the brow of the hill just below Frank's. Major G. afterwards inherited from his father the farm at Great Kill, which was the original seat of the Guions. [Interlined in pencil: he bought up the portions of the other heirs.] D^r. Clark, who married the Major's daughter lives there now. Mrs. Clark was the issue of the Major's first marriage. His second wife was a sister of Simon Perrine from whom I had this information. Aug. 25th. 1853.] He was often called up at night by British officers to take them to New York, and they would reward his services by "a hat-full of dollars." DeHart's point is on Staten Island, just opposite to Elizabeth-Town Point. The families of Hart & De Hart have no identity. The Jones's lived on the North side. Frank has heard his grand-mother say that his great-grandfather was a Welshman & spoke Welsh.

[XXI.] Thurs^y. Sep. 4th. 1851. Conversation with M^r. Bedell Jacobson, C. H. officer. Christian Jacobsen was his grand-father. Thinks he was a Swede; does not know if his wife was a Swede, or a Staten Island lady. The circumstances of his death were the following: Two soldiers came to the door and were let in by a wench named Betty who admitted them into the room which the family occupied on the ground floor. They asked for the old man's money; but this he had buried. M^r. C. J. who slept in a room off from this one, heard the altercation and came out, when one of the soldiers shot him. The ball, he thinks, went through his body into a book-case, touching several books, then passed through the wall, and across the entry into another wall. Peter J., his brother has the book or books, a portrait of C. J. and portraits of M^r. J's father and mother. There was snow on the ground, and the soldiers were tracked to the Telegraph by means of it. Betty identified the murderer and he was shot. The other one was not shot. (J. Cubberly says he has seen Betty: she was a slave, lived to the age of 90, and died recently.) M^r. J. says his brother John was coming from his grand-father's fishery when he was attacked by a party between Garrison's house & the Richmond Road on the Old Town road. His grandfather had received large sums of money on that day, and concluded not to go home. His brother John was going home however in a waggon. The knife of one of the assailants struck a button & John, whip-

ping his horses escaped. The assailants took him for the old man. The finger-board road existed at that time, but the Old Town road was the nearest way home for him.

[XXII.] Portrait of Christian Jacobson. (Visit to Mr. Jacobson at his house below the Telegraph. Sat. Oct. 18th. 1851). This portrait represents a man of perhaps 55 years of age. The face is long, the eyes small and dark, the nose long and somewhat aquiline, and the mouth well-formed? The expression of the countenance is agreeable, mild and benevolent. He wears a wig with thick curls on the sides. The dress consists of a blue coat and vest. The collar of the coat is turned down flat, and is of a lighter blue than the coat itself. He wears a white Cravat. The vest is slightly open near the middle, shewing the white shirt below. The shirt-sleeve of the right arm shews a little at the wrist, and is fastened there by two buttons, consisting each of a light red stone. The right hand is displayed hanging over a sort of frame or ledge painted at the bottom of the picture. The hand is of such feminine size and proportions as to appear quite unnatural. Leaving this out of consideration, it is quite well painted. The picture, in general, is a fair work of art. Its size, judging by the eye, is some 3½ feet by 2½? It is a half-length portrait. Mr. & Mrs. P. J. had an impression that it was taken after C. J's death, which seems hardly possible, from the life-like air of the picture, and the unlikelihood that any artist of skill sufficient to paint it, should have been found in America in those troubled times. I think that at my previous visit Bedell Jacobson stated that he believed it was painted at London.

[XXIII.] [A great part of the following paragraph has been cancelled and "Chap. II. 56 condensed" has been written above.] Friday. Aug. 15. 1851. Visited the Iron Spring. The basin of the Iron Spring is four-sided, measuring about 3 ft. by 2 ft. The water contained in it was clear and had nothing like scum upon the surface. The bottom is composed of an orange brown earthy sand. The water issues almost wholly from one side of the basin, close to the margin, through about ten apertures. The jets are of small force, and the sand thrown up by them is of its natural colour, but the margin of the basin is here very deeply tinged with iron. There is also one very small jet close by the efflux.

The depth of water in the centre of the spring was only some 6 or 8 inches. In the stream forming the outlet of the spring the water had deposited a very considerable amount of iron, much more than in the spring itself, and wherever an obstruction existed, in the shape of a straw or plant, the water was covered with a silvery scum. The stream empties itself, after a course of some 25 yards, into a ditch that drains the meadow. As you leave the source, the appearances observed become less and less noticeable, till at the mouth of the stream the water appears perfectly limpid, with no sign of iron. Some boys who were there said this spring had once a box around it, and that there were two or three in the neighborhood, one with a box. Tracing backwards another stream which ran parallel with the outlet of the spring just described, I reached, after passing through a very miry place, another spring enclosed in a box. The appearances of iron similar to those at the first spring but much less distinct.

To arrive at the Iron Spring, you take the first carriage-road on the left after passing the Bull's Head, as you come from the Quarantine along the Turnpike. You soon pass a mill (Crocheron's Mill. Richard Crocheron's mill is near Richmond. Old Place Mill or Mallet's. [Interlined after crossing out "Mallet's"; Wood's (R. H.) Mallet hires Richard Crocheron's (F. 5. I)] does a great business in taking grain from vessels, grinding and selling it on the island. Auth^y. Judge Crocheron. Aug. 16.) and reach a house. This house has just been repaired and a story added to it. A man named Mike(?) who lived in the house in the absence of proprietor, M^r. Farm(?) told me this, and also that it was formerly M^r. Crocheron's who sold it to M^r. Wright, & Wright sold it to M^r. Farm. (The M^r. Crocheron spoken of above is the Judge. Jas. Cubberly says he was married in that house to the Judge's daughter.) He said that this John Wright had now left the neighbourhood and commanded a vessel, that Wright once took him into a wood adjoining the spring, on the other side of a lane which leads thither from the house of Farm. This wood belongs to Jacob Winant, who is crazy. Wright once asked Mike if he wanted to see something made by the Indians, and shewed him a stone lying half-buried in the ground, having figures cut into it like numbers. I looked all through the wood with Mike, but we could not find the stone.

(Judge C. knows nothing of this stone.) There are remains or indications of a dwelling near the centre of the wood. (A. Simonson (c. h.) says there was a house here, and a report existed that there was gold buried. This was the oldest house at Springville, and at Springville one of the first settlements on the island was made.) Mike said that Mr. Decker who keeps the new hotel at Bull's Head, once lived in a yellow house which he shewed me on the back road, near the point where Geo. White's house is, and that he had there lying near his door the stone head of an Indian axe, but does not know whether he left it there or took it with him, on moving. [Interlined: Vide p. 000. copied below XXIV.] One of the boys that I met at the Spring said he was a nephew of Mr. Vroome, who lives in the first house this side of the Bull's Head, & that Mr. V. had found a great quantity of Indian axes, on which he set no store, his children playing with them and destroying them. Judge Crocheron said that a Mr. Jaques once took some of the water of the spring to Mr. Chilton to be analyzed, and he declared it to be pure water. (Mr. Seaman, Cust. H. Off., says (Aug. 16) that Henry I. Seaman has an iron spring by his house, [Interlined: Chap. II. 56.] which is used by the family, and is so strong that he finds it disagreeable to drink. It has a scum on it. Thinks it must be stronger than the "Mineral Spring.")

[XXIV.] Friday Afternoon. Aug. 22^d. 51. In going down with Mr. A. S. to his house at Springville, we passed Mr. Henry Vroome's, the first house on the Quarantine side of the Bull's head, and stopped to enquire about the Indian relics of which I had heard from his nephew at the mineral spring. [Interlined: vid. p. 43.] He produced a stone hatchet head which he gave me and said that he had had a much finer one with two edges, and perforated through the middle, [Interlined: Mr. V. afterwards found this one, and sent it to me by Mr. A. S. during the Fall]. The one he gave me is without groove or perforation. He turned it up on his farm near the N. W. corner [Interlined: of the 4 corners] behind the old Tavern at Bull's Head. These two were the only Indian curiosities he had, but he said that his father-in-law, Cornelius Christopher, who lives across the fields, opposite to him, on the other side of the Turnpike had turned up a bushel of

Indian arrow-heads. On Christopher's side of the Turnpike is a spot known as "Buckwheat Island," surrounded by wet land. It is sometimes called "Wolf's Island." On one side of it are traces of a large wolf-trap.

[XXV.] Aug. 24th. 1853. The "Rose & Crown" is the next house to the North of the Black Horse on the West side of the Richmond road. It is a large old-fashioned dwelling of a single story in height, boarded, with a stone kitchen adjoining [Interlined: at its South end.] A piazza runs the whole length of its front. There is nothing striking in its architecture either externally or internally. In the rear are remains of a garden laid out in four terraces, the last of which towards the house is faced with a stone wall and is ornamented by a fine old Catalpa. I was informed by Mr. Isaac Housman, Aug. 25th., that this hanging-garden was made by Israel Bedell, who was a merchant in New York and father of the Rev. Mr. B. He lived there before Mr. Moore, and after Mr. Moore came Major Gifford, who made more out of the farm than any other proprietor of it that he knew. He was a Custom House Officer at Quarantine, but had two or three good slaves who attended to the land during his daily absences.

[XXVI.] Saturday. Aug. 23^d. 51. Conversation with Mr. Henry Crocheron, at his house at Springville. Referring him to D. 1. p. 61. "Cornelious Martino," he said the Martineaus, grandparents of the husband of Mrs. M. who lives at Quar., lived in the centre of the Island, at a place which is at present the poor-house farm. Their homestead had the date upon it. It was used as a Poor-House, but last Spring the largest part was torn down. The stone with the date may be in the part still standing.

Ib. p. 64. "Cornelius Dusosway" The Prince's-bay light house is on his place. His widow kept it. She(?) lives up the lane from Springville.

Ib. "David Latourette Esq." probably the grand-father of the one at Richmond, whose(?) brother John made a family tree. John died at the South.

Ib. "John Poillon" There were three or four John Poillons. They have all disappeared. The lot on which the old Jail & Court house at Richmond stood belonged to Tillyou. (?) Tillyer. The brick building is the Jail. The Court-House stood where the

road now runs, on the spot where Johnson's scales stand, extending 30 ft. T. wanted £10 for all the land down to the brook. They gave him £5 for a part of it.

Ib. "John Tysen" There is a very old Tysen house near the plank road, where the Van Buskirk house is (?) A large family of Housemans lives on a farm adjoining it. Jacob Housman is now in the Lunatic Asylum. He accused Robins of being one of those who killed his father. The circumstances were these. The elder Houseman had a great deal of money. He had two sets of sons. Just about evening they were as usual barring the windows and doors. As they were about to fasten the door the robbers came, all having their faces blacked, and shoved it open. The father was at the time sick in bed. If the sons had barred the door after the first robber had got in, they might have conquered him, but instead of doing this, they took to their heels. One of the robbers struck the old man and broke his jaw. This Houseman house must be close to the old Tysen house. Thinks there is an inscription on a house close by, which is Vreeland's, once Prall's, and that the property where Cap. Ab. Simonson lives was patented by Prall.

Ib. "Joseph Christopher" Lived between Springville and Graniteville. Cornelius Christopher lives in a pretty old house.

Thinks the Waltons moved from Staten Island to above Albany. Robins drew pay as a British officer, and went by the name of Captain Robbins. Some said he was only a wagoner, others that he was an officer among the refugees. He used to keep foxhounds. His brother was also a Tory, and had great influence. Abraham Houseman has a good deal of information about the North Shore. Captain Abraham Jones lived in Capt. Robbin's house. The corner house at Springville was built by and has always been in the Crocheron family. "The Marquis of Granby" [Interlined: There is a memoir of this amiable hero in Lodge's Portraits. Lond. 1850. VII. 249-253, and an excellent obituary (1770) notice in Massey's England. I. 474] was a celebrated tavern before and during the Revolution. It is on the road from Port Richmond to the Black Horse, about three quarters of a mile from Col. Conner's. The Deckers used to live there. Samuel Decker, aged near 70, lives near the old tavern. Squires now lives in the house formerly the tavern. Lord Stirling came to this

tavern during his expedition, and got drunk there. Many of his soldiers got frost-bitten, through Stirling's fault, as it was said. The house was then kept, he thinks, by a Decker. [The location of this house appears to have been at the corner of Rockland Avenue and Willow Brook Road.] In the time of the Revolution, several young men, students of Princeton, the best of the country, going to or returning from College, were crossing with a stage in a scow at Blazing Star. The wind, blowing violently from the Northeast, drove them down to the island in the mouth of the Fresh Kill Creek. They got on the island, and tried to keep themselves and the horses alive by riding them around the meadow, but finally were all frozen. Some of them buried in St. Andrew's church-yard. [This story is apparently based upon an incident reported in the "New York Journal or General Advertiser" of February 4, 1768, and the gravestone of William Cornelius George. Its details are given "Staten Island and Its People," pp. 686 and 687.] On the Northside were three different ferries or rather it was the same ferry with different landings, viz, Decker's, Mersereau's, and the present one. Mersereau's ferry was across to Bergen Point. Dr. Parker was a Doctor of Medicine. He was once very much thought of, but afterwards went down.

[XXVII.] [In red ink: Rev. inf.]

Same day (Aug. 23, 1851) conversed with Mr. John Simonson at Springville. The Carle or Karle who gave his name to the neck had a house near Benjamin Bedell's. John Jones lives next to Bedell's and knows much about old times. Carl was perhaps a squatter, as no patent of his is to be found. Art Simons was John Simonson's great-grandfather. The Simonson property is said, in the deed from Arent Prall to "bind" on the North on the "Commons" called subsequently "Great Swamp," a tract considered worthless. In Mr. J. S's youth this tract was all woodland & swamp. Boys used to skate on it in Winter, and catch fish (trout and pike) by striking the ice, which would stun them; after which they would cut the ice and taken the fish out. Mr. Abraham Simonson, C. H. off. has seen this done. John S. has in his possession a document written by Abraham Bancker. B. was an excellent penman, and made Clerk of the House on that account. Thinks Dr. Parker's house must have been old John Merle's at

the corner. Mr. S's father said Col. Dongan desired "to be allowed to be foremost in the fight" at Blazing Star. Mr. S's father told him that all the houses had troops quartered in them, the officers occupying the best rooms, the men, the barns in Summer and the kitchens in Winter. The British officers paid well and were very conciliating in their deportment, and of high breeding. The soldiers would steal, particularly the Hessians, but were severely whipped for it. Mr. S's grand-father Isaac Simonson built the house where John S. now lives, about 20 years before the Revolution. A Hessian soldier was once stealing peaches behind the house. A woman who was hired to spin, ran out with a pole and told him to stop. He jumped down, and drew his bayonet upon her. She said, "If you talk sassy to me, I'll tell your Colonel," when he begged for mercy, saying, "Don't tell Colonel, he whip me so bad." On another occasion Mr. Isaac Simonson found the soldiers in the lower room prying up the floor. They told Mr. S. that they were after the rats which had carried off their bread. Said Mr. S. "I'll give you bread, but don't break my floor up." They caught a rat and held a court-martial upon him. They first sentenced him to have his teeth pulled, & drew lots to see who should do it. The man to whom the lot fell got badly bitten. They then put the rat under a half-bushel and blew him up with gun-powder, and then concluded to let him go to alarm the rest. Isaac S. said that as the British were pursuing Sullivan past his door, one of the horses attached to a field-piece gave out and they took a horse of his to drag it, telling him to send his bill to head-quarters. Farther along the same road, at the Fresh [Interlined: vid. cc.] Meadow bridge, within $\frac{1}{2}$ mile of Richmond, is a spring where the Americans (?) stopped to drink water, and one or more died from the effects of it. Abraham & Isaac Decker are twins, over 80 years of age. Abraham is well versed in old matters.

[XXVIII]. [In red ink Revolution interview.]

Thursday. June 5th. 1851. Called on Rev^d. Mr. Van Pelt. Among the papers belonging to the Dutch Church he found a letter from Gov. Dongan, speaking of the Dutch in very high terms and granting them land for a church. The old church, destroyed during the Revolution was of an octagonal form. A

person stopped at Mr. Van Pelt's about the year 1804 (?) to ask for dinner. Mr. V. P. then occupied the house erected by Ryers, now the Port Richmond Hotel. He said he had been in that battle, that, though the weather was cold, they sweated, the action being so hot, and that the church, which was like a haystack in form, was completely riddled with balls. Mr. V. P. said that the records of the Dutch Church existed only in fragments, having suffered very greatly from the Revolution. He said that when the Revolutionary war broke out, there were two other Dutch churches on the island, one in Westfield, the other at Richmond. This latter was but just completed at the beginning of the war. It was a frame building, and the British used it gradually up for firewood. Judge Micheau told Mr. V. P. that he was a witness of this, that he did not like it, but was afraid to say anything lest he should be suspected of disaffection. Mr. V. P. said that the few on Staten Island who were attached to the American cause belonged generally to the Dutch Church. That many persons living there professed attachment to the British, but secretly sent very valuable information to General Washington at very great risk. Mr. V. P. had seen, in the possession of Mr. John (?) Mersereau, a letter from General W. to one of the M (?) family, thanking these persons for their aid. A Mr. Lattourrette was engaged in carrying wood to the city during the hard winter of 79-80, as long as a passage remained open, and would often enable American officers detained as prisoners in the Sugar-house, to escape. It was necessary for every one who wished to leave the city to present himself to Gen. Howe. Lattourrette would come with these officers in disguise, and would say, "General I have brought you a fine load of wood, and am going directly down for more: I have some country-people here who would like to go with me." The General would give a hasty look at them, & say, "Let them all pass." At the mouth of the Kills was an armed vessel, stationed to examine all boats that passed. Lattourrette having his officers secreted in the hold, was enabled to pass without examination by pretending to be in a great hurry to bring wood to Gen. Howe. Mr. V. P. said that Jack Dongan's property was large but unproductive, that there were very few houses upon it, that he himself had many excellent traits of character, but that,

his wife giving him a great deal of trouble, he took to frequenting the tavern too much. John McVickar sold the house to McComb, & McComb to John Bodine the younger, who resold it to his father. Judge Edwards bought it for Abraham Varick. He himself was to pay a part of the purchase money, but M^r. Varick informed Mr. V. P. that he had never done so. The house never had any additional wing. It had a hipped roof originally, but was much altered, first, by McVickar, then by its subsequent owners. Col. Conner is son of the Conner whose name appears in the Revolutionary documents. He possesses a very large quantity of papers, was himself a surveyor, but is very old, and suspicious with regard to them. M^r. V. P.'s¹⁾ story of the capture of Billop is as follows. Col. B. attended a ball at the Disosway house near the present Rossville. The Disosways were openly tories but secretly patriots. Capt. Randolph, hearing of this, determined to capture him. During the ball, Randolph looked in for a moment through a door to observe in what manner Billop was dressed, so as not to make a mistake as to the person. He was recognized by some who knew him, who trembled for his safety. As Billop was returning home on horseback in the morning, fatigued and half asleep, Randolph suddenly presented himself, seized him and made off with his prize.²⁾ NB. A M^r. Mersereau, with whom I came up in

¹⁾ E. B. S. says this story is incorrect.

²⁾ Thursday, June 24th. A short conversation with M^r. Henry I. Seaman, on board the Staten Island steam-boat. The account which represents Col. Billop to have been taken from his house when captured is the true one. M^r. Benjamin Seaman lived at the old Bedell house, which is a little beyond Mr. H. I. S's, on the road to Rossville. After Col. Billop's return from imprisonment, he used regularly to come up from Bentley to M^r. Benjamin Seaman's to sleep. He was a very loud snorer. Mr. S's father has often set up to watch while he slept. The skirmish during Sullivan's attack took place on the slope toward Rossville, after crossing a brook now and always known as Killy-Fish Brook. Old M^r. Bedell, now dead, was on that day engaged in driving his team between Rossville and Perth Amboy, and was pressed by the British into their service, but afterwards suffered to depart. [The following is in a different hand.] A. S. & E. B. S. (the latter of whom does not wish to be compromised) say that M^r. Bedell was a great Tory all his life. He used to say "King George's laws were the best." He went to Nova Scotia after the Revolution. (July 31st. 1851. E. B. S. Old M^r. Joseph Bedell, who died last year, aged about ninety, was a [no continuation of this paragraph can be found.]

the stage from Richmond on the previous Saturday, said that Col. B. was taken in his house, that Captⁿ. Randolph would not give him time even to get his hat, but hurried him off, although the Colonel's men were posted at a very short distance, entirely unconscious. In crossing the Sound they kept the part of the boat where Billop was placed constantly towards the Staten Island shore, so that the enemy might be deterred from firing through fear of harming him.

[XXIX.] Visited M^r. John Keteltas, at Old Town, Sunday afternoon, Oct. 5th. 1851. M^r. K. has in his possession the Quadrant which belonged to & was used by his grand-father. [Inter-lined: vid. D. 1. pp. 163-4-5.] It is a very old-fashioned looking instrument and of large size. The letters of Administration for his estate, also in M^r. K's possession, are dated in 1780 but he must have died in 1779, in the Autumn, according to the newspaper extract, C. p. 56. M^r. K. has the original Patent of his property in the form of a Grant and Confirmation of a tract of land on the South side of Staten Island to Sarah Skidmore from Governor Benjamin Fletcher. The date is Dec^r. 20, 1697. The seal attached to it is of an oval form, about 3 in. by 2½ in. It is made of wax covered with paper, and is in a very broken and dilapidated state. A slip of paper in the possession of M^r. K. contains seven receipts for Quit Rents on this property. The first is from Jacob Berger, "Eight Shillings Provl Money in full for two Year Quitt Rent of a Lott of Land on Staten Island Granted to Sarah Scidmore the 20th. December 1697." The second, third, and fourth are from the same.

The fifth I copy:

"Received of M^r. John Keteltass sixteen Shillings Provl Money in full for four Years Quitt Rent of the within Mention'd Lott of Land being to the 25th. of March last As Witness my hand this 4th. of Sept^r. 1759.

Richd: Nicholls Dep^{ty}. Rec^r. Gen^l."

The sixth and seventh are from the same. M^r. K.'s present house was built about 30 years ago. The former house stood a little in front of it, nearer the road. M^r. K's great-grandfather was named Gerret Keteltas, as shewn by an Indenture in his possession. In M^r. K's house are some fine specimens of old-fashioned

furniture, all of which are mentioned in the Inventories, D. 1. pp. 165-6-7-8-9. The one called a "Cubbard," (p. 166) is a very fine and massive wardrobe, of large size, and stately though plain appearance, resting on large solid balls. It is apparently of cherry wood. He has also the table of "Wild Cherey" (p. 165) (p. 168.) This too is a handsome and curious article, with legs singularly curled. The large Looking-Glass, Clock, and Desk are also in his possession. Besides these, he has a chair of strange & antique form, with arms so placed that one of the corners projects in front. M^r. K. says that his grandfather brought these things from Europe in his vessels. The house to the East of M^r. K's, in which Jno. Aspinwall formerly lived, is the old Britton house, but very much modernized. The body is of stone, and formerly one could touch the roof, but it has been built upon by M^r. Burger, who carried it up one story. It now belongs to M^r. Fellowes. In old times there were three houses at Old Town besides these two mentioned. There was a stone house at the forks of the Old Town road. Only the place where the cellar was can now be distinguished. Knows of no Indian remains. A "bunch of bones" was once taken up on his land, but immediately replaced. On a mutilated Patent, written on paper, to "ffrancisco Martion," for property in Richmond C^o., date 1686, is a very perfect autograph of "Thomas Dongan." (In the possession of M^r. John Keteltas.)

[XXX.] Aug. 1. 1851. Judge Crocheron says that "Dr. Parker's" mentioned in the account of Sullivan's attack [Interlined: vid. C. p. 18.] was a stone house, now pulled down, near Col. Conner's. A. Simonson (C. H. O.) says Col. C's is on the same spot, the house being built on the foundation of Dr. P's.

[XXXI.] Aug. 27th. 1853. Visited the old Billop house. The interior of the house presents nothing remarkable. The hall & staircase [Interlined: vid. inf.] are extremely plain. In fact there is no decoration to be seen anywhere. The rooms have been modernized in a mean style. The room at the N.W. corner of the house, which, as I was last Summer informed by Mr. Christopher, was the scene of the Meeting in 1776, is without ornament, shabby and ill-proportioned. A young woman there, the daughter I believe of Mr. Christopher, the present tenant,

said that this room originally extended entirely across the house, but had been partitioned off at the East end. [Interlined: There is a fine well with an old-fashioned tree & pole at the N.E. corner of the house.] The room where, as she told us, the spot of blood was said to be fixed in the floor, produced by Billop's killing a girl, one of his slaves, is in the second story at the South end and extends directly across the house. This is the only room which has an interesting appearance, being apparently in its original condition. A small closet is formed by a partition reaching from the corner of the chimney-piece to the front wall and includes the South window of that corner. Miss C. said she had never been able to discover the stain of blood. I examined every room in the main house except that portion on the first floor to the South of the hall. The garret is all open. The timber work is very plain. There are no signs of a window on the W. face of the roof.

[XXXII.] Monday. August 4th. 1851. Walked to and over Holland's Hook and Elizabeth-Town Point. Conversed with Mr. Collier. He said that DeHart's point was the knoll covered with trees, just before you reach the meadows. Knows of no remains of fortifications on his side of the sound. Behind his house was a Hessian camp, where he has turned up bones. The Ferry House of that day is now his barn. His dwelling-house has the Ferry-House, used subsequently to the former one, built up in it. The existing road occupies the site of the old one, as far as the bridge, which was originally a draw-bridge. The Creek is called Bridge Creek. The old bridge was nearly in the same situation as the present one, but a very little to the North of it. Mr. C. shewed Burke and me one of the old timbers imbedded in the mud. (Thursday. August 7th. It being low tide, we saw three very plainly.) The old road, after leaving the bridge, follows a different direction from the present one, and the old wharf, to which it led, was about 25 yards North of the existing one. Its timbers are visible at low tide. (We saw them on Thursday.) Knows of no remains of fortifications on the meadows. The creek that runs by Old Place is called Old Place Creek. The one running up behind Dongan's Island is Prall's River. He said the bridge of boats was attached at the old dock. We crossed

over in the steam ferry-boat "New Era." There are, on the Jersey side, remains of a pier of considerable length, which a Mr. Grant, whom we met on the stoop of Cooke's Hotel, said was not ancient, but built about 14 years ago for the foundry. The spot where the ferry-boat lands is at the North side of the mouth of Elizabeth-Town Creek. Here, Mr. Grant said, Cauldwell was shot. Quare? He had come from town? with a girl, a niece of his, and had returned to the boat for a package, after escorting her from it. This package, it is suspected, contained tea, (a forbidden article). The Irish sentinel, whose name was Morgan, had orders to let no one pass without the password, and shot him. Morgan lived in the neighborhood, and was acquainted with Cauldwell. There was a price offered by the British for Cauldwell, either alive or dead. Morgan was hung. To the North of the Elizabeth-Port Hotel, we found in the meadow some rows of piles and fragments of bricks, and a little farther in the same direction three or four piles driven into the mud on the margin of the water. Mr. Grant said all this was the remains of an Oil-Factory. About a quarter of a mile farther, we came to the old Ferry-house, the original landing of Elizabeth-Town, engraved in Lossing. The house is a plain wooden structure, two stories high, somewhat antique in appearance, yet not strikingly so. The cornice under the eaves in front is the only ornamental portion. The old road from Elizabeth-Town passes between the house and its stables, crosses two bridges on the meadow, and continues to the water-side, where some men told us the stones of the old dock are distinctly visible at low water. (On Thursday we saw them very plainly, mixed with heavy worm-eaten timbers, the whole about 60 yards in length.) Mr. Grant afterwards told us that half a mile North from this spot on the meadow, are very perfect remains of a fort 100 yards square. As we returned towards Elizabeth-Port, we searched very carefully but quite in vain, for traces of military works along the edge of the upland bordering the meadow. Mr. Grant told the Hatfield story in a new way. He said the victim was named Long [Interlined: vid. C, 86, 87.] He was a tory, and was caught, bound and thrown into the hog-pen, then tried and hung.¹⁾ Grant said the meadow

¹⁾ [On p. aaa, facing 53.] Vid. iii. for an addition to the story, which I heard from Grant also, but had forgotten.

where the fort stands was hard in the time of the Revolution, and that the present Elizabeth-Town Point was then a bold shore covered with wood, but is now washed away by the steam-boats. Cooke said that about 200 yards behind his house were dug up remains of watches and an Indian battle-axe. The Ferry from the present Elizabeth-Port to New York was once called Coryell's Ferry. An old fellow whom we met near Morning Star said that Dr. Harrison built up into his large house there, the old "Heberton" house. When we asked him about the existence of fortifications in that vicinity, he said, "Keep on to the Point, Gentlemen, there is a good Tavern there, where you can procure all the *fortification* you require." One afternoon, in the summer of 1851, while loitering on Frank Jones's Green, I was accosted by a meagre and melancholy wight who after some trivial remarks, asked me, pointing to one of Collins's leviathan steamers which was just then abreast of us, looming in all its hugeness, whether that were not, "the Philadelphia steam-boat." Amazed at the man's stupidity, I proceeded, after informing him that the colossal wonder, instead of being bound for the City of Brotherly Love, was destined to knit more closely the ties of brotherly love between two mighty continents, to endeavour to draw out my interesting acquaintance a little farther. He soon informed me, with an air of dignified consciousness, that, though he now lived in Pennsylvania, his ancestors were French, and had originally possessed the whole of Staten Island. I knew that no Frenchman had ever enjoyed that ample possession, and therefore utterly disbelieved his monstrous assertion, but, as I had a faint hope of learning something valuable from him, I feigned to credit it, and merely observed: "Your forefathers then, were probably Huguenots." "You are right, Sir," replied my original genius, "Juggernauts indeed they were, and they must have been people too of great consequence in their time, for I have had opportunities of learning that a vast number of streets in Paris are still called by our family name, which is Rue." When I told this story to Jas. Mauran, he persisted that I had made it up myself, but it is literally true.

[XXXIII.] Thursday. Aug. 7th. 1851. Same place as the previous Article. Cook says Bridge Creek runs up into the meadows

and wood without joining S. I. Sound again. (It is differently represented on the plan of the works and the Bridge of Boats in the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Lib.) Buckwheat Island, as he said, is seen from the point at the mouth of Elizabeth Town Creek, just at the turn of the Sound. Visited the remains of the old Point dock. The stream, over which the second bridge passes, crosses the road and then runs along its right hand side down to the old Dock. Inquired of several persons in reference to the fort, without result. A boy told us to follow the edge of the meadow for a mile and we would reach a cleared spot, where the Poor-House was situated, that the fort was near the Poor-House, and stood about ten yards back from the junction of the salt-meadow and the woodland. We reached the Poor-House after a walk of full three miles. It was very hot, and the meadow wet and swarming with mosquitos. About a mile before reaching the Poor House, saw a man mowing, who said the meadow was called "Cat-tail Swamp." He had never heard of the fort. Leaving him, we struck a little into the wood, and came upon a bed of upwards of a hundred of the "*Lilium Philadelphicum*"¹⁾ a strange and magnificent sight. A little farther, we found a gigantic specimen of the same plant, 6 ft. in height, with 5 flowers. Reached the neighborhood of the poor-house & inquired of a man who occupied a house just on the Staten Island side of it with regard to the object of our search. He knew nothing of the fort or any other, though he had lived on the spot 15 years. At his door was a well of delicious water with a cylindrical parapet of brown stone around it, about 2 ft. in height made of a single piece, which he said was there before the Revolution. He said his house was occupied during the Revolution by a man named Hendricks, a noted tory. [Interlined: vid. C. p. 84. where he is called "a noted Rebel."] He used to shut his barn when the Americans were near; when shut, the British would run and he would pick up what they left? He said there were Herrimans in Elizabeth Town. They were an old family, and there was insanity amongst them. He thought they had property. There are Rudds in the town and DeHarts about it. At the Poor-House an old man said that the fort was about half way between there and the Port, that it was about 100 yds. square, and situated

¹⁾ This tall lily is *Lilium superbum*.

near Amos Clarke's house, either on his property or that of Stephen G. Britton. The Captain of the New Era said there were formerly fortifications on the site of the Elizabeth Port Hotel.

[XXXIV.] [In red ink, top of page: Rev.]

Saturday Afternoon. Nov^r. 22^d. 1851. Visited Mrs. Bird, at the house of her daughter, Mrs. Martineau. She is now 91 years of age, and was 15 when the British landed. She says they landed mostly at Van Buskirk's dock.¹⁾ She did not see them land. She was then living in the clove with her adopted father Thos. Seaman, whose house at that time was the first one on the left, as you turn out of the Clove road into the little Clove. She does not know whether they landed at Jacobson's and swam their horses ashore there. As the British were landing at Van Buskirk's they interchanged shots from rifles with the Americans on the opposite shore, and a Boy among the British (not belonging to the island) was wounded in the foot and died not long after. Thos. Seaman, who was no relation, at least no acknowledged one,* to Benjamin Seaman, was a light horseman during the French war, but was not called upon to leave the island, for peace was declared before the few troops who had enlisted on Staten Island set out. Those from Jersey had set out and got a little way, but returned at the news of peace.

Mrs. Martineau said the house where she lives was built by her husband about 47 years ago. Mrs. Bodine told her that their house was entered by a party during the War, who tied her husband, John Bodine, with bed-cords, and tortured him to get his money, though he had none in the house. They ransacked the house and whatever they could not take, they destroyed. Nathaniel, her second son, was then an infant, and they stood over

¹⁾ Mr. R. Hazard says that Mrs. Roff, Captain Peter Roff's mother, lived in the V. B. house, after that family left it. It was situated in a ravine, now filled up, going down to the water, & only separated from the shore by the road. Up the cross road somewhere near the factory was an old stone house, originally a dwelling-house, but afterwards used as a snuff mill. The next house, as you went along the shore of the Kills, was one now pulled down, the old Vreeland house, corresponding in situation nearly to the cement house. His account of the external appearance of the Van Buskirk house is the same as that given, page 62, and he says it was situated on or about the site of the East wing of the Pavilion.

her and him with the bayonet, while her husband was being tortured in the worst manner. Does not know where the house was.

Does not know the situation of the Camp at S. I. during the French war, nor anything about the ceremony which took place there. All she recollects about Sir Jeffry Amherst, is that he was nicknamed (she thinks, only on Staten Island) "Green-Legs," from his wearing green silk stockings. The first she saw of the British was a body of Highlanders, who came marching up into the Clove from the direction of Van Duzer's ferry, in quest of lodging. Some of them were quartered in their barn. She said General Knyphausen was a very fine looking man and used to ride a great white horse. She said she once saw General Howe, Lord Howe, General Knyphausen, General [Interlined: ? · C. 202] De Heister, who was the next in command under K., and the young prince all together. The Hessians were all fine looking men, their dress was pretty much all blue, and dress and accoutrements very heavy. Some had beards and some not. During the War, the people along the North shore did not dare to burn lights at night, even in cases of extreme necessity, as sickness, lest they should be accused of showing signals to the rebels. People in general had to be very discreet and keep their mouths shut. Recollects nothing about "Parson Charlton" except that he wore a very white wig. His house was on the same spot where Mr. Moore's now is. The "Rose & Crown" was a public house during the war and the head-quarters of that part of the island. The "Black Horse" was also a tavern at that time. With regard to the forts at the Pavilion and Westervelt's, she only recollects that the Hessians had one and the British another. New Dorp Lane was a great place for horse-racing then as now. She said the soldiers who shot Mr. Jacobsen belonged to the Queen's Rangers, who were then stationed at the point, now the Telegraph. They deserted and were never brought to justice. Mr. Jacobson was a very portly fat man, a Dane by birth, and talked rather broken English. He was a man of property and of great importance. Knows nothing about the beauty of his hands, but said he never did much hard work, as he had many blacks around him. Recollects Indians on the island who would come on it and go off, not residing there permanently. They were called "the basket-mak-

ers" from their occupation. Thinks the last of the S. I. Indians. were Sam and Hannah, with their daughter Nance. Hannah was very old. Nance must afterwards have left Staten Island. They all spoke English, and there was so little of the Indian feeling about them, that on Mrs. Bird's return from Canada whither she went about 55 years ago, Nance said to her, when Mrs. B. told her she had been there and among the Indians, that she would not go among Indians for the world, she would be as afraid of them as of the Devil. Col. Billop was married twice. Miss Seaman was his second wife. He used often to stop at what is now called "the old Racy house," on the Richmond road where Thos. Seaman kept a public house. He moved from the Clove and after many movings ended his days in the house mentioned. Every Monday the Colonel would come down from town in the ferry-boat to go to Richmond, taking a horse for the purpose from her adoptive father. At that time one Johnson kept the old Van Duzer house. Darby Doyle and his wife lived there before him. They were old people, both Irish. Her father Seaman's father lived once in the same house. The old Vanderbilt house was not yet erected in the time of the war. Daniel Corsen built it. The old lady said she had ridden to many a ball on horse-back behind her beau. She said Long came over from Jersey, where he lived, to the British lines. The Jerseymen, after hanging him for this, would bury him one day, and in the night take him up and set him against some Tory's door, and so again and again. One old Tory opened his door in the morning and the body fell in to his great consternation. Larzelier and Loshier are the same names. [Interlined: The family lived on the North shore.] Recommended me to apply to old Peter Wandel for information. The shingle building is the original Moravian church. Mr. Gamble was the first preacher she recollects there. He preached in English, though a German. Roper Dawson had one son, George, who, during the war, being quite grown up, got some post in the army, and 2 daughters, Charlotte & Harriet. A person named McDonald, [Interlined: perhaps Am. Loyalists. p. 452] who used to board there but was not an officer, married the latter. Says R. D's image [Interlined: picture. Dec. 20. 5. p. 34] stood at one end of his house [Interlined: painted outside on the end of it. He had his neck twisted to one side as represented

there.] The British knocked it down. There was a Presbytⁿ. meeting house in W. quarter, which the British first converted into a Hospital & then destroyed. It was at a place called "Sandy-Ground" or Smoking pt. A. S. c. h. o. (?)

[XXXV.] Tuesday Evening. Nov^r. 18th. 1851. Conversed with M^r. Simonson, [Interlined in pencil: ? Lockerman] at Frank Jones's. Spoke of Major Hatfield, the same who was engaged in the hanging of Ball. Had heard his father say that this H. although in the British service, went up once with his gang, composed principally of Jerseymen, but partly of Staten-Islanders, in a whale-boat which he was in the habit of using in his expeditions, to the rocks off the present Battery, where a vessel loaded, M^r. S. thinks with rum, had been wrecked. A sloop was engaged in taking off her cargo. He and his gang took this sloop, and carried her over to Jersey. He gave each of his men a hundred pounds, but made nothing out of it himself. While Cornwallis was besieged in Yorktown this H. went there twice in his whale-boat, passing through the French fleet to carry communications from Sir H. Clinton. [Interlined: Repeated by him Jan. 8. 1853. He had heard it from his father. Was sure that it was Hatfield's boat: doubtful whether he went in it, but thinks it most probable.] M^r. S. thinks he must have availed himself of the various passages between the sand-banks and the coast. In one of the marauding expeditions, in many of which he was engaged, carrying everything he could lay hands on, down to the fowls, he went up Morse Creek, which, according to M^r. S. empties into the Sound about a mile beyond Eliz. town Creek, at the mouth of which latter, by-the-bye, another Hatfield used to live, who was a Patriot, and used to run boats to New York. In coming down Morse Creek, some Americans, who lay in ambush at the mouth of it, fired upon the party and killed one Elias Munn. It was in revenge for his death that they seized Ball, [Interlined: not true, for Ball was hung Jan. 25th. 1781 (E. 27. 32) & Elias Munn was killed April 21st. 1781 (F. 1. 15)] who was a trader, took him to Bergen Point, and hung him upon a tree, using a table to assist them. M^r. S. recollected to have heard something also about Long, but did not recollect the particulars. The old Van Buskirk house [Interlined: p. 75.] which stood on the site of the

Pavilion, was a great rendez-vous for this gang, and also the Crocheron house, which was beyond Lawrence's. The V. B. house was a one-story building with a very high-pitched roof. There were two docks in front of it. The oldest was where the bathing-house now stands, but a new one was afterwards built about 150 yards nearer to the steam-boat dock, so as to form kind of harbour, where the periaguas, which had come down from New York with the ebb-tide and but little wind, would lie and wait for the tide to serve through the kills. Mr. S. thinks that these V. B's were originally from Hackensack, for a coloured man who lived with them would always go there at Christmas, when it was customary in old times to give the slaves three days holiday. They had many holidays in the year, such as Paas, Pfingster, &c. Mr. S. does not recollect the first name of old Mr. V. B. John, Philip, & Cornelius were the names of three sons of his. John drew half-pay as a lieutenant in the British service. Philip afterwards went to sea, sailing to Santa Cruz, with Elias Burger who lived in the house afterwards owned by Col. Mullany and now built up into the Bergen Point Hotel. This house was built by David Mersereau, who brought the frame of it, which Mr. S. thinks was of yellow pine, from Virginia. He had to bring two frames, for the vessel in which he was bringing the first was lost, and he was the only man saved. This M. was a "squire" or justice of the peace, on Staten Island, and a member of Assembly, but it being noised abroad that he had supplied the British ships with flour, he was compelled to quit that body. A Mr. Heberden¹⁾ of Philadelphia married his daughter. Mr. S. thinks another owner of the property intervened between him and Elias Burger. Col. Mullany married one of E. B's daughters and a Burger married the other. Mr. S. said that he himself was born on the church glebe in a house, now pulled down, about half-way, if I understood him, between the Pavilion and Duxbury Pt. The house on the point at the sharp turn in the road, with the addition of brick is the old Cruse house. The church glebe extended around on the side of the Narrows as far, he thinks, as Darby Doyle's. The stone house [Interlined: ?] behind Wandle's store was inhabited by a family named Gins. The Bancker

¹⁾ [Henry F. Heberton m. Ann Mersereau Aug. 19, 1824, in Dutch Reformed Church, Port Richmond.]

property was where Dr. Elliott's houses now are. The house was there, and the farm, back of the meadow over which the causeway passes. The Sailor's Snug Harbour is on the Housman property. The old stone house, that used to stand with its gable end to the road as you come to Factoryville, belonged to the Britton family. Hibbard lived in the house afterwards inhabited by Dr. Harrison. Mr. S. said the house always appeared pretty much as it does now during his recollection. Mrs. Hibbard had a daughter, he thinks, before she was married to H. The father was the commander of the gun-boats in that neighborhood, and he is inclined to think that he was Captain Lawrence, who afterwards fell on board the Chesapeake. Washington Fountain married this daughter. [Washington Fountain married Louisa Osborne Dec. 5, 1821, according to records of Dutch Reformed Church.] Thinks Mrs. H. after her husband's death sold the place to Dr. Harrison. It was after her husband's death that Dominie V. P. paid his addresses to her. John Mersereau never came on S. Island (at least, openly) till after the Revolution. Paul, Peter (?), & Cornelius were brothers of his. The latter, though a patriot, had to pretend to be a tory. It was said that he would place letters at appointed spots on the Jersey meadows, for the Americans. He was drawing the seine in the neighborhood of Shooter's Island, when the British were at Springfield. He and his men heard the musketry, and in order to deceive them as to his real feelings, he would say, at every discharge, "The Johnnies (meaning the Jonathans.) are getting it now." If he had not acted thus, he might have been sent to the Provost in New York. One of the Depews was sent there, and, though afterwards released, he died from the effects of his confinement.

[XXXVI.] Saturday. Dec. 20th. 1851. Paid a second visit to Mrs. Bird. The people before the Revolution used wooden trenchers and pewter platters and dishes at their meals, the former being used by the poorer and the latter by the richer class. They were very fond of pewter mugs and porringers, which latter were a kind of round bowl with a handle prettily carved, used more particularly for drinking chocolate, which beverage was more common than the tea or coffee. [Interlined: Coffee was introduced from Turkey in 1650. Social History of the Southern

Countries Lond. 1856-27] Chocolate was generally taken for supper. Coffee & tea were little used or known. A story was current among the old people of the time of her youth of an amusing incident that had occurred in their time. A man on the island, named Crocheron, had heard of tea, but did not know the use of it. He bought a pound of it, then took a ham and having put it into the pot, strewed the tea over it. [Interlined: E. 2. p. 42.] The people had shelves and racks on which they put their pewter-ware for display. They used feather-beds Winter & Summer. The general breakfast of rich and poor was Suppaun and milk. Perhaps they might take Toast & Cider (bread being toasted and put into the cider) or Chocolate. They had generally four meals a day. After the breakfast described above came Dinner, at which a favorite dish was "Samp-Porridge," a kind of soup, made with meat, potatoes, turnips, &c. and Hominy. Between day-light and dark they took a cup of tea, then supped at 9 o'Clock upon Suppan and milk, or bread and milk, or toast and cider. It was very customary, if people were going visiting, as for instance a man and his wife, or if a girl and her beau were going to a ball, for the lady to mount & ride behind her cavalier. Said she had often so ridden to a ball behind her beau. Asked her if she had used a pillion; said, No, she rode bare-back. Vehicles were very rare, and when used were farm-waggons or carts. Mrs. Martineau says that *she* recollects when people went to church in farm-waggons. All the farmers had blacks, who were uniformly well treated. They did not eat at their masters' tables, but lived and slept in the kitchens. After their household duties the black women would be engaged in spinning linen or twine. The men also would spin with an instrument called "Haspel" the yarn for ropes, to be taken afterwards to the rope-walks. There were no or very few carpets in those times. There was a Long Neck and a Short Neck. The latter was in the West Quarter, on the road to Amboy. Recollects the names of two ministers of the Presbyterian Church in Westfield. They were Richards and Monroe. Says that Parson Charlton wore a very white wig, was very haughty, his wife was dead before Mrs. B's time. He had a housekeeper named Mrs. Nicholas, who used to sit in the Dongan pew, the "high pew," as it was called. When he died he was buried under the Communion Table. There was then no organ in

the Church [Interlined: see p. 40.] The first organ ever seen on Staten Island was in the Moravian Church. Says M^r. Gambold was a "nice old man." On Christmas Eve the Moravian Church was beautifully ornamented, being decorated with greens, and artificial flowers such as roses, pinks, &c of their own make. The pulpit was covered with flowers from top to bottom, and the windows also adorned. A sermon would be preached. Christmas Eve is still kept up by the Moravians, but not so much so as formerly, because it became too much of a rendez-vous for young people. The very day that Jacobsen was shot, he was at her (adoptive) father's (now Racy's old house). He went from their house to the fort and thence home. The Queen's Rangers were then at the fort. He was a fat portly man, very gray, and wore his own hair. He was called "Captain." He used to come over and sit a whole evening with their family when they lived at New Dorp. (Her adoptive father lived (first) in house mentioned p. 58. (second) at New Dorp, (third) in old Racy house.) Col. Billop would come over from town of a Sunday afternoon, start for Richmond in the morning after sleeping at her father's, and sometimes not come back till the next day. One Johnson owned the ferry boats. Darby Doyle also ran them. Anthony, who was hung for stealing, was a free negro. His execution took place during the Revolution. The people at that time were very superstitious and apt to think that they were bewitched. A story was current of a negro who had run away: a witch brought him back in one night: he was so tired that he could not get out of bed for 3 or 4 days. On the road to Old Town was a spot called the "Haunted Woods." There was also a "Haunted Bridge" on the road to Amboy, where horses would snort, rear, &c. Ryers' first wife was a Mrs. Disosway, she was a Poillon by birth. In those times many people talked Dutch. The Garrisons all talked it. The Vreelands also. Old Mrs. Cornelius Corsen talked Dutch.

[The following crossed off in pencil.] M^r. Jos. Lockerman told me (Nov. 22^d. 1851) that there was once a large white rock on the shore, where the Public Store now stands.

[XXXVII.] Mon. Dec^r. 9th. 1851. Called on Rev. Mr. Brownlee, at Port Richmond. He said that, according to what he had heard,

the Dutch church at Port Richmond was converted by the British into a Stable. He had only heard that the steeple was blown down. He said that the present bell was given by a Mr. Mersereau, 30 or 35 years ago. He had never seen the letter from Gov^r. Dongan, spoken of by Mr. Van Pelt, but promised, after calling on Mr. Peter Post who lives farther along the North shore, towards Elizabeth-town, and is the treasurer of the Church, and has all the records and deeds (such as they are) in his possession, to write to me and inform me whether that be there or not. Said that the records he had seen consisted only of a list of marriages, births, &c., going back no farther than 178-: that the church was a branch of the one at Bergen, and its records were probably to be found there. Referred me to D^r. DeWitt, who is about to publish a history of the Dutch Church. A person who was with Mr. B. mentioned Matthias Decker living on Long Neck, as being 90 years old and upwards, and another of the same age at the same place, named, he thought, Kingston. Mr. B. said that Mr. Van Pelt had preceded him as minister, and Judge Tysen had been treasurer before Mr. Post. Mr. P. is to be found every day at the slip by Washington Market. Goes by name of Uncle Peter.

[XXXVIII.] Thursday. Aug. 21./51. E. B. S. & A. S. say that the pew of the Dongans in Richmond Church had over it a wooden canopy, the top of which was of glass. (?) It was always called the "Governor's Pew." It was there till about ten years ago. Henry Seguire bought it and used to sit there.

[XXXIX.] Sunday Evening. Oct. 5th. 1851. Bill Brogan says that "Richmond Bill" who, according to him, was the greatest boxer that ever lived, was born at Richmond, Staten Island. He says that his life is to be found in a book called "Boxiana." He was a coloured man. The other great coloured boxer, Molineux, was a native of Long Island.

He says that in the year 1827 he witnessed the fitting out of a Staten Island sloop, called, he thinks, the Frances Jane, which cleared from Amboy, and sailed for Ireland (?) in company with a pilot-boat called the Dewitt Clinton, in order to smuggle tobacco. The person who undertook the enterprise was Dennis M^c. Carty. They were detected and seized. The captain put a top sail on the

pilot-boat. They did not understand her management, and she went down stern-foremost, near the Old Head of Kinsale.

[XL.] Saturday. Aug. 16, 1851. Conversation with Capt. Abraham Simonson, Custom House Officer, who has a farm of 50 acres at Springville, where he resides. Henry Crocheron, brother of the Judge, lives at Springville. [The three sentences which follow are cancelled in pencil.] Springville is so called from the number of springs in & around it, one of which is as thick, where it issues, as a man's leg. This is "the furthest one," not the one by the road. This latter is very cold; an egg placed in it will burst. [Is this the effect of cold?] The Pralls settled all around Chelsea, which place was called Prall's Town. There were three brothers, Abraham, Benjamin, and Ichabod. In Fresh Kill are two inhabited islands, rather necks, which become islands when the tide rises. Said the Crocherons sprang from two brothers. Gave me the origin of the Simonson family. It seems they all spring from a widow Brock and her son. Her husband was named Simon Brock. He was a Dutch merchant, and went back to Holland to settle his business, leaving here his wife and two sons. Returning in a brig, it was lost, and he was never heard of. The oldest son, as was the custom of the time, inherited all the property, and settled on Long Island, where his descendants are still to be found, bearing the name of Simonson. The widow and youngest son came on to Staten Island, and from that son all the Simonsons on Staten Island are descended. Gave me an account of the mode of living when he was a boy. He is now 42. Everything was made in the house. Each member of the family had one new pair of shoes every year, made by a shoemaker who came to the house in the fall. There was little or no money on the island. All people were paid in articles of produce. A girl was considered a first-rate spinner, who could spin flax at the rate of 700 strands to the pound. The young ones span tow. It was customary with the negroes on the island to grow tobacco for their own use within his recollection. [Interlined: N. Y. tobacco in 1670 as good as is usually made in Maryland. Denton. p. 3. New Netherland tobacco famous and used in lieu of currency. Ib. p. 46.] All people drank a great quantity of cider. It was offered to every neighbour or stranger on arriving. In his fam-

ily, it was his department, when a boy, to draw it, and then there was put into the pitcher of it a piece of toast or a dough-nut to warm it.

The neighbours at that time, as it was very rare to have carriages, would assemble at a house, often his father's, for preaching, and all hands, the preacher (present Rev. David Moore included) would go at the cider during the business. The conveyance which was in use was nothing more than a farm waggon with spare sides, which were put on after it had been employed the whole week in carting manure, &c. Those were fortunate who had even a vehicle of this description. The old-fashioned rush-bottomed chairs were put into it and the horses harnessed with rope reins "which ran from the horses heads right across and then outside" and were called "Couple Towse" (spelled as pronounced). Dongan (Thomas?), Micheau, and other rich men wore knee buckles. Squire Merrill, on one occasion, wishing to make a dash and imitate them, appeared at Richmond Church with his knee buckles but no stockings, and a heavy silver-mounted riding-whip over his shoulder, which latter was considered a great ornament at the time. He came in his gig, a vehicle with no top, and what were called grasshopper springs made of wood. This (?) Dongan went to Europe and brought home to his wife the first silk dress ever seen on Staten Island. When asked about it, he said that it was only a middling good one, having cost £50, but that for £100 he could have got a real good one. Jack Dongan was a great man for cock-fighting, horse-racing, and so on. Gov. Tompkins's property was part of Duxbury's farm, and he had to obtain an act of the Legislature to enable him to purchase it from the church. [The following matter, including foot note, relating to the Watering Place, crossed off in ink: Mr. S. recollects the old Watering Place. The vessels took their water from the stream which now empties between the Health-officer's Office and the steam-boat Dock on the side of the centre steps.¹⁾] The people in old times were very superstitious. There has never been but one man hung on Staten Island. He was a negro named

¹⁾ Elias Butler says (Aug. 19th.) that the ships got their water from a pump, which was just North of the Steward's house, a leader being attached and running to the dock in front of it. The whole ground there is full of springs.

Anthony, and accused of theft, which he denied with his last breath. He was hung at Richmond, just by the school-house, about two years before the Revolution. The next day his wife confessed that she was the criminal. After this the people became still more superstitious. There was a belief that on a certain rock at Springville, across the road from the School-house, now partially blasted, a child was seen at night all clothed in red, and another apparition was that of a black dog as large as a horse. The only man that ever struck at him, was a negro named Prince, who belonged to Henry Crocheron the member of Congress, and had formerly belonged to Abraham Crocheron, the judge's uncle. This Henry Crocheron was an old bachelor, and lived in what is now Israel Vreeland's at Springville. Prince had been to Bull's Head to borrow a broad-axe. The spot was called "The Signs." Prince was on horse-back, & the shadow of the horse in the moon-light was taken by him for the dog, and he aimed a blow at it with his axe.

A school-master of that neighbourhood named Prichett would come to Mr. S's father to get his compensation for teaching, which he would take in such articles as fresh meat, &c. After the pair had each taken a quart or two of cider during the evening, the schoolmaster would have a hickory log laid on the fire, and after it had lain some time & got well burning, he would take it off and set out homewards. The wolves which were very plenty would be attracted by the smell of the meat. Mr. S's father has heard them howling after Prichett when he left the house. The school-master would turn round & whirl his truncheon in the air; it would rekindle, and the wolves would be heard by Mr. S. scouring in every direction through terror. Nick de Pew, who lived near Springville, would imagine himself to be fighting spirits all the way to Richmond.

All clothes were homespun, and dyed in indigo which was left soaking in chamber-lye for the purpose, or they were dyed yellow with Mocanut bark. The habits of all families were such as he describes.

I. Cubberly says that Vandeventer, whose first name he thinks was Cornelius, owned the Telegraph property, & lived in the house below Winter's. Bedell was a connexion of his.

Tuesday. Aug. 19th. With the same. When the flax, which was

then grown on the Island but is no longer raised there, was spun at the rate of 700 strands to the pound, the linen produced was very fine. There is plenty of linen now on the island which was raised and spun there. One who could spin 500 to the pound was a good spinner. It was customary for those who had flax to give it out among the girls of the neighbourhood, each one taking half a pound, & in return the flax-grower would give an entertainment [the following words: called a "flax-bee," cancelled and: vid. next page substituted] at some private house or tavern. It was customary for the most respectable persons to go to taverns. The one of highest repute was the Bull's Head, then kept by a man named Johnson, and afterwards and better by Garrison. The Black Horse was a place of less respectability, frequented by those who ran horses on the road there. Has often seen a clergyman leave his horse at the tavern, take a drink and then go into the church and preach. Has seen Dominie Van Pelt come into the tavern at Richmond, where a party of young men were on a Sunday. They would say, "Dominie, won't you take a drink?" He would answer, "Boys, you are going to Church, are you not?" The answer would be "Yes." Then all hands would take their drink and go to church. Dominie V. P's wife was very sickly, which was the cause of his improper conduct. The ladies concerned in his indiscretions were Mrs. Z——, of Bergen, who was a married woman, and Mrs. H——, who was a widow, and lived in the house afterwards inhabited by Dr. Harrison. In Mr. Simonson's time were many "Flax bees" at which the young people would assemble to pick and scrape or hatchel the flax. Much [Interlined: C. 185.] of the flax was raised for the seed, which was shipped to Ireland and brought a great price. [Interlined: The Judge's brother Henry made a great deal of money in this way.] The boys would generally pick the flax, as it was too rough work for the girls' hands. After this there would be a dance. At these dances the girls would sit all along the wall, & any young man that was pleased with a girl might ask her to dance without an introduction. It was a matter of pride and an understood thing that if one girl refused, all the rest would do the same. A young man therefore would generally get another to go and ask for him of the young lady. On these occasions a nigger made the music and was well paid with a quarter for the

whole night or six pence for a single dance. John V. D. Jacobson lived at New Dorp. At the Telegraph, where his son Peter lives was his fishery, J. V. D. J. was considered the richest man on Staten Island (E. B. S. & I. C. say that Judge Seguire & Jacob Mersereau were equally rich). When he died which was in 1826, his property amounted to \$17,500. His tombstone is in Richmond (Moravian ? A.) churchyard. His children being brought up to consider themselves better than other people have come to nothing.

Buskirk's dock [Interlined: p. 62] at New Brighton was about opposite to the pavilion. Lawrence's dock was on part of the site of the present New Brighton dock. Lawrence had a large distillery there, where he distilled great quantities of molasses. Lawrence's house was on the site of what was formerly Mrs. Inglis's school, and is built up into it. The distillery was on the site of the public house on the dock.

In those times all drinks at taverns were three cents. Cigars cost nothing. The landlord would give them when asked. The bunch of 100 cost 25 cts. They were mostly made in Phil^a. If sugar was taken with the drink, it cost four cents. The sugar was always brown. This, however, was during the late war, when it was dear.

The house with the Piazza on the Richmond road between the Clove and Judge Emerson's was Buskirk's Tavern. Judge Metcalfe's wife is Mrs. Buskirk's daughter.

A. S.^{ch}. Aug. 21st./51. Christian Jacobson of the Revolution was a born Swede (E. S.). Israel Bedell married Vandeventer's daughter. He lived in the house below Winter's. Lives now in Jersey, and is a great authority about S. I., particularly the part near the Narrows. One of the Depews was shot on S. I. by order of some British officers who directed him to get his waggon ready to take a load of wood to the shore, which he refused.

Aug. 21st, 1852. Judge Crocheron and A. S.^{ch}.¹⁾ Ozias Ansly while drawing his half pay on Staten Island was first a Baptist preacher, then a Methodist preacher, and also kept a school on Long Neck. He preached in the old Methodist Church on Carle's neck. He lived in the next house to lawyer White's on the road from Bull's Head to Chelsea. His son Andrew Ansly, collector on the New

¹⁾ This is an abbreviation for A. Simonson, custom house officer.

Brighton boat, knows all about him, and last year sold the house to a man named Mains. He was a worthy and peaceable man, and very much respected by every one on Staten Island. Judge C. says he drew his pension for him through the British Consul for many years. A. S. says Capt. Robin's half pay amounted to \$120 pr. ann. The Judge says that Capt. A. got twice as much. Captain Alston, father-in-law to Abraham Decker, one of the twins aged 87, was also a half-pay officer, and a noted character in the time of the war. Old Mr. Esaias Ainslie was in the new corps. He got half-pay all his life from the British. He came originally from Jersey. His wife was Capt. Cornelius Vanderbilt's wife's mother.

[XLI.] Aug. 27th. 1853. On the summit of the hill at Prince's Bay, to the North of the Light-house, are slight traces of fortification, in the shape of an embankment on the sea-ward margin of the height. A considerable portion of the works has evidently been washed away by rains and tides which have laid bare the whole water front of the eminence. The earth thus exposed is of a remarkably red color, hence the name "Red Bank." According to information given me by the light-house keeper on the above day, derived by him from a man who said that he worked at the construction of the fort, it was made during the Second War with Great Britain, and contained a Block-house, the stones of which were afterwards used to erect the light-house & the keeper's house adjoining. There is a pond of considerable size on the land side of the hill, doubtless the one referred to D. 1. p. 17., Regrenier's Creek being, as I suppose, the one now called Lemon Creek, which empties into Prince's bay at Joseph H. Seguine's. According to the keeper, the well was not there at the time of fort, but was sunk when the light-house & dwelling-house were erected.

[XLII.] Sunday, July 3^d. 1853. Went with old Mr. Peter Schenck, who is 67 years of age, in a sail-boat from his house at Navesink to Sandy-hook. His father kept the light-house there after the Revolutionary war, and Mr. S. lived there. His information is therefore reliable. Sandy Hook is constantly increasing in length. The light-house was originally built near its extremity, but is now a mile from it. The walls of the build-

ing are about nine feet thick below, tapering to two or two and a half at the top. During one of their many attacks on it the Americans, finding themselves unable to take it, sheltered themselves behind the bank, or ridge of sand, on the East side and fired at the lantern, with a field-piece. They broke the lantern all to pieces. An indentation is still plainly to be seen on the South Eastern side in the iron bar which forms a railing round it. He pointed out this indentation to Wilkins and myself from below. This was caused by one of the balls fired on this occasion, which was in the latter part of the war. During this attack the garrison could not bring their guns to bear, and accordingly, after the departure of the Americans, enlarged the window which is near the ground on the South Eastern side and placed a 9 pounder there, and this window he pointed out to us being much wider than the others. During the War the British placed pickets all round the light-house. These were composed of cedar-trees cut down. These pickets were set at a distance of not over 20 ft. from the light-house, on its N. E. & W. sides, but on the S. side they were 40 or 50 ft. from it. There were also two redoubts in the neighborhood of the light-house, one about a quarter of a mile to the S. E., the other to the W. N. W. and not quite so far off. In addition to the nine pounder passed through the window which had been widened for that purpose, as related above, the other windows had guns of smaller size, such as 4 and 6 pounders. During the second war with Great Britain guns were about to be again mounted on the light-house, and a block house had been built, but guns were never placed either in this or in the light-house, peace being proclaimed before it could be done. The pickets set up during the Revolutionary war were 12 or 15 ft. high with loop-holes left between them. There was originally a house attached to the wall of the light-house which was intentionally destroyed (burned, according to Mr. S.) to make room for these pickets. During the Rev^y. war there was always two or three regiments on Sandy Hook. A Capt. Taylor was once chief in command there. One of the regiments was composed of blacks. It was under the command of a black colonel named Col. Ty (Tighe?) who had been brought up at Shrewsbury among the Quakers. These blacks had [Newspaper clipping pasted on and marked 1864: JONES.—On Thursday, Sept. 8, at the Highlands

of Navesink, N. J., Col. William Jones, late Sheriff of the City and County of New-York, in the 67th year of his age.] been slaves, of whom there were a great many in Jersey, and had been enticed by the British to desert their masters. There is no particular spot which bears the name of "the Cedars." Black Point is the extremity of the Neck between Shrewsbury (Navesink) & South (Shrewsbury) rivers. [Interlined: July 4.] The old Hartshorn house, mentioned C. I. 2 is, situated about half a mile to the N. W. of the light-houses at the Highlands, on a beautiful hill which slopes down to a bank of considerable steepness. From the foot of this bank a salt meadow some 70 yards in width, extends to the water's edge. The house is now occupied as a boarding-house by Mr. William Jones. [Interlined in pencil: late sheriff of the County of New York died in the autumn of 1864. See upper margin.] It has been enlarged to perhaps 3 times original size. The ancient portion of the building is the Western end. It is a fine old edifice with a heavy cornice and covered with shingles, fastened on with ten penny wrought-iron nails imported from England, each hole being made beforehand with a gimlet, as the nails would otherwise have split to pieces. In the shingles at the W. end and in one of the window-cases of the first story, the Westernmost of the rear, marks of bullets are still to be seen. Old Mr. Schenck, who was brought up as a carpenter, told me that he helped to repair the house about 45 years ago, and that they then took out many balls. The house has a very commanding situation, over looking the Horse Shoe and the other waters inside of Sandy Hook. Mr. S. thought he had read in some book that the whole of Sandy Hook was originally sold to one of the Hartshornes for 15 shillings. The Hartshorn patent included all the land from the point of Sandy Hook westward to Brown's or Bowen's creek and a great distance back into the country. The first Hartshorne house was where Fletcher's now is. The first Hartshorn had two sons, Esek & Robert. Of the latter Robert (whose beautiful residence on the South side of the peninsula of the highlands, looking up the Navesink River we saw.) is grandson. The house where the Americans were captured belonged to Esek, and Mr. S. has seen on a pane in the last window to the W. in the second story at the rear of the house the inscription "Esek Hartshorn" with date 17—. The last fig-

ures he does not remember. This pane was taken out when Mr. Jones moved in and he (Mr. Jones) did not know what had become of it. The house is considered by Mr. Schenck, Mr. Jones and the neighbors in general, as the original of the *Lust in Rust* in Cooper's *Water-Witch*. They did not know whether Cooper had ever been there. At the time of attack narrated C. 1.¹⁾ 1. 2. 3. the Americans were mostly quartered in one of the out-buildings of the Hartshorn house, called the "Calf House." A road made since that time, now goes over the spot where this building stood. It was about 150 yards N. W. of the house, near where a small brook, overhung by a willow, crosses the road, and on the summit of the bank at the foot of the elevation on which the house is situated. Some of the Americans jumped down this bank onto the meadows previously described and so escaped. Hartshorn, the owner of the house, was a Tory, and it was always thought that the information which led to the surprise of the Americans was given by him. Mr. Jones presented me with an old sword found on the hill to the W. of his house.† The button of the royal Provincials in my possession was given to me by old Mr. Schenck. It was found in the bank under his house, and came there in the following way. Col. Ty, before spoken of as the commander of the black regiment on Sandy Hook went up the Shrewsbury River with a party after plunder. As they were returning with their boats loaded they were pursued and fired upon from the bank where Mr. Schenck's house stands. Two or three were killed. Colonel Ty was wounded in the wrist, and died of Lockjaw after his return to Sandy Hook. They dragged their boats over the shoals into deep water and so escaped, leaving the bodies of their comrades, which were buried on the shore by the Americans. The changes in the waters about Sandy Hook are so great that old Mr. S. is acquainted with places over which one can now walk dry-shod, where, [Interlined: p. 10] 25 years ago, ships sailed drawing 17½ feet of water. As soon as Shrewsbury inlet opens, it begins to move Northward towards the point of Sandy Hook but when it gets to the mouth of Spermaceti Cove, it fills up, because the Shrewsbury river can then discharge

¹⁾ This refers to Book C1.

† This sword now (March 1, 1865) hangs above the door of my room (No. 9) New York Free Academy.

its waters into Sandy Hook bay. Whatever changes may have since taken place the party which surprised the Americans must have landed some distance up the Navesink river so as to come behind them. The Horse Shoe is so called from its shape. During the war the British had houses and gardens there. It was a number of years after the war before things were repaired about Sandy Hook & the Highlands. According to Mr. S. the deserters, in pursuing whom young Halliburton lost his life, had been sent to get water at this garden in the Horse-Shoe, where was a spring. The reason why all who went in pursuit were officers was that they could not trust the men: they took only one, as coxswain. After they had left their ship, a snow-storm came on, and they were forced to land on Bowne's island "between Compton's Creek and Tommy Seabrook?" between Point Comfort and the Hook. Here they were frozen to death, although there was a house close by, but they were ignorant of it. I think he said the monument stood on the beach of the Horse-shoe; at any rate it was on the margin of the water inside of the Hook. It was destroyed by a party of French during the war between France and England in the French Revolution. In the time of the second war between England and America, an American regiment, posted on Sandy Hook, opened the vault under the remains of the monument and found remnants of the bodies of these men, with the clothes which they had on at the time, and in which they had been buried. When I asked for information about the whale-boat men in the harbor, Mr. S. mentioned the name of Boardman as a distinguished commander, in addition to the others. Said that Huyler and Storer once fitted out an expedition to take Clinton who was then living at Richmond Hill. They had a light whale-boat which they rowed through Staten Island Sound; they then went up the Hackensack river, and carried their boat across to Hoboken. Arriving at Richmond Hill they took the guard but Clinton was absent, having gone to New York to play a cock-fight. They took his private secretary and his papers, tied the secretary and got off safely. (The story needs confirmation or correction.) The British guard-ship at the Hook was a 44-gun vessel. On one occasion she was lying to the S. of the buoy of the S. W. spit, where there is good deep water. A privateer of some 12 or 14 guns was lying in the Horse-

shoe and some of the men of the latter were on shore, [Interlined: It is still deep enough for large vessels in the Horseshoe.] Huyler(?) came with a 36 oared boat having a gun in front. He boarded the privateer and those of her men who were still on board jumped into the water. He set the privateer on fire, and then went up Shrewsbury river and lay in the neighborhood of Black Point, for the guard-ship had now come in close. Several vessels were becalmed outside of the Hook. Passing out through the inlet he took one, loaded with clothes, and ran her ashore at Long Branch or Deal. (Vid. Escape of Water Witch from Coquette out of Spermaceti Cove through Shrewsbury inlet in Water Witch. Vol. I. Chap. XVII.) On another occasion a fleet of British men-of-war was standing in for New York. The Lion man-of-war was the last of the fleet. A British privateer was at anchor on the tail of the West Bank, a sloop-rigged cutter, with a great draught of water. According to Mr. S. Huyler, Storer, (?) and Boardman(?) all went to surprise the cutter. Passing the Lion, the 3 boats took positions, one on each side, and one under the stern, the latter in case anything valuable should be thrown out. On being hailed, they answered that they were from on board the Lion. They then boarded and took the cutter the crew of which made a little resistance. A ball struck their Captain on the top of his head. Huyler lost a little finger by a shot out of the cabin. The captain wanted to get her into Prince's Bay, but on account of her peculiar rig they could not manage her. She had a large mainsail and five jibs. There was an armed brig in Prince's Bay which the party meant to take, and then destroy with the cutter. They ran the cutter ashore near Compton's Creek and all set to work to take out the cargo. A man-of-war came near and they burned the prize. (Vid. F. 1. 67 & 68 for newspaper account.) [The following cancelled in pencil.] On the Highlands of Navesink on the Eastern brow, in front of the two light houses is lying (July 3^d. 1853) on the ground a long iron gun. It is said by those who profess to know to be neither English nor American in its form, but Dutch like those used in Dutch men-of-war. Old Mr S. is confident that such is the case, and that it was used as a signal gun by the first Dutch settlers, and before the erection of the light house on the Hook, when they used also to burn tar barrels on these heights

as a signal. It was found just on the spot where it now lies. The cedars had grown up around it. Mr. S. says that when he was a boy, it was in the midst of [Written in pencil at top of page: Chap. II. p. 35 w.]

heavy timber, the trees being 2 ft. across. He says his grandfather died at the age of 96, 30 years ago, and this grandfather's father said the gun was there when he could first remember. There was originally no mark or inscription on it. The name of Lopez and the date are false, having been put on it by a former light-house-keeper. [The cancellation ends here.] The following are the circumstances of the capture of Philip White. He was in the habit of stealing horses. He was taken by a party who were conveying him to Monmouth Court House, where he would certainly have been hung for this offence. His brother John White was in the party. As they were passing a swamp he proposed to his comrades to give Philip a chance for his life by letting him run to the swamp, for if he was brought to Monmouth he would certainly be hung. They agreed. Philip ran very crooked so as to distract their aim, but one of them levelled his piece on the fence and broke Philip's thigh. They were Huddy's men but Huddy was not with them. The refugees went and surrounded his house. There was no one in it but his wife and himself. They said they would burn the house down if he did not surrender. He did so, and they put out the fire which they had already kindled. They brought him down Shrewsbury river, made a gallows of 3 rails, stood him on a flour barrel, and kicked it from under him. Mr. Jones said that Huddy was hung on the Hartshorn property, either on a tree about N. by W. of the house or on the shore in front.

[XLIII.] Mr. Lockerman (Jan. 8. 1853) said the establishment of the Quarantine first led to improvement on the island. In his youth when he went to the Court at Richmond, he knew every one there, and not only that, but how many acres, pigs and poultry each one had. In those days, when the mother of a family went to town, which was a very rare thing, she would bring with her upon her return a couple of loaves of baker's bread, which would afford a great treat to the young people, who would crowd around her to get a share of it. The sons of the Corson family that owned the Retreat property were all dissipated.

[XLIV.] Dec^r. 26th. 1851. Friday. Conversation with M^r. Isaac Simonson, who was 90 years of age the 2^d. of last October, at his residence at the junction of Simonson avenue with the Richmond road. [At the top of the page "Rev. int." in red ink and the following newspaper clipping: At Clifton, Staten Island, on Thursday morning, May 17, after a short illness, ISAAC SIMONSON, in the 94th year of his age. The funeral will take place tomorrow afternoon, at two o'clock, from his late residence, on Vanderbilt avenue. The friends of the family are respectfully invited to attend. In pencil the date "1855?" has been added.] The Camp on Staten Island, before the Revolution, to which the troops came from Canada was at the Quarantine or Watering Place. Has heard his father say that he went from his house at the neck (which was up the lane from Sheriff Crocheron's) with marketing to this camp. I understood M^r. S. to say that the spot where his father lived was called Fayetteville. Never saw the camp himself. Mr. S. when he became a man leased the whole Duxbury property which consisted of 300 acres. Anthon's house was on the glebe. Mauran's was out. The Glebe ran almost to the Fresh Pond, which was in the Manor. It bounded on Buskirk's property and Abraham Crocheron's and ran up there to a sharp point. The stone house behind the Quarantine was Mr. S's residence while he leased the Glebe. After the Revolution D^r. Parker leased the whole glebe for 21 years at £41 a year. It was then all commons, not a fence on it. He was to put it in fence, and build a house, which he did. The house he built was the stone house above mentioned. There was an older house, a frame building, at one end of it, which afterwards went to ruin. Parker lived there four years, then relinquished his lease to Ryers. Finally it came into Mr. S's hands for the remainder of the term which was 16 years. He left it after living there 11 years, very unwillingly, when the Quarantine was established there. D^r. Bayley, the first health-officer, bought Mr. S. out. When Mr. S. came there, merely the cellars of Duxbury's were to be seen. He filled them up and ploughed over the spot. The site is inside of the Quarantine wall, a little to the North West of the Small Pox hospital. There were two houses, one larger than the other. One was very near the wall, inside. The other and larger one was to the North West. After Duxbury's death a

D^r. Bard or Budd of N. Y. had a lease of the whole glebe for 99 years. He did not live on it. Neddy Beattie lived there and farmed it. The Duxbury house was already down. Beattie lived in the old frame house which was at the end of the one built by D^r. Parker. The British landed in June, and the glebe was then in grain, corn, oats, pasture-land &c. *in S. MONSON*

General Howe, immediately or within a few days after his landing, employed Isaac Decker (a very noted man and great friend of the British—was Captain of Light-Horse before the British came, and remained so in their service,) to go all over the island, and direct the farmers, if willing to dispose of their cattle, or sheep, of which there were then a great number on the island, to drive them to the Watering-Place. None were taken by force. Decker himself had nothing to do with bringing them, and when the farmers had brought them, they were all paid by the paymaster. When these cattle arrived at the Watering-Place, they were turned into the fields of the Glebe among the young oats and wheat and mowing-grounds, and guards were stationed to watch them, as the fences were all destroyed, not a rail being left in three months.

At that time every thing was very cheap; after the British came, prices more than doubled. When the British landed he was living at a farm near the gun-factory. The next day he went down with some other boys to what is now Port Richmond in order to see the British and they were already there. Mr. S. says they landed during the night. When the fleet arrived, they lay outside of Sandy Hook for want of pilots. They anchored there in the afternoon. Next morning, the same Isaac Decker, who was a fisherman, went down at the head of others of the same occupation. All of them knew how to bring up a ship with a fair wind, but not otherwise, not understanding how to beat. A fair wind came. These men went aboard. The ships that had no pilots followed close after those that had. They got up in the evening and were doubtful where to land. ^[2] Decker said he would guide them, which he did, landing in the first boat. The place to which he guided them was the white rock. The brick public store now stands immediately over it. This gave him a great name. The followers of Lord Stirling's army in 1780 took and robbed much. They took two horses from Mr. S's father.

The Church at Port Richmond was a frame building: [Interlined: Thompson's Hist. Lg. I^d. 2. 116.] it had eight corners and then went up high to a balcony, above which was a steeple with a bell, the same they still have. The soldiers made barracks of it and lived in it. It was shingled from the ground up. It blew down in a heavy shower and gust in June (he thinks the Summer before Lord Stirling's attack) but the bell was not hurt. There was no one in the church at the time it was blown down.

[Top of page: Advertisement to Masons for building of new Church, *near* where the old one stood. Ap. 1786. F. 1. 39-40.]

In speaking to Mr. S. of Sullivan's attack, he said that Decker's house at Port Richmond was inhabited by Isaac Decker above mentioned. It was a stone house, two stories high exactly on the foundation of the present Hotel. [Interlined: Here I think he was wrong (but he repeated it, Jan. 17th. 52.)] The Americans burned this house and three boats, also Dongan's or John Bodine's barn, in which the British had a hospital. When John C. Dongan came to his estate, he rebuilt the barn on the same spot, of the same size, and being the same description of building. The Americans who had burned Decker's house went back by way of Old Place. He saw one American there with his thigh shot off. The Americans had forts on the Jersey side in the neighborhood of Elizabethtown. When the Americans had got out of the woods and onto the meadow, they halted, being in safety, for these fired upon the British who were still upon the upland and had no cannon. The Americans were taken over to the Jersey shore in boats. At the commencement of the war, Walter Dongan was with his uncle at Brunswick, & at school. Mr. S. understood that Col. Dongan was shot in the body, not in the heel, and died at the Rose & Crown farm, then a public house. The Dongan house has often been repaired, resingled &c. Does not know who built it. Could remember a great many old buildings around it, such as Mills, Brew-house, &c. When J. C. D. sold to McVickar, D. had a Vendue and sold off everything. He and his wife agreed to this. The sale brought about \$10,000, which they determined to put in bank and live upon the interest & the longest liver was to take all. He went aboard a man-of-war as petty officer. Was gone one cruise. When he came back, he had nothing, and the town supported him. He was boarded

out and the town paid his board. He boarded with Edward Blake in the Clove, in the stone house built by E. B., next to John K. Vanderbilt's, on land which he had bought from Dongan. He had a god-mother in Jamaica W. I. She heard of his poverty and sent for him, with money to pay his passage, Dongan went accordingly to Jamaica, and never returned.

[XLV.] Saturday January 17th. 1852. Another conversation with M^r. Isaac Simonson, at his residence. Asked him about the farm and ferry of Frederick Simonson. [Interlined in pencil: C. I. 4] Said it was Beadle's house. John B., whose father was also named John, married F. S.'s daughter, and only child by one wife. F. S. must have married again as Mrs. B. had a half sister. The ferry was principally to Long Island, and the boats employed were periaugers. [Interlined: Ch. II. 51] There has been no stated ferry there for fifty years back. No house answers to the description, "a stone house two stories high" but this. Never heard of copper there. Has heard old people talk of the discovery of a silver mine. [The following discussion of mines, partly interlined, has been cancelled.] Chap. II. 49. 50. The Schuyler family worked a silver mine in Jersey with great profit. This mine was said to have been discovered by a negro. It held out however only for a short time. It is said that dollars were coined from it. Schöpf. I. 46. As much as a hundred years ago, a man who lived at the Neck, one Garrison, named, he thinks, Nicky, had been down to the Point (Telegraph) to get a mess of fish, and on his return thought he would go by a straight line through the woods to the Clove road (which was in existence at the time). All the intervening country was then a wilderness. He came across a mine, went down into it and found pick-axes, shovels, &c. He also collected silver enough to make a pair of buckles. [Interlined: Dutch boasting of gold & silver in N. Netherlands. vid. Dan^l. Denton. To the Reader.] It was said that the Dutch had found and opened this mine, and that when the British conquered the country it was abandoned. [End of cancellation.] Frederick Simonson no relation of Isaac Simonson's. He said Cole's Ferry was Van Duzer's, or Darby Doyle's. After the Revolution all about the Quarantine was Commons. When the people fenced in again, Van Duzer did so before the

Glebe was enclosed. Van Duzer built a new house, of which Mr. I. S. has seen the foundations of the cellar. George Weston Barnes said the glebe was originally only 20 yds. from this house, but it was afterwards 100 yds. off. Part of the old Van Duzer house, viz. the South side of it, was there before the Revolution. Van Duzer built the North end. In the Revolution Judge Ryers got it, and owned it pretty much all the Revolution. He hired it to old Nat. Johnson. There was never any house, certainly no stone house behind Walter Wandle's house (store.) Old Silva's (pronounced ie, perhaps some confusion) house was up against the hill. It was on Mr. Buskirk's property. He knew nothing about Col. Billop's being taken prisoner. Described him as a tall and slim man. His father in law Seaman owned a large tract in the Manor, off of which he first sold the wood in six lots. Towards the latter part of the Revolution he had teams cutting and carting there. The inhabitants commonly worked on the roads on Saturdays. One very warm day, he supposes in June, he (I.S.) was working in company with others, on the road that runs down from the Four Corners to the North Side, a little below Martlings, when Col. Billop & Col. Seaman came along on horseback. They stopped and talked half an hour with the road-master, and gave something to the men as was then customary, who, he recollects were dissatisfied with the smallness of the gift. He remembers particularly that they had linen gloves on, & their hands being sweaty, it took them some time to pull them off. Thinks this was the last time he ever saw Billop, but he saw Seaman afterwards (he, I. S. pronounced it Simmons, so did W. Dongan). The Ferry to Amboy was on Billop's Farm. Scows used to cross there. The names Randle & Randolph are the same.

Does not know about the "Fitz." John & Peter Lattourette lived at Fresh Kill. They were great patriots, and when the British came went to Jersey; they afterwards used to come over with the whale-boats to Staten Island. Many of the inhabitants of Staten Island were placed in confinement by the British on account of their being Whigs. Among the rest Hezekiah and Abraham Reckhow, brothers of Mrs. Isaac Simonson's mother. They were both first confined in the guard-house in the fort at Dr. Westervelt's, but her father succeeded in getting the former out, as he was subject to fits [Interlined: Vid. C.]

Abraham R. was taken from the guard-house to the prison-ship Jersey, where he suffered greatly. Her (Mrs. S's) aunt also, her father's sister, was put into the same guard-house for standing up for her husband, Peter Woglom; but having friends on the other side, they interceded for her, and she was released. Those of the Staten Islanders who were thus confined were principally from West quarter. Mrs. S's father was Anthony Bird. Mrs. S. used to go with her mother, who was a very resolute and good-hearted woman to take things to Hezekiah Reckhow in the guard-house inside of the fort behind Dr. Westervelt's. The guard-house was very dark and partly under ground. Mr. S. had a brother-in-law, named Borent de Pew, eldest son of his father who had the same name. The elder De Pew was a friend to his country and was taken up. Mr. S's brother-in-law would go to visit him at the guard-house, and carry him snuff, of which the old man was very fond, but which the sentries and officers would not allow. Some of these prisoners were let go, others who were hot-headed and stood out for their country were sent to the Jersey. Old De Pew was finally taken very sick, and his son went to fetch him home. On their return, they got as far as the Bull's head, near where his (the old man's) son-in-law, Edward Jones, lived. He said he would stay there that night. Before morning he was a corpse. It was something over a mile from his own house. General Skinner lived not a hundred yards about North from the above-mentioned fort. The house was built there when the fort was constructed, and was a pretty good one, long, low, and of one story. The British has redoubts all along the heights. There were no prisoners kept at the fort near the pavilion. Buskirk bought the property at the entrance of the Kills of Ryers. Judge R. had it as a farm, and it was not a regular ferry till the war, when one Mackatee hired it. Ryers lived there before the Revolution. After the Revolution R. moved to Port Richmond and built the house now there, the Port Richmond Hotel. It stands on the foundation of Decker's house which was of stone. It had a stone barn. The latter was pulled down only a few years ago. Heberden, Judge Mersereau's son-in-law, pulled the barn down and built a large house on the spot. Thinks the judge could not have been the Capt. R. who took Fitz-Randolph. The judge had two brothers. Neither of the

three was a captain. Randle's widow was Cornelius Disossway's second wife. Did not know who the Jacob Mersereau taken off S. I. Aug. 6. 1779 was. There were Joshua, Jacob, Cornelius, Paul & John Mersereau, all brothers. Joshua was the first militia colonel in Staten Island. The old colonel was no friend to the British, but to his country. It must therefore be some other one. The enemy were after him two or three times. He had notice of their coming and went off up his field to a swamp and through the swamp up to his middle. So he got clear and came out by the Bull's Head, and crossed the road into the other swamp. Larzelier & Loshier are different names. The latter lived at Bergen town Hackinsack &c., the former at Fresh Kill. The Hetfields were a rough set of men, with no grace or shame, and feared neither God nor Devil. Cornelius was their head. He had a Major's commission from the British. They said Ball was one of those who killed Long. Ball was a trader who brought things, such as poultry, beef, &c., from the Jersey side. The Hetfields caught him and took him to Mackatee's. Wishing merely to take his poultry &c., they gave him a chance to escape. They took him at Squire Merle's [Interlined: Merrill], where he was with his waggon. Intending to make prize of it, they told him to go on towards Port Richmond, (about two miles distant), and they would follow. They wanted him to escape and let them take his things but he would not leave his goods. They had him at Mackatee's the night before they hung him, but they took him first to the fort at the Narrows to the general, who would not have anything to do with him but said, "He is your prisoner, do what you please with him." So they took him and hung him. Across the meadows, this side of the mill, up the Kills was a big tree, now no longer there, on which they hung him. Ham. Britton's father lived at the mill, and they got a table there for Ball to stand upon. Ball didn't think they were really going to hang him. Mrs. S. saw it all from the Staten Island side. Jake Hetfield at last kicked the table away from under, Ball. Mr. S. thinks Job H. was not the chief in the affair, though he was afterwards called to account for it. Cornelius was also tried for it. They were all bad. They did not belong to Staten Island, but to Jersey, except the one called Tow-head Jim, [Interlined: probably F. 1. 34 ff.] who was also born in Jersey, but served his time

as ship-carpenter on Staten Island. Long was the man that was hove into the hog-pen. He was on the British side & was caught in Jersey. Port Richmond was the headquarters of the Hetfields. Jim was in with the rest. They were not all brothers. Cornelius was an only son. He was a very fine looking man, with dark hair, fair skin, and fine teeth like ivory. His father was very rich and Cornelius was either brought up as a minister, or at any rate received a fine education. He was a noble looking man, very big, tall & stout, with splendid teeth. He was very active and strong. He would preach and pray like a minister. He had one sister. Their parents died in the Revolution. The sister's husband was a true American named Blanchar. The father of Cornelius left him all the property. It was a large farm. In order that it might not be confiscated, it was transferred into the hands of this brother-in-law. After the war, Cornelius was also in prison. Captain Hart of the Seaman's Retreat bought the Hatfield farm for something like \$10,000. [Interlined: This is a mistake Cap^t. H. told me, Sat. Feb. 21. 1852, that he knew nothing whatever of the H's or their property. N.B. On that day I saw Dr. Rand for the last time. He died some 3 weeks afterwards.] After the War Cornelius Hatfield once came to Mr. Simonson's to see them. He went to England and died there. He was not married when he left home, but when he came back, he had with him a boy he called his son. It was necessary for him to shew this son in order to get his property. The night when Hatfield and his party burned the church in Elizabethtown, they came back and had a meeting in the large mill at Pt. Richmond. They went in there and Hatfield preached a sermon the same night and prayed like a minister. The Psalm they sung (as was said) was one, the number of which he does not recollect but thinks it was somewhere about the 40th, all about burning and destroying. Hilliker bought this old mill, which was a large building containing a dwelling house, shingled from the ground up, with two runs of stone. It caught fire and burned down. Hilliker built another smaller one, which was also burned down, and the present one was then built. Daniel Salter's was at Fayetteville. He was almost the first settler there, and built a public house. The spot was all covered with woods till he cleared it during the American Revolution. He was a

great friend to America. Captain Robins was on the British side. He had a bad name. He took the house at the Neck long after the War. His wife was a Staten Island woman. He never dared till the day of his death to go into Jersey. When his family were going over, he would accompany them only to the New Blazing Star. They would go over, but he never would. Col. Aaron Cortelyou's was where Edward Taylor now lives. When Aaron died, he left the property to his only son Peter. Peter sold it to Joseph Taylor, the father of Edward. Cortelyou kept a store there, which Anthony Neal (the negro) broke open and robbed. This was long after the war. He did not steal to the value of \$20, and it was all recovered. It took place some time in the Summer. On this side of the house is an orchard, then young, and planted with wheat. The negro had carried the goods there and put them under a tree to take away. He took also a little money that was in the drawer. He was in prison for over two months, was regularly tried in court, and was the last, and, so far as Mr. S. knows, the only man ever hung on Staten Island. Mr. S. never saw Roper Dawson. His vault is just below the four corners. He is buried here, and two children of his also. When his widow and heirs sold out and went away, the acre of ground surrounding the vault was reserved, but the La Forges have ploughed the land with the rest of their property as if it were their own. Dawson's was a large frame house. Does not know whether it is there now or not. Benjamin Martineau lived there last. Gabriel Martineau perhaps lives in it now. Has heard no Indian names on Staten Island. There is an "Indian Hill" on the road from the Black Horse to Amboy. Mr. S. said Lord Stirling's party brought over six-pounders on the ice. In the hard winter of 79-80, Mrs. S. said there was a channel open from the Battery to Staten Island and the Kills. The train of sleighs, &c., that came down to the Island from N. York, went first of all across the North River, they then crossed Bergen Neck to Newark Bay, then down along the Eastern margin of Newark Bay, crossing over to Staten Island by Shuter's Island. At the entrance of the Kills the channel was open, the ice filling it only half-way. Here people were ferried across in canoes, and they would then go all the way up to New York on the ice, and bring down what they wanted. Mr. S. understood that there was originally on the glebe

an orchard of 500 apple trees, included in what is now the Quarantine ground. The hills behind the Quarantine were originally covered with big hard timber, Oak, Hickory, &c. This was all cleared during the Revolution. It had never been cut before. The clearing extended all around Fresh Pond. A portion only was left standing on Housman's ? property. (This A. Simonson, Cust. H. Off. said was Isaac Houseman's, where the Snug Harbour now is). Hundreds and Hundreds of acres were cut. The spring now called Logan Spr. was on Tysen's property. Derrick Housman bought it of Tysen. Judge Tysen owned it last & sold it to the Brighton Co. The houses or huts there were built by refugees. The property then belonged to Housman. One of these Refugees was a wheel wright and had a shop there. When the war was over, all these habitations were abandoned.

[XLVI.] [A newspaper clipping attached reads: PRALL.—In Newark, N. J., on Monday, June 15, Rev. POMPEY PRALL, an old and faithful slave and servant of the late Abraham Prall, Sr., of Staten Island, N. Y., and his descendants, in the 94th year of his age, 1863 [added in ink.] From early life until its close, he was zealous in proclaiming his Savior's love.

His remains were followed to the grave by grand and great-grandchildren of his old master, with a large concourse of the colored community of Newark, to whom he was much endeared.] Monday Evening, Oct. 6th. 1851. Called at Mr. Abraham Decker's, and had a conversation with Pompey Prall, who is a coloured man in his 81st. year. He was in his 6th year when the British landed. He says they landed at the Watering-Place. He did not see them, being at the time in Northfield, with his master Abraham Prall. He did not see them till they came to his place, which was on the night of the day they landed. A. P's house is still standing, $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile from the Sound. The *old* homestead was immediately on the Sound, but was pulled down about four years ago. Another is built near it. This was the house of Benjamin Prall, brother of Abraham. The father of these two and of Peter was named Abraham, and was the first who owned the property. The British came all along the North shore, then turned up the road from Ryers' ferry (as it was then called) this side of Morning Star. There was a Captain, a Lieutenant, and a Doctor,

Captain Gore, Lieut. Maitland, Doctor Nye. The Captain had about 60 men. They wore white pants, and red coats turned up with blue, and white waist coats. He said he was very much scared. The people about were not frightened, because they expected them, and the soldiers were very peaceable, coming and taking board, just as people do now. The Pralls were on the American side but had to submit. The soldiers remained about three weeks and then they were called to Long Island, where they fought the battle of White Plains¹⁾ & Capt. Gore fell. He belonged to the 49th regiment & his death is mentioned Beatson vi. 60. His death & Carr's are said to have occurred "In the action the 28th. of October, in passing the Brunks river, and in previous skirmishes, from the 19th of October inclusive vi. 59 [These disjointed references are partly on opposite page.]

The officers lived in Mr. Abraham Prall's house & the men in the barns. There was another party²⁾ in Benjamin Prall's on the shore commanded by Col. Carr. There were more men in this latter party. They all behaved very well. The officers kept them in good order. They were most of the time under arms, occupied with the exercise. They were never attacked from the Jersey shore. Very shortly after these left, came the "new corps," composed of Americans. The only officers among them were Captain Shaw, and a Doctor whose name he forgets. Cap. S. had a company about as numerous as that of Capt. Gore. The soldiers were in barns elsewhere, but not in his master's barn; the two officers lived in the house. These troops behaved quite differently. The officers were civil but the men not under good order. The men would steal. His boss once made a complaint to Col. Barton (who was then quartered in Ridgway's house nearby, which is still standing) of their stealing potatoes, apples, &c. The Colonel said he didn't think they had taken more than what was right, as the troops came to guard them.

They would take cows into the woods and kill them. The regiment of Capt. Buskirk, who came after Shaw, killed thirteen

¹⁾ Westchester County.

²⁾ This was the 35th regiment, commanded by Lieut. Col. R. Carr. vid. Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, vol. vi. p. 50. Carr killed in action. Oct. 1776. Ib. iv. 59. Lieut. Col. Carr 35th. Regt. mortally wounded in passing Bronx. Oct. 28. 1776. Beatson. iv. 176.

cows in two weeks; the cows belonged to the neighbours in general. It was determined to make a complaint to the general at Richmond & Abraham Prall & Thomas Ridgway went there for that purpose. He asked them what corps they would like to have instead of Buskirk's. They replied, "Allen's" & the next day they came, Buskirk's men being withdrawn to the fort at Richmond. This occurred after Sullivan's attack. Pompey said he once saw 10000 (!) men of the new corps exercised in Joseph Ridgway's fields about a quarter of a mile from his place. His master took him and his eldest son Abraham to see it. There was no particular object in this gathering, except to view them & they separated afterwards.

When Sullivan made his attack, Col. Barton was living in Thos. Ridgway's house. Pompey stood at his master's door observing everything, as he liked to hear the bullets whistle. Col. B. tried all he could to bring his men into line. The Americans landed at Elizabethtown point. Cornelius Mersereau, who lived at Holland's hook, piloted them through the woods, and they came out between his Pompey's house & the sound. He saw them come. Some looked like farmers, some had rifle-frocks, some of the officers were in uniform which was blue turned up with yellow. Col. Thomas was in that party but he does not recollect the commanding officer's name. The first thing they did was to fire like a salute over head. At this the British ran out. The Colonel was soon on horseback. He shouted in a loud voice to his men to form a line. He might as well have tried to form a flock of pigeons. Most of them escaped, running into the woods and hiding themselves. Some of the new corps who were sick hid in the corn-field. To find them the Americans took each a row of corn. Some of the fugitives swam across the head of Fresh Kill to Carl's neck, but there were American troops there also, who took them. By a misunderstanding the boats which should have been at New Blazing Star were at Old Blazing Star. When this salute was fired, the sun was about an hour high. After taking their prisoners, a party or all of them, went to the end of the neck, but not finding the boats, they came all the way back & went by the Richmond road to Old Blazing Star. It was a very hot day. He heard that the Americans stood the heat very well, but some of the British fell dead on the road. It was not long after taking the

prisoners that the Americans went off. After they had gone off, he saw nothing more of them, but heard the firing.

About noon an American scouting party of 3 men came to Abraham Prall's house, and were going to take Abraham Prall prisoner. His wife wanted to go along with him. They said they did not want women. They then asked who lived in the next house. On being told "Thomas Ridgway," they said they would take him too. While Mr. Prall was getting ready, there came up a man in a green coat, which was the uniform of the New Corps with white waistcoats and white pants. Two of the scouting party were armed, one was not. One of them said he would shoot the Green-Coat. His master said "Don't shoot!," and on being asked if he knew the man, said he did, he had slept in the barn (probably Ridgway's. A.) and his name was Screechfield. The men then said they would not shoot the man if Prall knew him. When he came up, they asked him, Who are you, friend or foe? He clubbed his musket, i. e. turned the breech up, in sign of surrender. They then took his arms and gave them to the man who had none. They then took Screechfield & went down with the remainder of the troops to Old Blazing Star, saying that now they did not want Ridgely or Prall, as they were not worth as much as a soldier. This Screechfield was at first with another soldier of his corps who went to Ridgeway's and so escaped. They knew that the Colonel was taken, and Screechfield therefore said "The Colonel is taken, and I will be taken too."—Pompey's master & Cornelius Mersereau used to meet Cornelius's brother John, who lived at Woodbridge and was a Captain, in the American army, at an appointed place, and would communicate the position of the guards, &c. to him.

There was at one time, a good while after Sullivan's attack, a Camp of Hessians at New Blazing Star, under Capt. Parleyham (?). Thinks they were dressed in blue turned up with buff; there was nothing very peculiar about their appearance, only they were great smokers. During Lord Stirling's attack, the contending parties did not come into his neighbourhood. His wife's father then lived with Ryers, & when the Americans came, he made them a fine fire, saying, "I don't care whether you're rebels or devils, I'll make a good fire to warm you." In this hard winter he was afraid to sleep at home, because, the ice being so strong,

the Americans would come over and steal the coloured people and sell them for slaves. He would go to Richard Decker's, about two miles off to sleep, at a place they used to call "Petticoat Lane." The house is there yet; it is Benjamin Beadle's. The refugees would do the same thing to the coloured in New Jersey. There were not at that time 5 free-coloured people on Staten Island. All the place around where he lived was called Pralltown.

The Staten-Islanders had to help to build Richmond Fort. Every person, coloured or white, had his day to work there.

At that time there were plenty of foxes & raccoons and some 'possums on the island. There were plenty of squirrels, both grey and of other kinds. The two last deer he ever heard of on Staten Is^d. were shot, the first by Mr. Skarret, in the Manor Woods, the second by his master's eldest son Abraham in Ridgway's woods. This was after the war. It was considered something extraordinary, for Abraham wrote with chalk on the partition of the weaver's shop, where he and Pompey used to work: "On the 10th. day of May, I shot a deer," Cuckold's-town hill near Richmond just where the fort was afterwards built. Also called Richmond Heights.

At Halstead's point there was a mud fort. The point was about 3 miles north of Pralltown, not over a mile from Elizabeth-town Point. There is an old barn on it. Hence it is called Red Barn point. It is owned by William Gibbons.

The old road from New Blazing Star had mile stones on it. It came out at the Dutch Church, and was called the North-Side road. The 2^d. [Interlined: 1st. ? A.] mile stone was at Ridgway's gate, the 3^d. at what was called the "Sign," a finger-board where the road to Richmond crossed. The fourth was at M^r. John Merrill's, opposite to where Widow Eleanor Haughwout lived. The fifth was at Henry Cloop's, where Abraham Houseman lives. The sixth was at Mr. Garrison's about a quarter of a mile above the Dutch church. It was 6 miles from New Blazing Star to the Dutch church. There was one toll-gate, just the other side of the Ridgway gate.

He never saw any Staten Island Indians. Once dug up a sharp-pointed harpoon, shaped thus .

John Mersereau, who afterwards lived at Woodbridge, ran stages to Philadelphia. He lived at that time, before the war, at New Blazing Star, [Interlined: Doc. Hist. III. 119.1.] and they crossed in scows at the ferry. People came from New York in stages, by way of Paulus Hook. Mr. Abraham Prall told the following horse story, [Interlined: Is not this the true origin of "Smoaking Point" vid. p. cc.] One of the horses that drew these stages was a very strong one named "Smoker." The two horses coming over to Staten Island, jumped overboard with the stage. One horse was drowned, but Smoker dragged both stage and dead horse to shore. The stages were just like the old-fashioned rocking stage. People were proud of carrying loaded whips. His master's son, when he rode on horseback used to carry a silver-mounted whip that cost five dollars. It was customary also to wear silver shoe-buckles & silver knee-buckles.

Sat. Jan. 17/52. A. S. Cust. H. Off. said that John Hatfield, a son of one of the H. gang lives on the road from Pt. Richmond to Springville, about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile from P. R. Amos Morse lived between Elizabeth Town & Rahway. Capt. Robins was once so closely pursued on the Jersey side that he had to jump into a hog-pen and hide. He used to go over to Jersey to plunder.

Some of the original forest was left standing near Chelsea. It was some of the heaviest timber ever seen in this country. Prall woods were considered the best around. Some of this timber was used for the keels of men-of-war.

[XLVII.] †Conversation with Dr. Harrison, at his residence, Port Richmond, Saturday, Feb. 21st. 1852. We commenced our conversation by speaking of Nathaniel Fitz-Randolph. Randle is the same name. He received his fatal wound near Elizabethtown not at Springfield. The spot was a little on the Staten Island side of it (Eliz^{tn}.) on the plain that runs from the town to the Sound.

Knyphausen's troops then occupied the Point. The United States troops were in Elizabethtown after the affair at Springfield. The people of Elizabethtown expressed great feeling on account of the delay in the U. S. troops coming to reinforce

† [For this long footnote, see end of paragraph.]

them. If this had been done, they hoped they would have been able to drive Knyphausen into the Sound or capture him. They therefore carried on for perhaps 24 hours a desultory warfare, in which Randle who was very much esteemed was killed. Gen. W. who was at Morristown was cautious, thinking Knyphausen's attack a feint. Knyphausen was drawn up about a mile from the point in the interior. Dr. H. thinks over-caution on the part of Washington made him fail to capture Knyphausen. Dr. Harrison has had pointed out to him the place where Randall was wounded. It is a little out of Elizth. His company, of which Dr. Harrison's father, St. George Talbot Harrison, was one (a private), was engaged in harrassing the enemy's rear. A British officer made himself peculiarly conspicuous. Capt. R. asked for and obtained a musket from one of his men, saying, "I will not see that fellow parading so." He stepped forward and raised his gun to fire. Dr. H's impression is that while in the very act of raising his piece, he was struck in the breast by a musket-ball. Turning to his lieutenant Asher Randle (his brother or cousin, who succeeded him in the command) whose son is Stewart Randolph, coal-dealer in N. Y., he said, "I am a dead man!" He was taken by Asher behind a barn a little in the rear, where some of his men had already taken shelter, and thence to Woodbridge where he died within a day or two. His stone is standing in the yard at Woodbridge, adorned with military emblems. Randolph was described as the beau-ideal of a hero. Dr. H. saw in his boyhood, R's brother Asher. This latter was one of the finest looking military men Dr. H ever saw. He had a very commanding appearance, a peremptory manner, and great austerity, very like De Witt Clinton. He was remarkable for brevity of speech and laconic answers. From what he has heard, Dr. H. thinks that Nathaniel must have been very like his brother. He has heard the story of the Americans keeping a man on the steeple at Perth Amboy looking with a spy-glass after Billop. Dr. Harrison's father once pointed out to him a house in Wood-dow, then the best there, from which Captain R. had carried off several British officers. Dr. H's father was along with the Captain. He said to the Doctor, as he pointed out the house, "I don't know that I ever killed anybody, but I came as near shooting a man on the roof of that house as I could and not

do it." Captain R. had intelligence of the officers being quartered there. Col. Billop may or may not have been one of them. Randle's men surrounded the house. Those he had confidence in were stationed at the doors. M^r. Harrison was one of these latter and was posted at the rear of the house. The officers had intelligence of their proximity and M^r. H. saw one pass out of the dormer window and took shelter behind it. M^r. H. called to Randle, "Captain, here's a man on the roof!" "Shoot him, shoot him!" exclaimed the Captain. M^r. H. raised his gun, but, being a humane man, thought he would call first to the officer to go back on peril of his life if he staid, which he did, and the officer went back. Capt. Randle was married, but D^r. H. thinks left no sons. He had one or two daughters. His widow married a M^r. Coddington. These were the parents of J. J. Coddington, former Post-Master. The following incidents with regard to Sullivan's expedition are undoubtedly true, as the Doctor heard them in his boyhood, having been born and brought up in Woodbridge, and more particularly from his father. After surprising Barton's regiment, the Americans passed through Richmond, without attacking the fort there, and the greater part of the troops passed over the Sound. They were a good deal elated and did not pass over as rapidly as they might have done. Cols. Dayton and Ogden were on the Jersey shore opposite Blazing Star. With them was a considerable body of Jersey militia, of whom D^r. H's father was one, from which circumstance we may infer that Capt. Randle was there. Another portion of the American troops were reposing carelessly or loitering on the other side of the Sound. (S. I. side) on the hills above the Ferry. This was about 2 o'clock P. M. While these men were being transported over at their leisure, some more cautious men were looking out, well knowing that the alarm had been given. These casting their eyes about 2 o'clock towards what is now the Turnpike at a point below Four Corners which is very perceptible from Blazing Star, saw the flash of the sun on the arms of the British as the troops were passing along there in pursuit. They spoke to the Colonel who ridiculed the idea that reinforcements could be received. They went to the house of Asher, who lived on the Jersey side at Blazing Star, and with a glass could distinctly see the British passing along above Dongan's, foot and horse. Orders were given

to hasten the transportation of the American troops, but the largest scow got aground, and remained so for two hours. In the mean time the Americans kept coming over with smaller boats, and the large vessel also, when they had got her afloat. About 5 or 6 o'clock the British arrived. About 350 Americans were still on Staten Island. The British troops were forming as the last boat pushed off. After she had left, a Major on board enquired who was left in command on shore, he was told there was none higher than a captain. He ascertained that this was really the case, then took off his sword, and holding it over his head changing it from one hand to the other, swam ashore and took the command of the troops who were in considerable confusion, which had at first attracted his attention, and formed them in line above (just East of) Joshua Wright's house. The British commenced firing very early. The Americans made no return till the British came near, reserving their fire. They then poured in a terrible volley, in which Col. Dongan fell. He was seen to fall from the Jersey side. At the very first volley his men immediately broke and ran, to the great glee of the Americans, who used to laugh at the remembrance. The Colonel fell from his horse. D^r. H. never heard where he was wounded, but probably in more places than one, as they were very near, and the effect of the fire is described as very destructive. A wound in the heel is likely in hot weather to run into gangrene or tetanus and so produce death. Achilles was wounded in the heel. The British troops formed a second time, were repulsed in the same manner and ran in the utmost confusion. They were repulsed either 2 or 3 times. They then sent a large detachment on to the meadow to the N. E. of the Star, threatening the rear of the Americans, so that they had to throw down their arms. The fact that the scow, which was the largest of all the boats was suffered to get aground by the boatmen (who had got drunk) was the main cause of the American loss, according to tradition. D^r. H. has heard that some of the boatmen fled through fear. 350 was the number of Barton's men.

Cornelius Mersereau deserves to have his name recorded for his patriotism and sufferings. D^r. H. was acquainted with him from the 2^d. year of his residence (the D^r.s) on Staten Island, and learned much from actual intercourse with him. If there

ever was a patriot, C. M. was one. It was stated of him that he more than once swam the S. I. Sound for the purpose of carrying intelligence. He was one of the most honest, faithful, patriotic men that the D^r. has ever known. During the occupation of the British, he remained on the Island, but suffered great loss of property. When the old man was about to expire, a clergyman came in and asked him if he was prepared. Mr. M's senses and speech were still perfect. He hesitated a moment, then looked up, and in the slow manner of speaking that was habitual with him replied, "For forty years I have endeavoured to serve my God, and next to Him my country, and I am not afraid to die." He was one of the most patriotic men on the American side. The British turned him out of his property and occupied it themselves, and he may be said to have suffered everything but death.

With regard to Capt. Robins, the D^r. said that he was probably a Captain of refugees. It would have been very unsafe for him to appear in Jersey after the war. The Doctor did not like to speak of him on account of the confidence which one of his profession should observe, said however, that while he lived on Staten Island after the war, he bore a respectable character and was considered a good neighbour.

W^m. Hatfield who lives on the same road as the Doctor, above him, is so deaf that but little information can be expected from him. The house at the entrance of the Kills from which Ball was taken on the morning of his murder was, as the D^r. thinks the brick house and the same known as "Crocheron's." It was then a hotel and kept by a Mrs. Johnson and her husband. This Mrs. J. was a sister of Cornelius Vanderbilt and aunt of the present Commodore. Were she now living she could give a better account of Cornelius Hatfield than anybody else. Her house was the place of resort for him and his men. She was a very excellent woman, but a tory. When Ball was taken away he had no idea that he was going to be hung. The following anecdote the D^r. believes to be true. It relates to a singular manner in which intelligence was once communicated to the Americans. A person, who was a connexion of the Doctor's, once guided an American officer, said to be of the rank of colonel, from the house of the Doctor's grand-father on Rahway river within the British lines.

They were both disguised, the latter as a British officer, the former as his attendant. They went down Rahway river, up Fresh Kill, visited the Fort at the Narrows, counted Admiral Digby's fleet as it left, conversed freely with the British officers, and returned safely to the Doctor's grand-father's house, whence the officer carried his information to Gen^l. Washington at Yorktown. The same person who acted as guide on this occasion, had been an express rider. He was by name a Harrison. Gen^l. Washington had employed him with two others to carry orders to the Garrison of Fort Pitt (formerly Duquesne) to abandon it, as he had intelligence of a contemplated attack by the British. He was so fortunate as to arrive safely, being the only one of the three, the other two having been killed by the Indians, delivered his despatches and was the means of saving the garrison. On his way he passed over Braddock's ground, and saw the marks of the battle, such as impressions of balls on the trees &c., &c. The British soon after occupied the fort.

With regard to the Dongan Manor, the D^r. said, that the provincial Governors having been found to appropriate too much land to themselves they had been restricted by an order in Council which accounts for the grant to Palmer, afterwards transferred to Col. D.

A certain Mr. Degroot occupied a brick house that stood a little this side of Mr. Elliott's. About 1808 or 1810, being then — years old, he said he recollected in his extreme boyhood that the neighbours would drive their cattle into the stockade that surrounded that (his father's) house every night for protection against Indians and wild animals, and had himself assisted in the operation. This house is now no longer standing. The person mentioned above as having gone into the British lines had before obtained intelligence from the island in the same manner, but never had Harrison as a guide before or after that time, or ventured so far. Digby's fleet was going down on this occasion to draw out the French fleet to battle and it was either at or in the neighborhood of the fort at the Narrows that these two persons made their enumeration of the strength of the fleet, either 24 or 25 sail of the line. They were probably too alarmed on reflecting upon the risk they had run, ever to attempt such a thing again. Indeed they had but little occasion, as this took place just before

the capture of Cornwallis. With regard to the death of Rev. Mr. Cauldwell, the Dr. said that the feeling of the people of the neighbourhood in his youth was decidedly in favour of the soldier who shot him.

The same day, Dr. Harrison wrote me the following letter.
Northfield Staten Island Feb^y. 21st. 1852

Dear Sir

In the somewhat hurried conversation had with you this morning I may not have been as strictly accurate in relating the traditions, heard in my boyhood, as I could wish, as the call upon my recollection was unexpected and found me of course unprepared. I will therefore trouble you with a few lines in the way of correction &c. Capⁿ. Nathaniel Fitz Randolph, or Capⁿ. Nat Randall, as he was familiarly called, fell at Elizabethtown, in the way I have described. He with his company having advanced very near the Enemy, and finding their situation a very exposed one, he, with the whole or a portion of it, took refuge behind the Barn alluded to.

The officer, whose conduct excited his dislike had probably approached them to ascertain their number and position &c.; he took the musket therefore from the hands of one of his men, to stop this insolence, and stepped out beyond the end of the building to shoot him, and this in opposition to the strong remonstrances of his Lieutenant Asher Fitz Randolph, and others near him. The moment he showed himself in open view he seems to have been fired on, for he had but just raised the gun to his face, when he received the wound which I think was in his breast. In falling he was caught in the arms of his Lieut. Asher F— Randolph, and uttered the exclamation, "Asher, I am a dead man," and expressed no regret, except "that he should not live to see the end of the contest."

I did not, in our conversation, quite do justice to the character of Capⁿ. Nat. He seems to have been as generous and humane, as he was chivalrous and brave, for I have often heard my father talk over his exploits, and mention incidents which displayed all these qualities conspicuously. Such as that in his night incursions upon the Island (which were not infrequent) he would never permit any of his officers or men to expose themselves to the danger

of surprising and capturing a Sentry of the Enemy for he disdained the act of killing them on their post — but that he would halt his command in a suitable place, and then, alone or sometimes with his Lieut^t. A. F. Randolph at a distance behind him, he would stealthily approach the Sentry, on his hands and feet, or creeping up behind a bush, or some other object, he would suddenly spring upon him, and clasping him in his powerful arms, with whispered threats of immediate death if he resisted he would carry him back in triumph to his men who would express their wonder and astonishment at his success. These great qualities made him deservedly the Hero and Idol of that part of the frontier and the terror of his name was widely diffused within the British lines.

I alluded also this morning to the expectation, nay the confident belief that was said to prevail among the Militia engaged that day, that they would be supported by Gen^l. Washington, and that they were hourly, and impatiently looking for the arrival of a large detachment, or of his whole force. This was doubtless the case, and the disappointment felt was occasionally descanted on, in my hearing, by men who were in the field on the occasion. They thought that if Gen^l. Washington could have pushed forward rapidly 2000 or 3000 men from Morristown where he lay with about 9000, they could, with that assistance, have driven Knyphausen into the Sound, or have compelled him to surrender; and they could not refrain from sometimes complaining, notwithstanding their admiration of the Gen^l. that his excessive caution had deprived them of that satisfaction, a satisfaction which they exceedingly longed for, as a retribution for the burning of Springfield, and other atrocities.

The Disaster, which attended the withdrawal from the Island of the troops under Gen^l. Sullivan, was occasioned as I have always understood, by the false security indulged in by himself, and his officers, after the arrival of the Troops at the Old Blazing Star, and the consequent dilatoriness in transporting the men across the Sound to the Jersey shore. The time and means seem to have been ample. Such at least was the opinion of men with whom I have conversed who were well qualified to judge correctly and who were present on the Jersey shore during the whole of the transaction. The British troops were descried by my father, as

early as 2 o'clock in the afternoon, but, when first seen by him he was doubtful whether they were Amerⁿ. or British. By the aid of a Glass, he soon made out the fact that they were British, and informed Col. Ogden or Dayton, or both, of what he had seen. They, with other officers, were then regaling themselves with wine under the shade of the large Button Wood trees around Asher Fitz Randolph's Spring. A glorious Spring that has allayed the thirst of many a weary soldier. They laughed at the Idea, and said it was only Gen^l. Sullivan's Rear-Guard, and refused even to go to examine into its truth. After some inportunity however by my father, and M^r. W^m. Martin who accompanied him, they went to the upper windows of Asher F. Randolph's old Brick house, and were soon convinced the report was true. After a brief consultation, an order was given to hurry over the troops as fast as possible, not one half having as yet crossed, but in the confusion that ensued, the largest boat or scow got aground and could not be got off. With the other boats, however, they continued to carry over the men until the British began to shew themselves in the road, and on the high ground immediately above the ferry. As the last boat left the shore, the occurrence took place as I narrated it this morning. That it is true, I have no doubt, but the name of the Gallant Major is unknown. It either did not come to the knowledge, or it escaped the recollection of those who witnessed the noble deed. But his heroism excited their admiration, and was the theme of conversation for many years afterwards. His conduct, too, in forming and marshaling his troops for action, was equally admirable. His stern resistance of an enemy of three times his number, the fact that the British were twice repulsed, and thrown into utter confusion, and were at last obliged to send a large detachment over the meadows to gain his rear, bespeak equal good management, skill and resolution.

That the British had one or more field pieces [Interlined: vid. p. zz.] on the ground, I have no doubt, for some of our people on the Jersey Shore were killed by the fire from them after the surrender. I may be mistaken, as it respects the part of the Road the British were passing, when first seen by my father. It may have been on the high ground near Richmond. The road above M^r. Dongan's seems too distant, unless indeed it was a body of Horse passing that way through the Manor, for the scene of ac-

tion. I have thought it best thus to commit my recollections to writing, to avoid the errors I may have inadvertently fallen into this morning.

With sentiments of respect

I am Sir

Your Ob^t. Servant

Charles E. Anthon Esq^r.

J. T. Harrison

[XLVIII.] Thursday aft. April 22^d. 1852. Conversed with Mr. Stuart F. Randolph, at his residence, 159 Hudson St. He is the son of Asher Fitz Randolph, and was born, if I recollect right in 1781. His own name is properly Fitz Randolph. Asher was a Captain in the Jersey Militia. M^r. S. F. R. formerly had in his possession his father's commission as Capⁿ., signed by Gov. Livingston, but sent it to Washington cy. in order to procure pensions for some of his father's men, [Interlined: for Chas Gilman of Woodbridge] and it was not returned. He was not Nathaniel's brother, but a distant relation. [Interlined: vid. p. 97. first cousin.] He was at first in Capt. Nathan^l's. company, and when the latter was mortally wounded, took him off the field. Nathaniel being still alive, told Asher to "go forward and avenge his death." This was during the retreat of the British from Springfield and occurred near Elizabethtown, as related in D^r. Harrison's account. The story of the officer making himself so conspicuous was new however to Mr. S. R. His account was that Capⁿ. Nat. R. stepped forward to capture a man, and was shot, as he thinks by the man himself. [Interlined: vid. p. 98½.] His widow married Post Master Coddington's father. To her Asher F. R. gave the ball that killed Cap. N. R. and Mrs. S. R. thinks it is still in the possession of the family. A daughter [Interlined: vid. p. 97½.] of Cap^t. N. R. is still living. She is a widow and lives in Connecticut, her daughter having married a clergyman there. Nathaniel lived at Woodbridge, Mrs. S. R. said a certain colonel on S. I. once offered £100 for Nathaniel's head. The captain retaliated by offering the same sum for the colonel's head, but said he thought he would have to go and get it himself, and he went to Billop's point and took the colonel there, (perhaps Billop). Mr. S. R. has in his possession a letter [Interlined: copied D. 1. p. 172.] from Gov. Livingston to Capt. Asher asking

him to procure information from Staten Island. Asher would often cross from Eliz. Tn. Point to Stat. I^d., where he would find on the meadows a shell stuck up as an indication where to find a letter containing intelligence for General Washington, placed there by secret friends.

Does not exactly know who these were. Peter Lattourrette, who lived near Richmond, had some of the British in his house, but was in reality a patriot, and would obtain information [Interlined: vid. p. 98½.] through his lodgers, and communicate it to Asher. After the Revolution, he would frequently come over to Asher's and talk of these matters. Asher lived in a brick house at Blazing Star, on the Jersey side. There was another brick house on the S. I. side, the latter occupied, he thinks, by one of the Wrights. Neither are standing now. There is a frame house on the site of Asher's. In the one on the S. I. side was a secret retreat. His father Asher frequently said that he had been in the house, when the lower part was full of British, who did not know of there being Americans above. Asher was once taken prisoner in the orchard near his house and taken to the sugar-house. He died in 1817. Mr. S. R. does not think that Capt. Nat. after receiving his wound, reached Woodbridge alive. David Stuart, Mr. S. R.'s grandfather on the mother's side came from Scotland. Recollects hearing his father mention an attack by him (Asher) on a house at Woodrow (S. I.). Captain Storer lived in a house still standing between Woodbridge & Rahway about 3 miles back from S. I. Sound.

June 1 1852. Another conversation with Mr. Stuart F. Randolph, at his house, Asher and Nathaniel R. were first cousins. Nathaniel was about 33 years of age when killed. (Mr. S. had derived these and the following details from a conversation with Captain N's daughter who was then on a visit to N. Y.) In the course of his life, he was wounded four times and imprisoned twice, the first time for 15 months, the second for 16 months. He was killed by Knyphausen's party near Elizabethtown. Congress voted him a sword, but his daughter did not know whether he ever received it. Gov^r. Bloomfield however said he would make application for it. On one of the two occasions mentioned above Nathaniel was taken prisoner near Metutchen in the neigh-

borhood of Brunswick by a party of four. He was cruelly treated by them, and severely wounded in the head by a sword. An officer was among them and said, "You will not succeed in gaining your independence, and will lose many valuable lives in the attempt. The best thing you can do therefore is to join us and I can promise you a far better position in our ranks than what you now hold." He replied, "The King is not rich enough to buy me." One of his sisters married Col. Dissosway, another M^r. David Coddington. The latter was named Elizabeth [Interlined: vid. D. 1, p. 175.] and lived with Asher. After the war she and her husband lived at the old Dissosway house. M^r. Cha^s. Gilman of Woodbridge, now dead, (who bore a scar on his face from a wound received in crossing S. I. Sound) said that Nath^l. F. R's death occurred in this way: Nat. & his party were pursuing a party of British. One of these latter straggled behind, and N. F. R. might have shot him, but wished to take him prisoner. As Capt. R. was getting over a fence the man turned round and shot him. (This story S. F. R. heard from a person to whom Gilman related it.) After the Revolution, old M^r. Peter Lattour-ette would come over very often to his father Asher's house & stay all night, & they would talk together until midnight about revolutionary matters. Gilman would crawl on his hands and feet into Lattourette's house on S. I. when there were 20 British there, in order to get information by overhearing them. (The following account M^r. Randolph heard from his father's own lips.) Capt. Asher once captured a Staten Islander, & paroled him. Shortly after this the Captⁿ. intended to go over to the Island, and this man getting information of this intention, lay in wait to shoot him while crossing, but a friend to the Americans on S. I., (named Woglom (?) learning the fact, swam across the Sound on a plank, to warn the Capt. of his danger. After the war this villain came over and begged the Capt's pardon on his knees. Mrs. Dissosway, Cap. N's sister, afterwards married Elias Haynes of Elth. ^{tn}., grandfather of Gov. Haynes of N. J. N's widow married Jas. Coddington, father of the Post Master.

[XLIX.] [Newspaper clipping: WANDEL.—On Sunday evening, May 17, Peter Wandel in the 92^d year of his age. The relatives and friends of the family are respectfully, invited to at-

tend the funeral, this afternoon, at two o'clock, from the residence of his son, Walter J. Wandel, Quarantine, Staten Island. 1857.] Aug. 25th. 1852. Conversed with M^r. Peter Wandel at his house. He will be 87 years of age on the 10th. of December next. In the orchard behind Richard Lawrence's shipyard recollects that a black squirrel was once captured. P. W. went to school to M^r. Rogers, who kept just above the church at Port Richmond, in a small one story house. M^r. Riley kept the school after him. Riley afterwards kept a school down towards the dock. M^r. W. when a boy used to walk to this school from his father's house, (a small stone house a little this side of the Snug Harbour with an extensive farm on both sides of it and behind it. F. S. J.) [Interlined: He was a tanner by trade. P. W. Jan. 8. 53. who stood at the door of his father's house & saw Hatfield's party engaged in hanging Ball on a tree on Peter Buskirk's farm.] The night the British arrived, his family was up in the Clove, his father having removed them all, P. W. included, on that day to a house standing where John K. Vanderbilt's house now is. He did this through fear of the troops, but finding that they committed no outrages, they all returned the next day. The British turned their horses in among the crops on the farm. They trampled upon & destroyed as much as they ate & Mr. W's father never received any compensation for it. There were at that time not over nine houses from Van Duzer's to Richmond. (Mrs. W. said that when the fleet came up to Prince's bay, she was living in Abraham Monee's house, on what is now Joseph Segune's place, and all the children including herself, went up to the garret of the house to see the ships come in. All the people in the neighbourhood immediately got fresh provisions ready for them and killed great numbers of their young cattle & the English came ashore in boats to purchase these articles.) P. W. said that after the ships had come in at the present Quarantine the sailors took the sails off of them and made tents out of them. Some of these would hold 300 men. The soldiers were quartered in these in order to recruit after the voyage. The encampment occupied a space extending from New Brighton to half a mile below where P. W. resides, and also over the flats in the rear towards Kieseles, and over all this ground there was in a short time not a blade of grass to be seen. Everything was trodden down by the troops

who were kept "forever marking time." Before the main body of the troops came, three vessels kept cruising in the waters about Staten Island. The Asia was the largest of these, the second in size, the Phoenix was also pretty large, and the smallest was a sloop (of war) called the Savage. [Interlined: Vid. F. 1. 69.] At this time there were on the island a body of New England troops (who were stationed at the Narrows, and took no part in the occurrence to be related) and one of Virginia riflemen (among whom were some old people 60 years of age. After intelligence had been received that the British fleet was on its way to America, the report one day spread that they were getting water at the Watering place to supply these three vessels, and so it proved. The Savage lay quite close to the shore, and some 6 or 7 of her men were engaged in getting water. The Virginia riflemen mentioned above were billeted among the farmers on the North side and now assembled. They took P. W's father as their guide, and under his direction advanced through the woods back of D^r. Westervelt's then called Coshan's woods. Here they halted, and their commanding officer, accompanied by M^r. W. sen^r. came forward to reconnoitre. They found one sentinel posted, and the officer returning ordered his men to prepare for a rapid advance by throwing away everything that might interfere with the rapidity of their movements. They then rushed upon the sentinel, overpowered him and took him prisoner before he had time to fire. As they continued their course down the hill they were seen from the Savage, which immediately began to fire away at them, and some of the men who were getting water, ran into the stream up to their chins, but being ordered to come out under pain of death, they obeyed, and all who were so employed were taken. Meanwhile the riflemen protected themselves from the fire of the Savage behind the rocks along the shore and none of them were hurt. Seeing this, one of the men of the Savage went up into her round top with a blunderbuss, but the riflemen shot him off and this was the first blood shed in the war, in this quarter. The British were prevented from getting water on this occasion. On the American side none were injured except Neddy Beattie who heard the firing and took a walk over the hill to see what was going on. There were then barns just back of where the Hospital now is, and here

a spent ball ("dead shot") struck him and he fell down & thought himself dead, but the doctor bled him and he recovered. All of the Savage's men who were on shore were taken prisoners. There were three forts near the Watering Place during the War, one near where the Pavilion now is, one at the Marble house which had entirely disappeared at the time the Marble House was erected, and one behind Dr. Westervelt's. When Lord Stirling was on the island P. W. served in this latter fort as a volunteer for the occasion. For this his father gave him a good whipping. He says that Stirling could have taken all the forts in half an hour. They were short of provisions, and short of ammunition. [Interlined: S. might have adopted as his motto the legend on one of Elizabeth's Armada medals, "Venit, Vidit, Fugit. Aikin's Memoirs of the Court of Queen Elizabeth, Boston. 1821. Vol. 2. p. 200.] But instead of doing this he strung his troops all over the island. Knows nothing of his going to the Marquis of Granby [Interlined: (It was kept by Matthew Decker. E. B. S. from Justice Decker, who is his grandson. Aug. 26th. 1852)] but says it was the head public house on the island at that time. No reinforcements came to the forts that day, but subsequently (he does not recollect how long afterwards) 200 sleighs came down, and Neddy Beattie availed himself of the opportunity to bring down a barrel of rum. Said there was a "horrid deed" committed by Major Tympany or "Tenpenny" as he pronounced it, viz, he killed a man down on the neck by running him through with his sword; he did not however recollect the details. Col. Billop was accounted very clever, and according to Mrs. W. was a large, stout, and noble looking man. Mr. W. said that he pretty much governed the island during the war. Mrs. W. related an anecdote about some robbers who plundered a Mrs. Marshall near Rossville. They came over from Jersey. Mrs. M. had a mare and a colt. The robbers took the mare and left the colt, but the next morning the mare came home again, having swam the Sound. This recollection was always a source of great merriment to Mrs. M. Mr. W. when asked about Storer, said he was more a friend to himself than to anybody else. During the war some Staten-Islanders, among whom was Henry Cruse were once on Sandy-Hook, getting bait to go fishing on the banks. Storer robbed them, taking Cruse's silver buckles out of his shoes. Taylor

bought the house in which he lives from Aaron Cortelyou. Cornelius Cortelyou lived in the ruinous stone house close to it. His (?) son Cornelius went to Nova Scotia. Said the island was originally as well timbered as any part of America. The hills were covered with heavy chestnut and oak timber. All the wood was stripped off down to Old Town. His father carted 200 cords from Toad Hill, and got no pay for it. The island was originally as well wooded as any part of America. [Interlined; repeated, Jan. 8. 1853.] Could tell little about prices. A dollar was given for half a pint of rum. There were little bush-shops all over, whole stock in trade consisting of rum and a gill-cup with which people would go out into the bushes. Being without a handle, the dealer would put his thumb in it & so diminish the quantity. Bog-hay sold for a dollar a hundred.

[L.] [Rev. Int. in red ink at top of page.]

Jan. 8th. 1853. Called on M^r. Peter Wandel, at his house. After the Evacuation of the city by the British, they made no stay on S. Island. They left things on the island in a very damaged state. All was commons about the present Quarantine. When the British first landed on Staten Island, they destroyed all the fences, and when they went to Jersey, proclamation was made to put them up again, but when they returned from Jersey they destroyed them again. The forts abandoned by the British were never occupied by American soldiers. The buildings that were in them were (gradually?) removed. These were barracks, and in the fort at the Narrows a magazine under ground made of timbers laid very close together like a wall. This latter was built a year or two before the end of the war. There was no ill-feeling between the inhabitants, on account of the war, after it was over. Cornel^s. Hatfield was a noble-looking fellow but capable of doing almost anything. Ned Beattie was one of his party, and two or three of his sons were also in it. He hardly thinks that Hatfield was under General Skinner's commands. He was a kind of commander himself. Smith Hatfield was a great bully. Cornelius ought to have been hung. He however went to Nova Scotia after the war. The refugee post on Bergen Point was opposite to P^t. Richm^d. There was a whole company there. There was a great deal of chopping wood on Bergen Point, in

which they paid no respect to anyone, but went and cut where it pleased them. The Point was covered with a great growth of wood. Thos. Ward probably father of Sam. W. with whom Mr. & Mrs. W. went to school. Mr. W. laughed heartily at the recollection of "Tom Twigley's" exploit. (F. 1. 77. 78). Said a man-of-war's boat was rowing guard all the time. Mr. W. once came near being taken prisoner on the Banks by Hyler, Harms (Harmanus ? D. 1. 69.) Garrison (who had before been to the Assembly for many years, the pay then being six shillings per diem) took a notion to go on the banks to fish. Mr. W. went with him. Hyler had 3 boats. One filled in putting off. Two came off to them & boarded the first boat in which were Matty de Hart and another De Hart and Billy Merle. They let their sails go, and jumped on board the boat and down into the cabin. There were 5 men on board. Of these they took 3, but stripped them all. They would have taken the whole fleet of boats fishing at the time, 22 in number, if an armed schooner had not happened to pass. Garrison went up to town and spoke to the Governor about it. He sent down a gun-boat, and the next time they went down to fish the gun-boat kept Hyler off.

On the occasion mentioned at the foot of p. 103, Storer and his party at first pretended to be getting bait also, but finally stripped them (the Staten Islanders) of everything, even taking Cruse's buckles, as there related. When asked whether Stirling's troops robbed and injured the inhabitants much, he said he believed they injured none but themselves. They were strung all along the heights, the snow being 4 feet deep & the weather intensely cold, so that a number were frost-bitten. The light horse went along the North shore in pursuit of them and took some prisoners, not many however. In one hour's time Stirling could have taken all the works, as they were short of everything, as stated on the opposite page. The route followed by the reinforcement which came down over the ice was this. They first crossed from the Battery to Powles Hook, and then went down over the flats along the Jersey shore. There was a little opening at the mouth of the Kills which prevented their crossing to the island there. They crossed from Bergen point in the neighbourhood of Shooter's island. Shooter's island had then a few scrubby trees on it. The village of Richmond was in the time of the war generally called

“Cuckold’s Town.” After Mr. Charlton’s death, a Mr. Roland preached in the church at Richmond and also in the camp at the present Quarantine. Mrs. W. said he was an ignorant man. He staid a little while after the war and then went away. It is now about 64 years since old M^r. Moore came. He came from Long Island. Mr. & Mrs. W. were the fifth couple married by him. Mrs. W. never heard the name “Jake’s Bay,” or any other name for Prince’s Bay than the one it now bears. [Interlined: It is marked “Princes Bay” on Sauthier’s Chorographical Map. 1779. Doc. Hist. Vol. I.] Toad Hill was not so called before the war: it began to be so called in the latter end of the war. Neither Mr. nor Mrs. knew its origin. When the war was over the old people often could not sleep at nights when the sound was frozen, through fear that the deer would come over and do mischief, and they kept wishing that the ice would break up. During the war Mr. W. recollects that a deer was shot in West quarter. When Stirling came over, he crossed at the place where the ferry was from S. I. to Elizabethtown Point. The upland there, after you leave the causeway is De Hart’s point. Decker’s ferry was afterwards called Hyer’s and afterwards Mersereau’s. Opposite to it was a house called Duffy’s Ferry. This ferry was to Bergen Point & to N. York. The Dongan house was the largest on the island at that time, and then very old. (The wood cut by the British during the war was chiefly from the hills behind Quarantine, which were covered with all kinds of timber. Between Old town & New Dorp it was very wild, with scattered trees and huckleberry bushes. There was heavy timber all round Fresh Pond.) The riflemen from Virginia (see top of p. 90) being like all Virginians very fond of fresh-water fish would make a raft of rails & with its aid catch cat-fish & very large eels. The cat-fish sometimes weighed 8 or 10 pounds. The Richmond road is the oldest on the island, and was originally laid out 8 rods wide. The object of this was to see the Indians at a distance, and prevent them from skulking. Thinks the South part of the island was settled first. Once before the Revolution, saw as many as 30 Indians together near where Brighton now is, but they were not wild. They stayed but a short time, and he did not know whence they came or whither they went. Isaac Butler (?) used to say that Storer was a very bad man. Elias Mann was of the Hatfield’s party. They were all Jerseymen except Beattie & his sons

A New Fossil Palinurid From Staten Island

MARY J. RATHBUN

Among the Cretaceous fossils described by William T. Davis and Charles W. Leng¹ is one which was tentatively referred to *Hoploparia gabbi* Pilsbry. A re-examination shows it to be a lobster-like form of the genus *Linuparus* White.² It is represented by two specimens, holotype and paratype, which lack the long antennae and most of the abdomen. They have an ancient look, appearing to have suffered from the extremes of heat and cold. The holotype (pl. 2, Davis & Leng) is seamed with a network of cracks and the original ornamentation is difficult to discover. The paratype (pl. 3, upper) is so distorted by melting and subsequent fusion that it would be impossible to identify it if isolated.

Gratacap in his "Geology of the City of New York," 1909, says (p. 175) of the Cretaceous formation at Staten Island, that "it is represented by beds of sand and clay," and that "lignite and vegetable remains appear in these beds, but a really satisfactory source of fossil plants has been discovered in the concretions of clay cemented by limonite (hydrous iron oxide.)"

This is the only species of *Linuparus* known from the northeastern United States. It has been named for the collector.

Linuparus kleinfelderi, new species

Carapace in general depressed between the median and lateral carinae. Two supra-orbital spines on either side, one anterior to and outside the other. An antero-lateral spine reaches as far forward as the inner of the orbital spines. Anterior margin of carapace not discernible. Behind the orbital spines a pair of spines, as far apart as the anterior of the orbital spines; a little further back on the median line there is a large low tubercle; still further back a larger, higher median tubercle with a large pit on

¹ Proc. Staten Id. Inst. Arts and Sciences, Oct., 1925—May, 1926, vol. 4, pp. 47-50, pls. 2 and 3.

² List Crust. Brit. Mus., 1847, p. 70.

either side; from this tubercle a circular carina, somewhat granulated, extends backward to the cervical suture enclosing a deep median pit. The lateral margins of the anterior part of the carapace converge forward and are bluntly carinate, carinae posteriorly widening and armed with short stout spines. Cervical grooves very deep and broad, meeting at a broad, obtuse angle. An oblique carina behind each groove is united with the lateral carina but separated from the median one. The latter forms part of a broad suboval elevation. Lateral carinae bowed slightly outward; from them the sides of the carapace descend almost vertically behind the cervical suture.

The antennae are broken off across the first segment, and meet on the median line; there is the base of a spine on the dorsal surface of each.

Third maxillipeds relatively short, not longer than merus of the first pereopod. Pereiopods stout at base, diminishing distally; and diminishing in bulk from the first to the fifth. The propodus of the first pereopod is stout, appearing subcylindrical; the dactylus is about half as long as the propodus. The carpus of the third pereopod is distinctly granulated. The fifth pereopod is considerably shorter and feebler than the others.

On the sternal plastron there is a pair of tubercles on the three middle segments, the anterior pair much larger than the others.

The second specimen, paratype, shows a portion of carapace, pereiopods, and two abdominal somites. A third specimen mentioned by Davis and Leng has probably no connection with the others.

Measurements.—Approximate length of carapace 92, posterior width of same 52 mm.

Type-locality.—Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island, New York; Merchantville Clay Marl horizon, Matawan formation, Upper Cretaceous. Type-specimens deposited in Staten Island Museum.

Natural History Records From the Meetings of the Staten Island Nature Club¹

WILLIAM T. DAVIS

The meeting of June 22, 1929, was held at the Benham-Seaman-Trench home, 651 Arthur Kill Road. Mr. Joseph F. Burke acted as secretary pro-tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng gave an interesting account of his recent trip to Elberon, N. J., and contrasted it with his first visit there fifty years ago.

The mosquitos having now become active the meeting was adjourned to the house.

Mr. Robert B. McCulloch gave an account of a fly that captured a spider; Mr. A. C. Henshaw of a fish hawk seen during the afternoon over the salt meadow to the east of the meeting place; Mr. Ernest Beaumont of his observations of a fight between two robins and a blue jay in which the latter lost; Mr. B. R. Abbott of two holly trees near Richmond; Mrs. T. I. Miller of the thread-leaf coreopsis and its flowers; Miss Katharine Seaman and Mrs. H. M. Trench presented specimens or illustrations (made on the spot) of curious plants growing from the mixed feed thrown out in feeding their poultry, and Arthur Detmar reported a robin capturing two worms and trying to make off with a third on one foraging trip from the nest.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis reported taking a female dragonfly *Libellula vibrans* Fab. in the grounds to the rear of his home, 146 Stuyvesant Place, on June 15, 1929. Commenting on the rarity of this species on Staten Island he said the first specimen taken by him was in 1894. In that same summer it became common on Staten Island as it was again in 1899 and 1908. It was also collected in 1895 and 1912. Mr. Davis said 1929 was apparently another of the years in which it is to be common for the following captures had been made: June 15, Clove Valley, 1 male (Joseph F. Burke); June 16, Reed's Valley, 3 males (Joseph F. Burke); June 18, Englewood, N. J. (Hans L. Stecher).

¹ These records have been largely compiled from the minutes of the club.

Mr. Davis then reported on the seventeen year locust, *Magicalicada septendecim* L. One belated individual of the 1928 Brood 11 had been taken by Ned J. Burns at Alpine, N. J., in June, 1929, which was exhibited, and in addition four large wings indicating two and possibly three individuals and one pupa skin found by Joseph F. Burke at Four Corner Iron Mine Ponds on June 9, 1929; two pupa skins found on June 15, 1929, by Mr. Davis were shown. Further reports included a fore wing found in Clove Valley on June 1, 1929, and a pupa skin in the Clove Valley on June 9, by Joseph F. Burke, and the song of an individual heard by Mr. H. L. Stecher near Ocean Terrace on June 15, 1929, indicating a total of possibly ten individuals.

Mr. Davis spoke of his recent trip to Yaphank, Long Island, also reading from his notes of May, 1911, which served to illustrate some of the changes that have taken place. He spoke particularly of the disappearance of the lichen popularly known as the old man's beard (*Usnea*) and the Parula warbler which nested in it. Exhibited a Cecropia cocoon drilled by a woodpecker; the sand tube on a dwarf huckleberry of the caterpillar of *Prionapteryx nebulifera* Steph., and the poisonous Black Widow Spider, *Lactrodactus mactans* Fab., all taken at Yaphank, Long Island, N. Y.

Miss Katharine Trench then read an interesting paper on the general subject of Bird Migration, giving also some personal observations.

The meeting of October 26, 1929, was held in the Public Museum.

Dr. Frank A. Strauss exhibited a number of Mexican Jumping Beans in very active condition. Mr. Leng spoke of the larva of the Tortricid moth that causes the jumping and stated that the seeds were those of a species of *Euphorbia*.

Mr. Elwood Logan reported observing the actions of a young house wren which used its tail as an aid in climbing.

Mr. Ned J. Burns described a hail storm of unusual intensity which he had witnessed at Lake George during the summer and showed a series of photographs of the large hail stones.

Mrs. H. M. Trench reported on what appeared to be an arrival from the north of many sea gulls as observed from her home at Green Ridge, during the last week in September.

Mr. B. R. Abbott recounted the value of a trip to the vicinity of Kensico dam, describing the interesting forms of plant and pond life to be found near there.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed two young of the all green roach *Panchlora cubensis*, that, with about fifteen others had been born alive in a tumbler in the month of July. Their mother died about a month later. Most cockroaches hatch from an egg case or oötheca that is often seen being carried at the end of the abdomen of the female.

He also showed some butterflies collected on the Island during the past summer; among them *Pamphila fusca* from the filled-in area at the Tompkinsville docks on August 26, and another specimen collected by Mr. Herbert E. Wilford at Richmond, August 2. Mr. Wilford had also collected *Pamphila phylaeus* at Richmond, August 5, and *Strymon titus* in the Clove Valley on July 30, 1929. Mr. Davis further stated that *Colias eurytheme* was as abundant on the Island this year as it was last, and that *Apatura clyton* was quite common about the Celtis trees at Richmond. *Basilarchia astyanax*, in great abundance on the Island in 1923, was not observed during 1929.

Mr. Davis showed a photograph taken August 1st of a small area a yard in diameter, in his garden, where there had been a bonfire in the Spring and which had remained practically free from plant growth until early fall when a few stunted *Galinsoga parviflora* plants appeared. As an example of how some of our native plants come to the fore, he stated that owing to the shadow of a tall building recently erected, a part of his garden about 25 feet by 50 feet had been left uncultivated during the summer, and though *Galinsoga* and hop vines were the prevailing species that grew there, five plants of the flat topped golden rod *Solidago graminifolia* and one of *Aster ericoides* appeared though none of their kind were known to occur in the vicinity.

Mrs. Thomas I. Miller reported seventeen species of cultivated flowers still in bloom in her garden at Annadale, although water in a bird bath had been frozen twice during the past week.

Captain Thomas I. Miller reported the presence of a large number of hermit thrushes on the Island on October 17, also five blue birds about his home on October 24.

Mr. Carol Stryker told of a star-nosed mole recently found at Bull's Head, and the presence there today (October 26) of a large number of red-winged black birds seen on a Nature hike for children, who had the interesting experience of running foul of a nest of yellow-jacket-wasps which inflicted a number of stings. Mr. Stryker also recorded several clapper-rails at Crooke's Point.

The meeting of November 23, 1929, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Elwood Logan, sec'y. pro-tem.

Under communications Mr. Charles W. Leng showed three books in "Episodes of Insect Life." He spoke of Aristotle's Lantern, a part of the Sea Urchin. He showed a Sea Urchin presented by Captain Miller and expressed a wish that members would remember the Museum if they get any of these animals.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed some peat from a peat-bog at Fort Wadsworth, and read a clipping from the Advance of November 9, 1929, to the effect that it had taken a shift of eight firemen on duty for sixty days in addition to aid rendered by the citizens to put out a peat-bog fire at Concord. He read from the "History of Staten Island and Its People," page 26, a record of such a fire at Oakwood in 1892.

Mr. Davis reported that the earthquake of the afternoon of November 18, 1929, so disastrous to the Island of Newfoundland by reason of the tidal wave, was hardly noticed on Staten Island. The tremors were described as heavy from New Haven north through New England to Nova Scotia and seismologists stated that the quake was the greatest in extent and severity in that locality in many years. He also went on to say that November 22, 1929, was the first time this fall when there was a general low temperature all over the Island sufficient to freeze water in shallow puddles along the road etc. The cold of the middle of October did not kill the Dahlias at Fort Wadsworth for instance, which locality as has been noticed in previous years usually escapes the first frost.

Mr. Carol Stryker showed some pictures of a young box turtle and eggs taken in September. A boy had brought a young box turtle into the Museum and later discovered eggs buried in the pen in which he had left some turtles all summer. Mrs. B. F. Williamson had caught a saw-whet owl at 9 Slosson Terrace, St. George, which Mr. Williamson brought to the Museum. It was later given its liberty.

Dr. James P. Chapin showed a copy of Dr. Frank M. Chapman's book, "My Tropical Air Castle." He also reported seeing a Saw-Whet owl at the Museum of Natural History.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke showed some stems of *Plantago lanceolata* L. with two or three heads instead of the usual one, which he had collected June 9, 1929, at Four Corners, Staten Island. He also showed a specimen of Bog Rosemary, *Andromeda polifolia* L. which he had collected at Spruce Pond near Southfield, New York, November 17, 1929.

Mr. Carlton Beil showed a toad that had been shipped with crude rubber from Shanghai. Also a small boa constrictor that had been found on a boat from Central America. Both appeared to be in good health.

Miss Marion Olwig reported seeing a duck among the numerous gulls in New York Bay on November 8, 1929. From her description Mr. Stryker believed it to be a Scaup Duck.

Dr. Jablonsky of Stapleton, Staten Island, gave a very interesting talk on Atoms and Electrons, illustrated with lantern slides from pictures made by himself showing the paths of discharges of electrons from the atoms.

The meeting of December 28, 1929, was held in the Public Museum. Miss Marjorie Lawson, sec'y. pro-tem.

Mrs. Henry M. Trench, of Green Ridge, reported four pheasants in her garden. They come to the bird-feeding station and sometimes they and the gray squirrels quarrel over the corn and other grain that is placed there for their benefit.

Mr. Davis exhibited Mr. A. W. Callisen's 1929, "Uncle Toby book," illustrated by the author, the appearance of which at Christmas time, is awaited with interest by the Nature Club. This year it was a dissertation in S's on the Adventures of "Simeon Sykes."

Mr. Davis also stated that the Big and Little Hummocks at Watchogue with the pond of brackish water lying between them, together with the nearby sand dunes that have been visited many times by the Bird Club in its monthly walks, had been destroyed by the operations of the Gulf Refining Company during the summer of 1929. On the sand dunes grew much scrub chestnut oak, rare on the Island; on the Big Hummock a few plants of *Clematis ochroleuca* remained, and on the Little Hummock there

was much wild Lupine, all now destroyed. As far as it known there is no more Lupine remaining on the Island. He showed a number of photographs of the hummocks, their trees, etc., taken over a long period of years.

A large snapping turtle presented to the Museum was found at Concord by Mr. Charles Nehel, 185 Gordon St., Stapleton, on December 22, 1929, while he was collecting gold fish which have been numerous at Concord for many years. The turtle was seen through the ice as it lay among some vegetation in a shallow part of the pond. The length of the upper shell is 12 inches, breadth $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches at the broadest part. Length of lower shell or plastron is $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches. In the Proceedings of the Natural Science Association for May 9, 1889, and May 11, 1895, there are accounts of somewhat larger snapping turtles found on Staten Island.

Mr. B. R. Abbott exhibited a branch of the large Cedar of Lebanon, in lot at south west corner of Van Riper Ave. and Myrtle Ave., Flushing, Long Island. It is 5 feet in diameter, 4 feet from the ground. He said that the branches and needles were so dense that the snow did not penetrate them, leaving a bare ring of exposed ground underneath where the pigeons had taken shelter. He showed also the cone and seed.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke read a clipping from The New York Sun, of Nov. 1, in which it was stated that gold fish had survived being frozen in a solid mass of ice formed by the water in an aquarium.

Captain Thomas I. Miller pointed out that a most unusual example of insect and bird conflict had been recorded in the January, 1930, Nature Magazine by Charles E. Graves, of McKinney, Texas, who found a humming bird limp and exhausted in the clasp of a praying mantis. The bird was being held just back of the neck. It recovered when released.

Captain Miller stated that to produce our talkie films, the sound is converted to an electric current, then to light which is photographed. He showed a radiograph of cyrtolite, a radio-active mineral found at Bedford, N. Y., which had been exposed to a photographic plate in absolute darkness for fourteen days.

Mr. Carol Stryker gave a report of a bird census taken on December 22, 1929, by Dr. James P. Chapin, Mr. Harold K. Decker,

Howard H. Cleaves and himself. The ground covered was: Bull's Head to Richmond, New Dorp to Eltingville, Pleasant Plains to Richmond Valley. Time, 6.45 a. m. to 5.45 p. m. Weather clear becoming hazy toward afternoon; ground bare, frozen, wind light north west. Approximately ten miles on foot. Total species 35; individuals about 2215.

Loon 2, Great Black-backed Gull 6, Herring Gull 1260, Bonaparte's Gull 150, Black Duck 5, Greater Scaup Duck 3, American Goldeneye 15, Old Squaw 3, Killdeer 1, Ring-necked Pheasant 2, Marsh Hawk 2, Red-shouldered Hawk 1, Sparrow Hawk 2, Flicker 1, Blue Jay 3, Crow 24, Starling 468, Cowbird 1, Meadow-lark 52, Goldfinch 5, Savannah Sparrow 1, Tree Sparrow 105, Slate-colored Junco 42, Song Sparrow 36, Swamp Sparrow 3, Fox Sparrow 2, Cardinal 2, Brown Creeper 1, White-breasted Nuthatch 2, Tufted Titmouse 2, Chickadee 2, Robin 2.

Mr. Harold K. Decker then spoke on the "Reminiscences of An Ornithologist," using lantern slides selected from the collection of Howard H. Cleaves. He spoke of the early work done by the Staten Island Bird Club when he with Mr. Cleaves and others attended bird feeding stations and also made bird houses which they put up in various parts of the Island. Some of the feeding stations and bird houses were shown in the lantern slides.

The meeting adjourned at 10.35 p. m. with the reading of "Simeon Sykes" by Uncle Toby Callisen.

The meeting of January 25, 1930, was held in the Public Museum, Joseph F. Burke, secy. pro-tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed a copy of the Cambridge Natural History, volume on Protozoa, etc., which had been recently acquired for the Museum library.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed a copy of vol. III, Birds of Massachusetts, which had just been distributed. Both the author and artist had died before the work was completed, and while Edward H. Forbush had practically completed the written matter, the plates of vol. III were mostly done by Allan Brooks, the first few only having been completed by Fuertes before his untimely death. Mr. Davis called attention to the plate of the thrushes.

A letter was read from our member, Hans L. Stecher, now at Miami, Florida, where he has been doing considerable collecting.

A recent Bulletin of the New York State College of Forestry was shown, in which reference is made to the Proceedings of the Staten Island Association of Arts and Sciences, 1905, p. 14, article on "Notes on the Red Squirrel."

Mr. Wm. T. Davis stated that the Fumaroles near Western Ave., are still active and that while walking in the vicinity on Sunday, January 19 he and Mr. Ned J. Burns had seen a great many juncos and a northern shrike.

Mr. Davis further reported that one of the two surviving young of *Panchlora cubensis*, born alive last July of a female he had in captivity, had shed its skin, in which process it changed from brown to green. During the afternoon it had been brought to the Museum and shown to Mr. Leng, and was observed to be a male. Unfortunately before the afternoon was over it had escaped and so he was unable to exhibit it. Hopes were now centered on the remaining nymph that will probably soon transform to the adult green state. He exhibited a large American Cockroach, *Periplaneta americana* L. caught at the American Museum by Mr. Wilmott. It had been observed running under difficulties which examination showed to be due to an absence of the hind pair of legs. The large grasshopper *Schistocerca americana*, shown alive at the last meeting, had died in the meantime and was shown mounted. In a fit of nervousness near the end of its days it was observed to jump about violently, by which action it had broken off one antenna and portions of two of its legs. An ichneumon fly was captured on the piazza at 146 Stuyvesant Place on one of the very warm days, January 8, 1930. It was exhibited as a mounted specimen. A *Polistes* wasp which had been taken at the Fumaroles last summer was shown. This wasp had captured a small *Melanoplus* grasshopper; they usually capture softer insects, such as caterpillars. A concretionary iron stone found at Richmond was shown. It exhibited evidences of having been squeezed when in softer condition. Fragment of stone found by Mr. Ernest Shoemaker on September 21, 1929, on a rise of land near the edge of the meadow and near Richmond creek was also shown. The stone had been drilled by an Indian in three places, one at a right angle to the other two.

Mrs. Mary A. Seery reported cardinals, blue jays, robins and starlings, at her home, 454 Sleight avenue, Tottenville, during the month.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported on the many robins seen in the Moravian Cemetery on the last Bird Club walk, January 11. It was estimated that there were about thirty. Several hundred crows were later observed going to their well known roost near the Cemetery, by members of the Club.

Captain Thomas I. Miller reported that after the last snow-storm, he had observed tracks in their garden at Annadale which he was unable to identify until he observed a little shrew near the house leaving similar tracks. He read an article from a newspaper in regard to the susceptibility of a female locust to the sounds of a male locust coming from a radio loud speaker.

Mr. Carlton Beil spoke of an inquiry the Museum had had from a reporter in regard to the so called flying snakes inspired through the arrival of a ship at Tompkinsville from the Dutch East Indies. Through the same source he had obtained specimens of a beetle found to be the copra bug or beetle, which has a worldwide distribution feeding particularly on hams and bacon, but in this instance on copra.

Several members reported seeing cardinals in various parts of the island.

Mr. Robert B. McCulloch gave a very interesting talk on the Philippine Islands, where his father, while an army medical officer, was stationed for a period. Pictures thrown on the screen showed their journey from the United States by way of Hawaii to the Philippines. In particular the peoples of those islands and their customs were spoken of.

Owing to the fourth Saturday being Washington's Birthday and a public holiday, the regular monthly meeting of the Nature Club was held on Friday night, February 21st, 1930, in the Public Museum. In the absence of the secretary, Joseph F. Burke acted as Sec'y. pro tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited the original sign which hung in front of the Black Horse Tavern, New Dorp, before and during the Revolution. It was presented to the Museum yesterday by Mrs. Catherine Curry. This is the sign of which Flavel Scott Mines wrote in his poem published in "Harper's Weekly" and reproduced on pages 820 and 821 in "Staten Island and Its People."

Mr. Wm. T. Davis read several communications from Mr. Hans L. Stecher, our fellow member, written from Florida,

giving his experience with the Carolina mantid, with birds, lizards, a large sea turtle and the storm which threatened to blow the roof off of his shack. Mr. Davis showed several examples of the work of the upholsterer bees, consisting of leaves of various trees, redbud and guava, out of which they had cut pieces, mostly rather oblong in shape. They are particularly fond of the leaves of members of the pea family.

Mr. Carlton Beil in the absence of Mr. Carol Stryker, made two reports for the latter. (1) Redtailed hawk observed at Greenridge on February 12 by the Woodcrafters. (2) Barred owl heard by Mr. and Mrs. Stryker, Mrs. Crandall and Mr. R. Taylor at 99 Elizabeth St., West New Brighton. It called at least a dozen times.

Mr. Beil then exhibited a number of specimens sent from Florida by Mr. Stecher, including a live chicken-snake; also corals, several lizards in alcohol, and other interesting items.

Evidences of Spring were presented by Dr. Grout in the crocus appearing above the ground, and by Mr. Leng who reported some about three inches in height in his garden. The official high temperature today, the day of the meeting, was 68° F.

Mr. Davis made an additional report, supplementing the report sent in by Mr. Stryker on the Barred Owl. He called attention to the Proceedings containing reports by Dr. James P. Chapin in 1907 and 1908 on the barred owls breeding on the Island at that time. He also showed a number of boxes of owl pellets. Further reported seeing four hawks on February 5, while laying out the bird walk for the following Saturday. These hawks were circling overhead while he was sitting in the base of a chimney, all that remained of a building which formerly stood near the Great Wheel on the John J. Corsen farm. He said they were either red-shouldered or red-tailed hawks, and appeared to be the first named.

Miss Marion Olwig reported her investigations of a pet shop on Greenwich Street, near Fulton St., New York, which shop had for sale, in addition to imported birds, the scarlet tanager, Baltimore and orchard orioles, and several goldfinches.

The members then listened to Mr. A. C. Henshaw's nature experiences on his recent trip through the West Indies to South America, his account included references to the various interest-

ing birds, trees and other things to be seen in the islands and countries visited.

The meeting of March 22, 1930, was held in the Public Museum. Miss Ethel Weiss acted as secretary pro tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng showed a book entitled "Ruins in Mexico" presented to the Institute by Miss S. Gertrude Clark.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis showed a living male of the cockroach *Panchlora cubensis* which had reached maturity on March 5, 1930. It was born alive in July, 1929, and was shown as a nymph at the January meeting of the Nature Club. He stated that an account of viviparous cockroaches is to appear in the June, 1930, number of the Journal, N. Y. Entomological Society.

In the grading operations near the Outerbridge Crossing, Staten Island side, an interesting exposure of Cretaceous clays and the over-lying glacial deposits has recently been made. On March 20 the locality had been visited and the exposure photographed by Mr. Davis and Mr. Harold Decker. The specimens collected were shown and varied in color from the white kaolin to the dark red iron cemented material occurring in the deep deposit of glacial drift material just above the clay.

Mr. Davis stated that he and Mr. Decker had visited the white pines in the woods at "The Old Comp," and later the grove of about twenty five Virginia pines near Sharrott Road and Arthur Kill Road. A photograph was shown of the trunk of one of these pines measuring four feet in circumference about three feet from the ground. In the hollow between Richmond Valley and Sharrott Road there is a single River birch (*Betula nigra*) which was also photographed. At one time there were several of these trees to the south of the Amboy Road at Tottenville.

Mr. Davis also showed the book: "Ice Ages, Recent and Ancient," by Dr. A. P. Coleman, 1929, lately acquired by the Institute, and stated that it was of great interest to learn that the cold of the last glacial period was "a world wide refrigeration affecting all zones of both hemispheres at the same time."

Mr. John M. Sheridan showed a large piece of Balsa wood from Ecuador. It is one of the lightest of woods and the piece exhibited in spite of being quite thick and about 4 feet long, weighed only about a pound.

Mr. Carlton Beil presented a piece of Coca Bola wood, which though quite small was very heavy. It contains an oil or gum rendering it unfit for glueing. It is used to make tool handles.

Mr. Beil explained his success in examining pond-life through the glass of the museum aquarium by detaching the barrel and lenses of a small microscope and making a cork support.

Mr. Samuel Nichols reported that he had recently found a small clump of Trailing Arbutus near his home at Princes Bay, where some years ago the plant was common. He also reported seeing a redwing blackbird on March 1st.

Mrs. Helen Soriano reported seeing colt's foot blossoms on February 23.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported finding a considerable mass of feathers belonging to the English sparrow in the nest of a screech owl living in the bird house in front of the museum. Juncos had been seen on March 15, and at present there were many fox sparrows on the Island.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke showed some samples of sand used in the making of glass and stated that glass had been made for a great many years at Glassboro, New Jersey.

Mr. E. B. Chapin told of his growth of interest in natural history objects, and of his early attempts at making collections. He described the great numbers of insects that used to accumulate in the globes of the electric lights on the streets, and how a kind friend whose business it was to empty the globes, had helped him secure much valuable material. Also his uncle and he had visited Connecticut Indian village sites together, and he mentioned the interest in finding the implements that the one-time owners of the land had left behind them.

Mr. Pinney Schiffer showed a note book kept by George F. Arch of Garden City, Long Island, N. Y. Under date of April 28, 1888, he wrote of seeing a robin's nest under construction, and on April 29, 1888, he recorded: "Saw a robin's nest with four eggs. The nest was commenced on the 16 A. M., that makes just 13 days from the commencement of the nest to the end of laying the eggs."

The meeting of April 26, 1930, was held in the Public Museum. Mr. Joseph F. Burke acted as secretary pro tem.

Mr. Charles W. Leng exhibited a muskrat and meadow mouse collected on the Island that had been mounted for the collection of mammals.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis made the following reports and exhibits:

1. Clipping from New York Times regarding the returning expedition from the Galapagos Islands of which Dr. James P. Chapin is a member. This expedition went on Vincent Astor's yacht.
2. March, 1930, Journal of the New York Entomological Society containing the description of the new cicada *Dicero-procta cleavesi* Davis, collected by Howard H. Cleaves on the Pinchot South Seas trip on his visit to Grand Cayman Island, April, 1929.
3. Specimens from the stand of White Pines at the "Old Comp," Richmond Valley, and of the Virginia Pines, Sharrott's Road, near Arthur Kill Road, visited by him again on April 20, 1930. Also photographs of the Virginia Pines. A letter from Dr. Arthur H. Graves, Brooklyn Botanic Gardens, in regard to these pines was read.
4. Two moths, *Diacrisia virginica*, normally white, but in each of these two cases somewhat grayish were shown. One was caught in the museum in 1926, and the other in April, 1930.
5. A female cicada, *Tibicen chloromera*, which had flown into Mr. Davis' net last summer while he was standing motionless in the woods at New Springville.

A discussion of the California woodpecker followed a report by Mr. John Rader of an exhibit of one, in a habitat mounting, by the Staten Island Savings Bank in their window on Hyatt St. Mr. Leng said the museum was to receive one through the kindness of the President of the bank, Mr. Wm. J. Welsh.

Mr. E. B. Chapin reported the actions of a flicker drilling on a tin can which he had witnessed while resident in Waterbury several years ago; also of seeing earlier in the day near his home at Teaneck, N. J., an English sparrow which was white on one side but not on the other, apparently half albino.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher, recently returned from Florida, showed his collection of Florida sponges also an album of picture post-cards of Florida natural history subjects. Mr. Davis added to the exhibit by showing Florida butterflies and some miscellaneous insects sent north during the winter by Mr. Stecher.

Mr. Ernest Beaumont reported seeing two men skinning a muskrat on Manor Road near Egbertville, Sunday morning, April 20, 1930.

Mr. Carol Stryker reported seeing starlings drawing blades of orchard grass through their bills followed by a preening of their feathers, apparently obtaining something from the grass which assisted in the preening process. He also showed the shell of a box-turtle found during the morning (April 26) in a burnt over area on the Island. Another was seen within fifty feet of the first, but was badly damaged. This turtle is rapidly disappearing from the Island, and fire is one of its worst enemies.

Marion Olwig reported seeing in the western sky earlier in the evening (April 26) the planets Venus and Mercury, the latter a planet not often seen favorably.

Mrs. H. M. Trench reported two cock pheasants and four to six hens in evidence at her home, Greenridge, and also two mourning doves that come each day to the feeding station.

Mr. Howard H. Cleaves told of his experience during the afternoon with some pigeon fanciers. Two young men had released a flock from the viaduct at St. George and were returning to the city on the 3 p. m. ferry on which Mr. Cleaves travelled. These birds were to engage in a race on the following day from New Brunswick, N. J., and were being given their final tryout. It took some fifteen minutes for them to make up their minds to cross the bay, but finally they did so and disappeared in the direction of the New York skyline. On previous trials they had flown from the battery to their coup near 125th St., Harlem, in six minutes.

Mr. G. B. Wilmott, of Brooklyn, reported that several Evening Grosbeaks had stayed part of the winter at Ridgewood, N. J.

Mr. Pinney Schiffer told of his trip to British Guiana last winter during which time he had lived for three weeks among a tribe of Indians, the Arawaks. Sailing in December he voyaged through the West Indies, the boat stopping at the various islands, during a period of two weeks. From Georgetown he ascended the Essequibo River to the former station (now in a state of disrepair) established by Wm. Beebe at Kartabo. From here he went farther inland to establish residence with the tribe above mentioned. He exhibited one of their bows, a three-pronged

arrow used in fishing, a feathered arrow used for hunting animals, and a single pointed arrow also used for fishing. These were all long arrows, the war arrows being shorter, but this was a friendly tribe, speaking our own language but with an English accent, and they had no use for war equipment. He also showed the various utensils used in the preparation of their principal food made from the cassava root. The prepared skin of an anaconda measuring 17 ft. in length was displayed. A severe attack of malaria made it necessary for him to leave the tribe and return home. A great deal of interesting information was brought out in answer to the questions that followed.

The meeting of May 23, 1930, was held in the Public Museum. Miss Ivy Taylor, secretary pro-tem.

Mr. Wm. T. Davis exhibited a living straw colored cockroach which he had raised. The cockroach was about two millimeters in length when found last October in a bunch of grapes from an unknown locality. It was fed on banana skins and after six months reached maturity, April 14, 1930. Mr. Davis also showed the small yellow spotted turtle from Old Place Creek meadow, exhibited at the meeting of November 24, 1928, at which time the carapace was devoid of any spots. Since that time the normal spots have gradually appeared. One of the usual aberrations of the Mourning Cloak butterfly, or "Camberwell Beauty," without the blue spots on the fore wings near the yellow border was shown and Mr. Davis stated that this border in specimens from Europe, several of which were also exhibited, is generally of a purer yellow than in those found about New York City.

Mrs. Thomas I. Miller distributed small pots of *Nicotiana* seedlings to those desiring them for their garden.

Mr. Joseph F. Burke reported seeing a red-breasted nuthatch at Dyker Heights, Long Island, on May 11, 1930.

Capt. Thomas I. Miller made the following report on a pair of bluebirds observed during the spring at his home 217 Stafford Ave., Annadale, Staten Island, March 4, bluebirds were first seen; March 14, were seen again; March 23, were around home all day; March 26, occupied house; April 8, were still building nest, May 23, nest examined and two unhatched eggs were found; two birds were raised.

Mrs. Carol Stryker had counted 53 small Fowler's toads flattened out on road near the Billopp House. Automobiles are responsible for the death of most of the toads; at one time they were very common, now in most part of the Island they are rare.

Mr. Hans L. Stecher, who recently returned from Florida, presented a very interesting collection of specimens taken at Lake Worth and Miami. Among these were: a pigmy rattle snake which had a tick attached to the back of its neck when caught; a blue-tailed lizard; Southern pine lizard, and six-lined skink. Boxes of scorpions, spiders, beetles and other insects, were exhibited, also a collection of shells, corals and sponges.

Literature Relating to Staten Island

Dr. Mortimer D. Leonard has published in Memoirs number 7 of the American Entomological Society "A Revision of the Dipterous Family Rhagionidae (Leptidae)" issued May 28, 1930. From the collections made by Wm. T. Davis and Ned J. Burns he has found that the following species occur on Staten Island, viz:

Xylophagus lugens Loew.
Xylomyia pallipes Loew.
Dialysis elongata Say.
Rhagio mystaceus Macquart.
Rhagio punctipennis Say.
Rhagio vertebratus Say.
Chrysopilus fasciatus Say.
Chrysopilus ornatus Say.
Chrysopilus proximus Walker.
Chrysopilus quadratus Say.
Chrysopilus thoracicus Fabricius.

Reference is made to *Coenomomyia* feeding on white grubs, and to the papers published on that genus by Mr. Davis in the Journal of the New York Entomological Society in 1917.

A LIST OF THE INSECTS OF NEW YORK, MEMOIR 101, CORNELL UNIVERSITY AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION

This publication, issued January, 1928, in 1121 pages, gives the names and distribution of 16,124 species and varieties of insects which have been found in the State of New York. It has been a task of considerable magnitude, which was initiated about 1916 by a committee which selected Dr. J. Chester Bradley as editor-in-chief. In the spring of 1923 Dr. Mortimer D. Leonard became editor-in-chief, and with the aid of many specialists, completed the work. Particular attention has been paid to the data for Staten Island and Long Island obtainable from the collections and publications of Mr. William T. Davis who personally compiled the sections Dermaptera, Cicadidae and Orthoptera, and assisted in the compilation of Odonata.

The order Coleoptera was compiled under the general editorship of Charles W. Leng. Numerous additions to the "List of the Coleoptera of Staten Island" published in these Proceedings vol. 2. pt. 1. 1924, have been recorded as follows:

- Bembidion cordatum* Lec.
- Bembidion pedicellatum* Lec.
- Tachys proximus* Say.
- Celia laxicollis* Csy.
- Celia sodalis* Csy.
- Amara fallax* Lec.
- Calathus opaculus* Lec.
- Platynus decens* Say.
- Platynus cincticollis* Say.
- Platynus tenuis* Lec.
- Platynus politissima statenensis* Csy.
- Brachinus viridipennis* Dej.
- Brachinus medius* Harris.
- Anomoglossus coeruleicollis* Chd.
- Anisodactylus coenus* Say.
- Tachistodes indistinctus* Dej.
- Tachistodes testaceus* Dej.
- Tachistodes pauperculus* Dej.
- Agonoderus lineola* Fab.
- Omophron labiatum* Fab.
- Haliphus triopsis* Say.
- Haliphus longulus* Lec.
- Hydroporus oppositus* Say.
- Hydroporus blanchardi* Sherman.
- Hydroporus deflatus* Fall.
- Hydroporus paugus* Fall.
- Hydroporus despectus* Sharp.
- Hydroporus striola subtonsus* Lec.
- Hydroporus carolinus* Fall replaces *H. proximus* Aubé.
- Hydroporus brevicornis* Fall.
- Agabus planatus* Sharp.
- Rhantus sinuatus* Lec.
- Gyrinus aeneolus* Lec.
- Gyrinus latilimbus* Fall.

- Gyrinus pernitidus* Lec.
Gyrinus marinus Gyll.
Gyrinus frosti Fall.
Hydrochus simplex Lec.
Cymbiodyta vindicata Fall.
Stictocranius puncticeps Lec.
Astenus discopunctatus Say.
Actobius loxatus Horn.
Tachinus repandus Horn.
Boletobius cingulatus Mann.
Teretriosoma americanum Lec.
Elater xanthomus Germ.
Agrilus cephalicus Lec.
Rhaeboscelis tenuis Lec.
Stenelmis vittipennis Zimm.
Heterocerus auromicans Kies.
Mycetochara fraterna Say.
Aphodius terminalis Say.
Serica georgiana Leng.
Popillia japonica Newn.
Saperda mecasoides Csy.
Oberea basalis Lec.
Lema palustris Blatch. replaces *L. brunnicollis* Lec.
Pachybrachys pectoralis Melsh.
Pachybrachys sobrinus Hald.
Pachybrachys subfasciatus Lec.
Pachybrachys atomarius Melsh.
Pachybrachys obsoletus Suffr.
Pachybrachys M-nigrum Melsh.
Galerucella cribrata Lec.
Oedionychis limbalis Fab.
Haltica kalmiae Melsh.
Haltica rosae Woods.
Apion bischoffi Fall.
Agraphus bellicus Say.
Cercopeus chrysorhoeus Say.
Magdalis olyra Hbst.
Anthonomus musculus Say.

Cryptorhynchus pumilus Boh.

Sphenophorus cariosus Oliv.

Seventy-two names are thus added to the list published in 1924. It may be added that three more have been discovered since the State List was published, viz:

Panagaeus fasciatus Say, found by Mr. William T. Davis, July 4, 1929, on the walk in a garden on Grymes Hill.

Calosoma frigidum Kirby, also found by Mr. Davis, June 24, 1924, and July 20, 1930, both specimens at or near 146 Stuyvesant Place.

Ptinella quercus Lec., found by Mr. Joseph F. Burke in a decayed black birch log in the woods near Bull's Head. A single specimen was found first; on revisiting the locality a number of specimens were found.

Our published record for *Calosoma willcoxi* Lec., not recognized in the State List, has been confirmed by another specimen found by Mr. Davis June 2, 1924, in a pail of water at 146 Stuyvesant Place.

Records of Meetings

CONDENSED REPORT OF INSTITUTE MEETINGS

Saturday, October 19, 1929.—Mr. Charles P. Titus, of East Orange, N. J., spoke on "Exploring Ponds and Streams with a Microscope." After exhibiting the simple apparatus he used, he showed by lantern slides the more remarkable forms of aquatic life he had found in local waters.

Saturday, November 16, 1929.—Mr. Hsley Boone delivered an illustrated lecture on "Holland" using the lantern slides formerly exhibited by the late Dwight Elmendorf.

Saturday, December 21, 1929.—Mr. Henry Bird, of Rye, N. Y., spoke of "The American Garden," emphasizing the possibilities of using exclusively American plants, and illustrating his remarks by specimens from the herbarium of Mr. Wm. T. Davis.

Saturday, January 18, 1930.—Mr. Howard Henderson Cleaves spoke on the "Pinchot South Seas Expedition" before an audience of 250 persons, using motion and still pictures in his illustrations of Panama, the Galapagos, Marquesas, and other Polynesian Islands. Mr. Cleaves, as official photographer, had enjoyed unusual opportunities for study and collecting. Among his results were the discovery of a new species of Cicadidae, named by Mr. Davis in his honor, *Diceroprocta cleavesi*.

Saturday, February 15, 1930.—Dr. James P. Chapin spoke on "Life in the Congo" illustrated by lantern slides showing the diverse conditions of the rain forest, the grass country, and the snow-capped mountains of the Ruwenzori range. The great changes in methods of African travel between his first and his latest visit to the Kenai-Kivu country closed his remarks.

Saturday, March 15, 1930.—Mr. T. Donald Carter, a member of a recent American Museum expedition, spoke on "Trekking through Abyssinian Highlands" with illustration by lantern slides which, besides showing the successful search for specimens of the rare Nyala, gave a general view of Abyssinia and its fauna.

Saturday, April 19, 1930.—Dr. Abel J. Grout spoke on "Mosses, what they are, and what they do." As the author of many books on the subject, Dr. Grout was able to give an interesting account, full of information.

Saturday, May 17, 1930.—The annual reports of the Board of Trustees, the treasurer, and the Women's Auxiliary were presented. The following trustees were re-elected, viz: Dr. N. L. Britton, Dr. James P. Chapin, Hon. Thomas C. Brown, Hon. Morgan M. L. Ryan, Mr. Louis L. Tribus, Mr. W. Irving Lewis, Mr. William J. Welsh.

Mr. Robert W. Gardner demonstrated with lantern slides the mathematical precision with which the ratio of proportion was preserved in structures recognized as artistically harmonious. (See page 186.)

Mr. E. Richardson Senn spoke of "Algonquin Park, Northern Ontario," with illustration by still and motion pictures. He gave an interesting

account of its scenery, fishing and inhabitants. His pictures were mostly made from his own photographs, but he closed with Grantland Rice films of fishing and lumbering.

MEETINGS OF SECTIONS

SECTION OF HISTORICAL RESEARCH

George W. Tuttle, chairman.

A joint meeting with the Historical Society was held on November 29, 1929, at which Mr. W. L. Calver spoke, with lantern slide illustrations on "Revolutionary Camp Sites." The members of the section attended also meetings held by the Historical Society in February and in May. Lectures for children were given in the museum February 14 on Lincoln, February 21 on Washington, March 21 on Staten Island History, and November 29 on Pilgrim Fathers. Material on the history of Port Richmond was provided for the celebration in March of the 25th anniversary of the Port Richmond Library. In connection with the Conference House Association, a historical float was prepared in October for the celebration in Brooklyn of the Battle of Long Island, and assistance rendered for the pageant at Tottenville June 29, 1929.

The publication of "Anthon's Notes" was continued, a portion of Book F having been published in April, 1930, and the remainder of that book having been prepared for the press. The illustrations and indices for "Staten Island and Its People" were also prepared during the year.

Additions to the library included "Anthon Genealogy," the gift of Mr. Stuyvesant Fish, Jr., "Monnet Family Genealogy," the gift of Mr. Orra Eugene Monnette, of Los Angeles, and several other items of interest. The collections were also enriched by several gifts, including the ancient sign of the Black Horse Tavern.

SECTION OF NATURAL SCIENCE

Charles W. Leng, chairman.

Edward J. Burns, recorder.

The members of this section have held no individual meeting during the year, but have been active in supporting the Nature Club, the Bird Club, the Woodcraft League, each making a separate report, and in the general work of the museum in natural science.

The Institute lectures have been their special care, and seven of the eight given as noted above were devoted to travel or natural history subjects. In addition the motion picture "Nanook of the North," given on December 27 for children, Mrs. Snyder's lecture on "Trees of Africa" given before the Women's Auxiliary, and Mr. Forman T. McLean's "Philippine Life," given before the Horticultural Society, were of the same class, making ten excellent illustrated lectures on natural science.

The Friday afternoon lectures for children were resumed on September 20, 1929, and continued weekly to the end of April, 1930. They were

usually given by Mr. Leng and Mr. Stryker, occasionally however by Mr. Beil or Miss Lawson, the latter having been a member of the Children's Museum League in 1919.

Lectures outside the museum were given at Public Schools 14, 15, 16, 30 and 40, and Port Richmond Woman's Club with a total attendance of over 2000 persons; and visits were made to the museum, often for special lectures, by Public School classes from 11, 12, 16, and 17, the Staten Island Academy, Curtis High School, Miss Willard's private school, Camp Fire Girls, Boy Scouts, and other organizations. An interesting feature, repeated twice, was an automobile excursion of Miss Fisher's classes from Curtis High School to view geological localities. Messrs. Davis and Leng accompanied them and spoke to the students.

Among the special exhibits of the year were Quartz minerals, Drift Fossils, Staten Island Plants, Staten Island Opossum, Aristotle's Lantern, and selections from minerals of the Heath and the Henszey collections, the latter having been arranged with the aid of Captain Thomas I. Miller. The usual number of specimens of the Praying Mantis were brought in during the autumn of 1929 and were exhibited alive. A number of living lizards were brought from Florida by Mr. Hans L. Stecher, and a Gila Monster was brought from New Mexico by Mr. H. W. Ordeman; these and other living animals were cared for by Mr. Beil.

A remarkable feature of the year was the mass of Sertularians washed up on the beach at Oakwood and seen on the Bird Club walk of October 12. The Soapwort Gentian in considerable quantity was seen on the same walk; on other occasions, as noted in the Bulletin, a mocking bird was seen and heard, and several terrestrial orchids were reported.

SECTION OF ART

Robert Waterman Gardner, Honorary Curator.

Agnes C. Nash, Museum Assistant in Art.

A lecture was given by Miss Nash on January 31 on "Painting as a Universal Language;" another by Mr. Stryker on "Indian Art" on March 8 for a visiting group of Camp Fire Girls. Classes in Drawing received instruction from Miss Nash every Saturday morning. Exhibits of the work of her pupils were made. Other exhibits were made of the Art of Western Indians, of Yosemite photographs, of Ancient and Modern Glass, and of Antique Watches and Jewelry. Commencing January 14, classes for art teachers in sculpture, using white soap as a medium, were given by Miss Juanita Leonard, which were continued to the end of March by Miss Nash. Commencing February 8, these classes were also conducted for children by Miss Nash, following a demonstration on February 7 by Mrs. Muriel Mattocks Cleaves. Prizes were awarded by Procter & Gamble on April 7, and the work was on exhibition from April 7 to April 19.

The section has acquired during the year 85 lantern slides to illustrate future lectures, and, by the gift of Miss S. Gertrude Clark, an antique punch bowl.

Mr. Gardner and Mrs. Wigand were judges of the Poster Contest for the Memorial Hospital.

An outstanding feature of the accomplishments of this section has been the result of the studies of its honorary curator, who has authorized the following:

STATEMENT OF GREEK SCIENCE OF PROPORTION

At the annual meeting of the Institute, May 17, 1930, Mr. Robert W. Gardner elaborated, in a brief talk, his theory of the science of proportion, in architecture, city planning and gardening—showing slides of his analyses of the Propylaea, at Athens. L'Enfant's plan of the City of Washington, the park at Versailles, the Octagon House, Washington, D. C., and others. On a previous occasion he had shown his drawings of the Erechtheum to the public, in the S. I. Architects exhibition at the Institute. He demonstrated the existence of a fundamental proportioning scheme, developed by means of a series of concentric squares, commensurate in area, in the continuing proportions of areas as follows:

$$\overline{1}:\overline{4}::\overline{2}:\overline{8}::\overline{3}:\overline{12}::\overline{4}:\overline{16}::\overline{6}:\overline{24}::\overline{8}:\overline{32}::\overline{12}:\overline{48}::\overline{16}:\overline{64} \text{ and so on;}$$

and a second series as follows:

$$\overline{1}:\overline{2}::\overline{3}:\overline{6}::\overline{4}:\overline{12}::\overline{5}:\overline{20}::\overline{8}:\overline{40}::\overline{9}:\overline{54}::\overline{18}:\overline{162} \text{ and so forth.}$$

These numerical relations he had discovered by his analyses of measurements of important buildings and grounds covering work from remote antiquity to the beginning of the 18 century. At the time of the address to the Institute he had no authority for these proportions from the literature of the past. Mr. Gardner has since identified the heretofore blind passages of Timaeus as a literal exposition of these proportions and their geometric development.

This definitely settles for all time and in the affirmative the disputed contention that the Greeks must have used geometry as the proportioning instrument for design. Plato gives the Pythagorean method in detail.

This is the first pronouncement of Mr. Gardner's later discovery.

ART LOAN COMMITTEE

Mrs. O. C. Wigand, chairman.

This committee arranged the following exhibits in the Art Gallery.

May 9 to May 21, 1929, Paintings by Miss Carolyn C. Mase.

May 27 to July 30, 1929, Paintings owned by a member.

August 3 to August 31, 1929, Small Sculptures in White Soap.

September and October, 1929, Yosemite Photographs.

October 30 to December 28, 1929, Work of Staten Island Artists.

January 6 to 27, 1930, R. Philipps Ward Memorial Exhibit.

February 3 to 15, 1930, Safari Silk Prints.

February 15 to 28, 1930, Brooklyn Society of Etchers.

March and April, Paintings by Muriel Mattocks Cleaves.

May and June, Work of Museum Drawing Class.

SECTION OF BELLES LETTRES

Lester L. Callan, president; Miss Mabel Abbott, secretary.

The meetings of this section have usually been held at members' homes on the last Sunday of each month from October to May.

In addition to the announced programs named below, each meeting develops spontaneous contributions of interest, not always recorded.

May 26, 1929.—At residence of David Grimes. Mrs. Ida Benfey Judd, president of Mark Twain Society of America, spoke on "Humor."

November 24, 1929.—At the Old Barn Studio. Dramatic Episodes directed by Mrs. Sallie Gunnell including Chinese Feast of Lanterns and Virgil's First Eclogue.

January 26, 1930.—At residence of Lester L. Callan. Frederick Ross spoke of Booth and other actors in Shakespearean parts.

February 23, 1930.—Annual Dinner, with exercises appropriate to the date, followed by an Uncle Toby Hour, in honor of Mr. A. W. Callisen.

March 30, 1930.—At residence of Harry Kuhn. Mrs. Violet Moore Higgins spoke on Children's Books.

April 27, 1930.—At the Stillwell-Perrine House as guests of Wm. T. Davis. Mr. Callisen read selections from one of his novels in which his father's recollections of balls at the Pavilion Hotel were embodied.

May 25, 1930.—At residence of Mrs. Gunnell. Miss Edith Sinclair spoke on Irish Legends.

WOMEN'S AUXILIARY

Mrs. John B. Handley-Greaves, president. Mrs. Charles L. Schaeffer, recording secretary. Other officers of the year were Mrs. Harry F. Towle, Mrs. Hermann Lindheimer, Mrs. Anton W. Hoffmeyer, vice-presidents; Mrs. John B. Prest, corresponding secretary; Mrs. George W. Batz, treasurer; Mrs. Regina Donnelly, auditor. Meetings were held on:

May 29, 1929.—Mrs. Grace Fisher Ramsey, of the American Museum of Natural History, spoke with lantern slide illustrations on "Opportunities afforded by the Museums of Greater New York." At this meeting it was announced that members of the Women's Auxiliary had contributed \$1,200 to the Building Fund especially for the heating apparatus. It was also announced that Mrs. Nathaniel L. Britton, Mrs. Louis A. Dreyfus, and Mrs. William G. Willcox had been elected honorary members.

October 30, 1929.—Reception to artists and guests at the opening of the Fall Exhibit of Paintings by Staten Island Artists.

November 20, 1929.—The hour of meeting was changed to 11 A. M. The speaker, Mrs. Margaret Bruce Le Compt, delighted the members by skillful interpretations of the "Window in Thrums" and other selections.

December 10, 1929.—A card party, given at the Woman's Club under the management of Mrs. H. F. Towle, provided part of the funds required for decoration of the Art Gallery.

January 29, 1930.—Mrs. Ralph R. McKee, assisted by a quartette from the St. Cecilia Society, presented a "Talk on Modern Music."

February 26, 1930.—Mrs. David Rodger, with lantern slide illustrations, gave a "European Travelogue."

March 26, 1930.—Mrs. De Witt Clinton Snyder, formerly a missionary in Africa, spoke on "Trees of Africa," with lantern slide illustrations and personal recollections of life in the interior of the continent.

April 24, 1930.—Annual Luncheon at the Masonic Club, under the management of Mrs. Anton W. Hoffmeyer. The speakers were Commissioner of Education Ralph R. McKee, Mr. Howard Henderson Cleaves, who described some features of the Pinchot South Sea Expedition; Lieut. Ralph S. Barnaby, who spoke of the use of Gliders in aviation, and Mrs. Cleaves, who told the story of Soap Sculpture Contest on Staten Island. The attendance was large, and disclosed the success of the officers in establishing contacts between the museum and various women's organizations, as well as the achievements in various fields of the young men and women whose intellectual development was fostered by museum influence.

HOSPITALITY COMMITTEES

For many years it has been the custom to close the various meetings, as described above, with light refreshments and a social gathering of members and visitors. Mrs. H. A. Witte, chairman of the Institute Committee, and Mrs. A. A. Rottmann, chairman of the Auxiliary Committee, have had the assistance during the year of Mrs. Ernest Beaumont, Mrs. Leonal W. Hoffmeyer, Mrs. Charles W. Leng, Mrs. M. A. Seery and others.

AFFILIATED SOCIETIES

STATEN ISLAND BIRD CLUB

William T. Davis, president; Mrs. Henry M. Trench, Mrs. Louis A. Dreyfus, Dr. Frank A. Strauss, Mrs. A. L. King, vice-presidents; Charles W. Leng, secretary-treasurer; Carol Stryker, field secretary.

The activities of this club have included monthly walks afiel, indoor meetings with social features, maintenance of winter feeding stations, lectures in the museum and elsewhere, and the addition of specimens to the museum collections. The principal lecture was given at the annual meeting on May 21, 1930, when Mr. S. Harmsworth Chubb, of the American Museum of Natural History, showed the birds which he has seen within sight and sound of Broadway, Manhattan, followed by motion pictures of young fish hawks learning to fly; the latter having been photographed in Cape May County, N. J. Other lectures were given by Mr. Stryker in the museum on October 11, 1929, January 24, and March 28, 1930, and elsewhere, *viz.*: P. S. 15, P. S. 30, P. S. 40, Port Richmond Woman's Club, and Brooklyn Bird Lovers Club, at various times, reaching in all over 2,000 persons. The members of the club had, moreover, invitations to attend Institute and Nature Club lectures by Harold K. Decker, Howard H. Cleaves and Dr. James P. Chapin, dealing wholly or in part with bird life. The social features of the indoor meetings were due to Mrs. Trench, Mrs. Steadman, Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Rydstrom, Miss Frech and Mr. Davis.

Among the features of the walks of 1929-1930 were visits to the Great Swamp at Bull's Head, and the Great Wheel beyond it towards Rockland

Avenue, to Oakwood Beach, where Soapwort Gentian was seen en route and unusual quantities of *Sertularia* on the beach, to Bloodroot Valley, to Cedar Grove Beach, to the winter feeding stations, and to the wood-cock nest near Huguenot. Among the accessions to the museum collections were Barn Swallow nest, gift of Jack Aubrey; Pigeon Hawk, gift of John Rader; Barred Owl, gift of Mrs. Camille L. McSorley, and Pigeon, gift of Richard Murray, but mounted by the Bird Club.

HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY OF STATEN ISLAND

Fred S. Heal, president; Miss Alice Shea, secretary.

Quarterly meetings were held June 12, September 11, December 11, 1929, and March 12, 1930. Annual meeting was held November 13, 1929. On May 8, 1929, Mr. Kenneth R. Boynton, head gardener, New York Botanical Garden, delivered an address illustrated with lantern slides, on "Garden Topics." On April 9, 1930, and on May 14, 1930, Mr. Forman T. McLean, supervisor of public education, New York Botanical Garden, was the speaker, on "Gladiolus" in April, and on "Philippine Life" in May. Members of the society had also an opportunity of hearing Mr. Henry Bird's address on "An American Garden" at the Institute meeting of December 21, 1929. Lectures on Wild Flowers were given for children September 20, 1929, February 28 and March 14, 1930. The principal activity was the preparation of five flower shows, as follows:

Iris, June 1 to 3, 1929.—Mrs. Fred A. Holder-Egger, chairman.

Rose, June 8 to 11, 1929.—Mrs. Homer E. Marshall, chairman. Mr. Otto J. Lundt, arboriculturist, Park Department, Richmond, judge.

Gladiolus, August 17 to 19, 1929.—Arthur Cavenagh, chairman. Mr. Forman T. McLean, judge. At this show the L. L. Ellis Cup was awarded to N. F. MacDonald.

Dahlia, September 28 to 30, 1929.—John Rader, chairman. Mr. Clarence Sherman, of Bridgeport, judge.

Chrysanthemum, November 2 to 5, 1929.—Frank Baumann, chairman. Mr. T. A. Weston, of Florists' Exchange, judge.

More than 2,000 persons attended these shows.

NATURE CLUB

Mrs. Miriam Campbell Stryker, president; Ned J. Burns, secretary.

This club continues to meet monthly with the exception of the summer months. Its proceedings are reported in detail on a preceding page.

WOODCRAFT LEAGUE

Carol Stryker, head guide and ranger for Staten Island.

Meetings were held in the museum from September 17, 1929, to the end of June, 1930, of the five tribes, as follows:

Wednesday evenings, twice a month, We-Kon-Ton-Ka tribe (adults).

Tuesday afternoons, weekly, Thunder Bird tribe (boys under 12).

Wednesday afternoons, weekly, Luna tribe (girls under 12).

Thursday afternoons, weekly, Hin-Han-Ka-Ga tribe (boys over 12).

Friday afternoons, weekly, Hin-Han-Wasta tribe (girls over 12).

Commencing February 1, 1930, through the aid of the Carnegie Foundation, weekly meetings were held in Tottenville.

On the third and fourth Saturdays of each month, outdoor walks were given under competent guidance; and special meetings, as mentioned below, were held on several occasions.

All meetings were under the general direction of Carol Stryker, with the aid of Mrs. Stryker, when the older girls were concerned. As a capacity for leadership is one of the objects of the Woodcraft League, trial was made of several assistant leaders of whom the following were found to excel, *viz.*: Lester Thomas, Fred Olwig, Carlton Beil and Marjorie Lawson among the adult members; Milton Horn, Arthur Detmar, Robert McCulloch and Daniel Sullivan among the boys; Grace Byron, Adele Siegel, Irene Walker, and Adeline Regene among the girls. A contest for points awarded for service was won by Milton Horn and Grace Byron, each of whom through the courtesy of the Woodcraft tribes of Buffalo, N. Y., became entitled to a sojourn of two weeks at Red Gods Camp in Ontario.

Among the matters presented at the meetings were: Bird Migration, by Miss Lawson; Naval Cruising to Panama, Pacific Islands, China and Japan, by Charles Chambers; First Thanksgiving, by Mrs. Lester Thomas; Wood Music, including Night Sounds, by Carol Stryker; Ice Crystals, by Carlton Beil; Mushrooms, by Mrs. Eleanor Crandall; Woodcraft Rhythm, by Mrs. Stryker; Why I am a Woodcrafter, by Lester Thomas; Natural History in Florida, by Hans L. Stecher. Most of these talks were given at the adult meetings. Among the juniors talks were given on Ferns, by Ivy Taylor; on Scotland, by Betty Murray, and on summer vacation observations by Mathilde Weingartner, Robert McCulloch, Edith Taylor, Arthur Detmar, Adele Siegel, Ruth Winsor, Agnes Harris and others. Two visits were made to the research department of the museum, where Mr. Davis explained the varied features of natural history on Staten Island and elsewhere.

Special meetings included Annual Grand Council, October 19, 1929; Outdoor Supper, Lester Thomas in charge, October 20, 1929; Motion Picture "Nanook of the North," December 27, 1929; Potlatch at Unitarian Parish House, Mrs. Eleanor Crandall in charge, April 25, 1930; Van Cortland Park Meeting, May 10, 1930; Overnight meets at Greenwich, Connecticut, adults May 24 and 25, juniors June 7 and 8; Leadership Course at Greenwich, May 29 to June 1; Annual Grand Council of Staten Island, June 18; Overnight Camp on estate of Mrs. Christopher Steadman at Huguenot, June 20 to 21; Conference House Pageant, June 21. The last named and several special study hikes involved small groups of specially selected members.

Among noteworthy features of the year were the acquisition of an Indian name by Miss Lawson, the advance made in the decoration of the Woodcraft room in the museum, and the continued employment of Woodcraft members in summer camps, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas at Lake Luzerne in the Adirondacks, with Elwood Logan as councillor; Mrs. Stryker at Camp Hermit Thrush, Elgin, N. B.; Murray Ezzes at Camp Everett, Conn.

Annual Reports

(Abridged)

ANNUAL REPORT—BOARD OF TRUSTEES

MAY 17, 1930

The Board has held the annual and the four stated meetings provided by the by-laws, and one adjourned meeting in addition. The only change in its membership has been the election of Dr. Frank A. Strauss to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. M. E. Stone. Dr. Strauss, by his attainments in Physics, especially Chemistry, and the interest he has shown in our meetings, will add to the scientific strength of the Board and we welcome his acceptance of the election.

The operation of the museum during the fiscal year which closes tonight shows a gratifying increase in several directions. The attendance records show a gain of over 5000 visitors. The attendance in the museum has been 32,941, with about 3,000 more at functions held outside the museum. Similarly the number of meetings has increased from 460 to 590, and the number of accessions from 2,302 to 2,668. Books received in exchange, which are separately recorded, add about 600 more. Among the notable gifts have been the Heath and the Henszey collections of minerals, 478 additions to our lantern slides, of which 233 were given by Mrs. D. L. Bardwell. Many single items, like the Staten Island Opossum, secured by Mr. Davis, and the Gilá Monster, given by Mr. H. W. Ordeman, are of great value. Such books as Prof. H. F. Osborn's volumes on Titanotheres, received in exchange from U. S. Geological Survey, are also noteworthy.

Financially also we have prospered through a moderate increase in the appropriation from the City of New York, and especially in the receipt of a grant for educational purposes from the Carnegie Corporation. Our income for such purposes will continue for the next five years to be larger than heretofore.

These items of progress are in large measure due to the magnificent support received from our members. Mr. Davis has been in almost daily attendance. Without recapitulation of his numerous gifts of money and material, the ever-increasing attractions of the attic under his care have drawn many distinguished visitors. There Mr. Cleaves now keeps his negatives, Dr. Grout his collection of mosses, and there Mr. Pollard has worked on butterflies, Mr. Burke on dragon flies, and Miss Weiss, as his employee, on plants. The attic may truly be styled the research department of the Museum. The floor below it has become the scene of other new activities. Under Mrs. O. C. Wigand's direction one art exhibit has followed another and each furnishes inspiration for the art classes directed by Miss Nash besides interesting our visitors. Among the notable exhibits have been pictures loaned by Mrs. L. A. Dreyfus, the R. Phillipp's Ward Memorial Exhibit, the work of Miss Carolyn C. Mase, and that of Mrs. Muriel Mattocks Cleaves. Across the hall the Woodcraft League teaches

the love of nature to about 200 young people each week so successfully that at various times Daniel Sullivan, Arthur Detmar, Milton Horn and Robert McCulloch among the boys, and Marjorie Lawson, Adeline Regine, Grace Byron, Irene Walker, and Adele Siegel, among the girls, have earned such honors in the study of natural history and leadership, as to be capable, under Mr. Stryker's direction, of leading the meetings. Elwood Logan, taking charge of the supplies used, has also deserved special recognition.

The auditorium has been the scene of most of our meetings. Flower Shows and Lectures have been sponsored by the Horticultural Society under the presidency of Mr. Fred. S. Heal with an able corps of assistants. The Woman's Auxiliary, presided over by Mrs. Greaves with lectures directed by Mrs. H. F. Towle, often coupled with social features in which Mrs. Witte and Mrs. Rottmann have been prominent, and culminating in an annual luncheon directed by Mrs. Hoffmeyer, have made use of it, as have many other affiliated societies and kindred organizations, historical, artistic and scientific. Among such, the Nature Club, Mrs. Miriam Campbell Stryker, president, has grown steadily.

Among our members who have contributed personally or indirectly to our lecture program have been Dr. Chapin, Dr. Grout, Mr. Cleaves, Mr. Davis, Mr. Sheridan, Mr. Grieshaber, Mr. Decker, Mrs. McKee, Mrs. Snyder, Miss Trench and Miss Nash.

Our activities have multiplied outdoors as well as within. Once a month the Bird Club for 11 years has gone afield, twice a month the Woodcraft League leads the young people to such woods as remain to us, fitting several of them to become councilors in summer camps. Individual members have gone still further, Mr. Stecher to Florida, Dr. Chapin to the Galapagos Islands, Mr. Pollard to Brazil and Peru, Mr. Cleaves even to the South Seas, all bringing something of interest to show or to tell.

Our success therefore has been due to the united efforts of these and other loyal supporters of the Institute, to all of whom as well as to the faithful members of the staff, the Board extends its sincere thanks.

Looking briefly into the future, our ambition for the coming year is to complete the interior finish of the museum this summer so that there may be time to prepare an orderly museum for our approaching semi-centennial in 1931. And to that end we are happy to announce that an important contribution has been received from Dr. N. L. Britton, one of the founders of this enterprise in 1881. In addition to his former large gifts, which include the Britton Cottage, the John J. Croke Fund, and many more, he has now written us the following letter:

I transmit herewith my check for one thousand dollars, a contribution to the sum needed to complete the interior work on the Museum Building, described under "Museum Needs" in the January issue of Museum Bulletin.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

MAY 17, 1930

INCOME

Balance last report	\$ 802.15
Receipts	4,298.61
	\$ 5,100.76

OUTLAY

Paid for printing, etc.	\$1,978.55
On account of loans	1,200.00
Balance, cash in banks	\$ 1,922.21

ASSETS

Cash in banks	\$ 1,922.21
John J. Crooke Fund	2,000.00
D. M. Van Name Fund	100.00
Permanent Fund	3,700.00
R. F. Nause Mortgage	10,000.00
	\$17,722.21

Liabilities, \$11,800.

City appropriation for calendar year 1930 \$13,138.33

GIFTS AND ACCESSIONS TO MAY, 1930

Allen, H. L.	Curry, Mrs. Catharine
Aubrey, Jack	Dailey, Rev. W. N. P.
Bank of Savings	Davis, William T.
Bardwell, Mrs. D. L.	Decker, Peter
Besseler Lantern Slide Co.	Delavan, E. C., Jr.
Bridgman, E. C.	Dreyfus, L. A., Co.
Britton, Harriet L.	Durant, Emma C.
Brown, W. J.	Fish, Stuyvesant
Buchanan, L. L.	Flader, Miram
Burgher, Cornelia	Gaines, Mrs. M. W.
Burke, Joseph F.	Greenberg, Mrs. A.
Burns, Ned J.	Harmon, Wm. E.
Clark, Mrs. James Guyon	Heath, Mrs. Samuel D.
Clark, S. Gertrude	Henszey, Mrs. S. A., Sr.
Clarkson, David B., Co.	Hollick, Dr. Arthur
Coleman, O. S. M., Estate	Leng, Charles W.
Corbett, Teddy	Loeffler, A.

Magnus, Helaine
 McCracken, W. Lynn
 McSorley, Mrs. Camille
 Murray, Richard
 National Sculpture Soc.
 National Studios, Inc.
 Olwig, Robert
 O'Mara, Mrs. J. J.
 Ostrander, Raymond
 Pollard, Agnes L.
 Pollard, Charles L.
 Post, Mrs. Charles F.
 Prall, Hon. Anning S.
 Rader, John

Rowe, M. E.
 Russell, W. H. C.
 Slaven, Kenneth
 Snyder, Mrs. Gertrude
 Staten Island Academy
 Steinrock, Charles M.
 Stryker, Carol
 Stryker, Mrs. S. J.
 Van Ness, Ida
 Vollmer, William
 Ware, Mrs. George
 Woodenbury, John
 Yorkston, James C.

INDEX

- A. A. A. S., 56
 Abbott, B. R., 42, 43, 46, 163, 165, 168
 Abbott, Mabel, 58, 187
 Abyssinia, 183
 Accessions, 68
 Ackerly, 20
 Africa, 28, 48, 51, 188
 Algae, 39, 42
 Algonquin Park, 183
 Allen, Capt., 140
 Alston, 122
 Amber, 31
 Amboy Ferry, 133
 American Attack, 156
 American Iris Soc., 62
 Amherst, 14, 109
 A. M. N. H., 60
 Amorosi, C. L., 60
 Anderson, Mrs. W., 60
 Andrews, Geo., 58
 Andromeda polifolia, 167
 Annual Reports, 64, 191
 Ansly, 121, 122
 Anthon's House, 129
 Anthon's Notes, 5-20, 71-160
 Anthony the Negro, 115, 119, 137
 Ants, 35
 Arbutus, 35, 174
 Architects, 59
 Archives of N. J., 54
 Aristotle's Lantern, 166, 185
 Art, 57, 185
 Art Exhibits, 185, 186
 Asia, The, 87, 156
 Aspinwall, 88, 103
 Aster ericoides, 165
 Astronomy, 30
 Athletic Club, 52
 Atoms and Electrons, 167
 Atta septentrionalis, 35
 Aubrey, Jack, 189

 Baker's Bread, 128
 Ball, 111, 135, 136, 147, 155
 Balsa Wood, 173
 Bancker, 98, 113
 Bard, 75, 130
 Bardwell, Mrs. D. L., 191
 Barnes, 133
 Barton, Col., 140
 Basket-making, 109
 Batz, Mrs. G. W., 58, 59, 187
 Baumann, Frank, 189

 Bayley, Dr., 80, 129
 Bayne, Howard R., 51
 Beattie, 130, 156, 157, 158, 160
 Beaumont, 27, 28, 51, 163, 176, 188
 Bedell, 79, 89, 96, 98, 101, 119, 121, 132, 142
 Bees, 172
 Beetles, 36, 37, 43, 45, 49, 55, 171, 179, 180
 Beggiatoa, 34
 Beil, Carlton, 27, 31, 32, 36, 39, 44, 46, 47, 51, 62, 65, 167, 171, 172, 174, 185, 190
 Belles Lettres, Section of, 58, 187
 Belmont's Hill, 73
 Belville, 6
 Benedict, Chas. P., 33
 Benham-Seaman-Trench Home, 26, 163
 Bergen Point, 159
 Betula nigra, 173
 Bigelow, N. K., 42, 45, 55
 Billop, 17, 30, 71, 73, 76, 78, 80, 83, 101, 102, 110, 115, 145, 152, 157
 Billop House, 73, 76, 80, 83, 103, 104
 Bird, Anthony, 134
 Bird, Henry, 183, 189
 Bird Census, 31, 169
 Bird Migration, 164, 190
 Bird, Mrs., 108, 113
 Birds, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 55, 61, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 189
 Bittern, 41
 Black-berry, 89
 Black Horse, 82, 87, 96, 109, 120, 171
 Black Point, 124
 Blake, 19, 74, 75, 76, 78, 132
 Blazing Star, 13, 54, 77, 85, 98, 140, 145
 Bloodroot Valley, 189
 Bloomfield, Smith, 89, 90
 Bluebirds, 33, 43, 46, 165, 177
 Boardman, 127
 Bodine, 10, 75, 77, 82, 101, 108, 131
 Boehm, Henry, 79
 Bog Iron Ore, 50
 Boiling Spring, 91
 Boone, Ilsley, 183

- Boxiana, 116
 Boynton, K. R., 61, 189
 Boy Scouts, 65
 Bradley, Dr. J. C., 179
 Brew-house, 76, 131
 Bridge Creek, 104, 106
 Bridge of Boats, 104, 107
 Brighton Company, 138
 British burn woods, 87
 British Encampments, 73, 88, 89,
 104, 109, 129, 155, 157
 British Fleet, 86, 130, 155
 British Guiana, 176
 British Soldiers, 77, 85, 92, 99, 108,
 109, 138, 146, 155
 Britton, 14, 20, 73, 75, 82, 103, 113,
 135, 192
 Britton Cottage, 58, 192
 Britton, Mrs. E. G., 58, 59, 187
 Britton, Dr. N. L., 51, 53, 58, 64,
 66, 192
 Brock, Simon, 117
 Brogan, Bill, 116
 Brooks, 8, 15, 101, 118
 Broughton, 27, 30
 Brownlee, Rev. Mr., 115, 116
 Buckwheat Island, 96, 107
 Buckles, 118, 143, 157, 159
 Building Fund, 51, 64, 66, 67, 68,
 187
 Bull's Head, 75, 86, 95, 119, 120, 121
 Burbank, 82
 Burger, 103, 112
 Burke, Joseph F., 32, 38, 39, 42, 44,
 46, 48, 49, 50, 67, 163, 164, 167,
 168, 169, 171, 174, 177, 182, 191
 Burke, Rev. W. H., 54, 59
 Burned Area, 165
 Burns, Ned J., 27, 30, 33, 35, 37, 41,
 54, 62, 164, 170, 179, 184, 189
 Burr, Aaron, 74
 Bush, Walter, 59
 Bush-shops, 158
 Buskirk, see Van Buskirk.
 Buskirk, Capt., 139, 140
 Buskirk's Tavern, 121
 Butler, 118, 160
 Butterflies, 28, 29, 41, 42, 45, 47,
 48, 49, 165, 175, 177
 Byron, Grace, 190, 192

 Callan, L. L., 58, 187
 Callisen, A. W., 21, 27, 37, 44, 48,
 49, 54, 58, 167, 169, 187
 Calosoma frigidum, 182
 Calosoma willcoxi, 182
 Calver, W. L., 184
 Campbell, Miriam A., 27, 35, 41,
 44, 52, 55, 62, 63
 Camp Sites, 73, 88, 89, 104, 129,
 155, 157, 184
 Canal, 10
 Carl's Neck, 7, 98, 121, 140
 Carnegie Corporation, 191
 Carter, T. Donald, 183
 Castleton, 14
 Cat-fish, 160
 Catkins, 47
 Cat-tail Swamp, 107
 Cattle, 130, 148, 155
 Cauldwell, 105, 149
 Cave, 73
 Cavenagh, Arthur, 189
 Cawse, Mrs. A. J., 60
 Cecropia, 164
 Cedar Grove Beach, 189
 Cement House, 108
 Ceramics, 57, 59
 Chairs, 118
 Chambers, Chas., 190
 Chapin, E. B., 32, 40, 43, 174, 175
 Chapin, Dr. Jas. P., 28, 37, 38, 42,
 45, 46, 48, 51, 52, 55, 61, 167, 168,
 172, 175, 183, 188, 192
 Charlton, 13, 15, 71, 80, 109, 114
 Chelsea, 117, 121, 143
 Cherry Trees, 11
 Chestnut, 49
 Children's Museum League, 185
 Chipmunk, 29
 Chocolate, 113, 114
 Christmas, 112, 115
 Christmas Bird Census, 31, 168,
 169
 Christopher, 95, 97, 103
 Chrysanthemum, 61
 Chubb, S. H., 61, 188
 Cicada, 26, 33, 35, 36, 37, 44, 45, 51,
 52, 55, 164, 175
 Cider, 114, 117, 119
 Cigars, 121
 Clark, Dr., 74, 92
 Clark, Lot, 73
 Clark, Miss S. G., 173, 185
 Clay, 173
 Cleaves, Howard H., 28, 31, 32, 36,
 40, 46, 51, 55, 60, 169, 175, 176,
 183, 188, 191, 192
 Cleaves, Mrs. 185, 186, 191
 Clematis ochroleuca, 167
 Cloop, Henry, 142
 Cloudberry, 28
 Coca Cola, 174
 Cock-fight, 85, 126
 Cockroach, 29, 33, 49, 165, 170,
 173, 177
 Coddington, 145, 152, 154
 Coffee, 113, 114

- Coleoptera, see Beetles.
 Coleoptera, additions to list, 180, 181, 182
 Cole's Ferry, 132
 Collier, 104
 Colts Foot, 33, 174
 Colvin, Mrs. D. L., 59
 Commons, 129, 132, 158
 Concretions, 30, 41, 170
 Condon, Nellie L., 53, 55
 Conference House, 53, 63
 Congo, Life in the, 183
 Conner, 50, 101, 103
 Conner's Hill, 86
 Cooper, Fenimore, 125
 Coral, 172, 178
 Coreopsis, 163
 Coronilla, 37
 Corson's Ferry, 13
 Corson, 75, 76, 110, 115, 128, 172
 Cortelyou, 137, 158
 Corydalis, 29
 Coryell's Ferry, 106
 Coshan's Woods, 156
 Court, 128
 Cows, 139
 Crabs, 38
 Crandall, Mrs. E., 190
 Creeks, 104, 105, 106, 107, 111, 122, 170
 Cretaceous, 161, 173
 Crocheron, 86, 94, 95, 96, 97, 103, 112, 114, 117, 119, 121, 129, 147
 Crocus, 47, 172
 Crooke, John J., 53
 Crooke, John J., Fund, 192
 Crooke's Point, 166
 Cropsey, 52
 Crow Roost, 49, 171
 Crusier, 91, 112, 157, 159
 Crustacea, 161
 Cubberly, 80, 91, 92, 94, 119
 Cuckoldstown, 15
 Cuckold's-town Hill, 142, 160
 Curry, Mrs. C., 171
 Cyrtolite, 40, 168
 Dahlia Show, 61, 62
 Dancing, 120
 D. A. R., 53, 59
 Darby Doyle, 112, 115, 132
 Davis, William T., 26, 28, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 60, 61, 64, 65, 66, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 177, 179, 182, 183, 187, 188, 191, 192
 Dawson, Roper, 77, 110, 137
 Dayton, Col., 145, 151
 De Bon Repos, 9
 Decker, 78, 91, 95, 97, 98, 99, 116, 122, 130, 131, 138, 142, 157
 Decker, Harold K., 32, 168, 169, 173, 188, 192
 Decker's Ferry, 98, 160
 Deer, 33, 43, 142, 160
 De Groot House, 73, 75, 148
 De Hart, 159
 De Hart's Point, 74, 77, 92, 104, 107, 160
 De Heister, 109
 Dennison, Ruth, 61
 Depew, 113, 119, 121, 134
 Detmar, Arthur, 62, 163, 190, 192
 Diacrisia virginica, 175
 Diamond, Michael S., 57
 Diceroprocta cleavesii, 175, 183
 Diptera, 42, 179
 Disosway, 73, 74, 96, 101, 115, 135, 154
 Distillery, 121
 Dogs, 89
 Dongan, 9, 71, 72, 73, 76, 77, 78, 81, 99, 100, 101, 103, 114, 116, 118, 131, 145, 146, 148, 151, 160
 Dongan's Island, 104
 Donnelly, Mrs. John, 58, 59, 187
 Donors, 68, 69, 70, 193
 Dough-nut, 118
 Dragonflies, 48, 163
 Drawing Class, 57
 Dress, 93, 118, 119, 133, 139, 140, 143, 157
 Dreyfus, Mrs. L. A., 51, 57, 60, 64, 66, 187, 188, 191
 Drosera, 39
 Dunning, Mrs. C. S., 58
 Dustan, Capt., 74
 Dutch Church, 78, 99, 100, 116, 131, 142
 Dutch Gun, 127
 Dutch Language, 115
 Duxbury Point, 112, 118, 129
 Earthquake, 166
 Earwig, 29
 Edwards, Judge, 75, 101
 Edwards, Stafford C., 61
 Eels, 160
 Elizabeth Town, 77, 104, 105, 106, 107
 Elliott, Dr., 113, 148
 Ellison, L. A., 46
 Elm Tree, The, 89
 Emerson, Judge, 121
 Engineering, 60

Erhard, Ida, 52
Evacuation, 158
Ezzes, Murray, 190

Factoryville, 10
Family Vault, 89, 137
Farm, 94
Fasson, Miss, 60
Faucett, L. W., 50
Fayetteville, 129, 136
Feather-beds, 114
Fellowes, 103
Felt, Dr. E. P., 52, 55
Fences, 130, 158
Ferns, 190
Ferry, 13, 98, 104, 105, 106, 110,
112, 115, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136,
138, 145, 160
Fingerboard, 142
Finger-board Road, 93
Fires, 36, 47, 87, 166
First Blood, 156
Fisher, Dr. G. Clyde, 51, 62
Fisher, Ruth B., 53, 55, 185
Fish Hawk, 163
Fish, Stuyvesant, Jr., 184
Fishing, 84, 98, 113, 130, 157, 159,
160, 168
Fitz Randolph, 73, 86, 90, 101, 102,
133, 135, 143, 144, 149, 152
Fitz Randolph, Asher, 145, 149, 152
Fives' Court, 77
Flag Staff, 74
Flax, 120
Flax-bee, 120
Flora of Staten Island, 65
Florida, 172, 175, 190
Flower Shows, 61, 62
Floyd, 12
Fly, 163
Fo'c's'le Club, 54
Food, 114, 117, 118, 128, 130, 135,
157
Forts, 73, 86, 88, 89, 104, 105, 107,
108, 109, 115, 122, 131, 133, 134,
135, 140, 142, 148, 157, 158
Fossils, 40, 65, 161
Fossil Exhibit, 185
Fountain, 89, 113
Four Corners, 11, 145
Foxes, 142
Frech, Miss, 188
French Congregation, 8
Fresh Kill, 7, 80, 98, 117, 133, 135,
140
Fresh Meadow, 86
Fresh Meadow Bridge, 99
Fresh Pond, 10, 129, 138, 160

Fulda, Oscar, 28
Fumaroles, 47, 170
Furniture, 103

Gaines, Mrs. M. W., 58
Garretson, 14, 15, 20, 81, 88, 92,
115, 120, 132, 142, 159
Galapagos Islands, 175, 183
Galinsoga parviflora, 165
Gardening, 52, 62, 183, 189
Gardner, R. W., 56, 64, 183, 185
Gentian, 28, 185, 189
Geological Excursions, 185
George, Wm. Cornelius, 98
Gibbons, Wm., 142
Gifford, 96
Gifts and Accessions, 68, 193
Gig, 118
Gila Monster, 191
Gilman, Chas., 154
Ginkgo, 39
Gins, 112
Gladiolus Show, 61, 62, 189
Glass-sand, 174
Glebe, The, 112, 129, 130, 133
Gloves, 133
Goodwin, Dr. C. W., 61
Gorilla, 51
Graniteville, 97
Grant, Gordon, 54
Grasshopper, 29, 170
Grasshopper Springs, 118
Gratacap, Louis P., 161
Great Swamp, 86, 98, 135, 188
Great Wheel, 172, 188
Greaves, Mrs. J. B. H., 58, 59, 187,
192
Greek Science of Proportion, 186
Green, Mary W., 55
Grieshaber, C. F., 57, 192
Grimes, Mrs. Cecil, 58
Grout, Dr. A. J., 172, 183, 191, 192
Guard-house, 133, 134
Gulf Refining Co., 167
Gulls, 32, 45
Gunfactory, 130
Gunnell, Mrs. E. D., 58
Guyon, 74, 91, 92

Hagedorn, Emma C., 58, 59
Hail, 164
Halstead's Point, 77, 142
Hanging, 78, 105, 110, 111, 115, 118,
128, 135, 137, 155
Hardin, Col. E. E., 38
Harness, 118
Harris, Agnes, 190
Harris, Mrs. T. E., 59

- Harrison, Dr. John T., 13, 74, 75,
106, 113, 143, 149, 152
Harrison, St. G. T., 145
Hart, Capt., 81, 136
Hartshorn, 124, 128
Hartt, Mrs. R. L., 58
Hastings, Annabelle, 58
Hatfield, 77, 78, 105, 111, 135, 136,
143, 147, 155, 158, 160
Haughwout Family, 54, 142
Haunted Woods, 115
Hausberger, Mrs. F. von, 55
Hawthorne, Dr. W. T., 28
Hazard, 91, 108
Heal, Fred S., 61, 189, 192
Health Officer, 118
Heath Minerals, 185, 191
Heberton, 112, 113, 134
Hellgramite, 29
Hendrick, 107
Henshaw, A. C., 35, 45, 50, 163, 172
Henszey Minerals, 185, 191
Heron, Dr., 90
Herriman, 107
Hessians, 76, 77, 99, 109, 141
Hessian Spring, 91
Hicks, Henry, 59
Hilliker's Mill, 136
Hills, 35, 42, 73, 86, 88, 126, 137,
142, 158, 160
Hippoboscidae, 42
Historical Section, 53, 184
Hoffman, R. A., 58
Hoffmeyer, Anton W., 60, 66
Hoffmeyer, Mrs. A. W., 59, 60,
187, 188, 192
Hoffmeyer, Mrs. Leonal, 188
Hog-pen, 136, 143
Holden, A. C., 57
Holder-Egger, F. A., 61, 189
Holidays, 112
Holland, 183
Holland, Henry, 73
Holland Hook, 91, 104, 140
Hollick, Dr. Arthur, 47, 53, 55, 65
Holly, 163
Homing Pigeons, 176
Hoploparia gabbi, 161
Horn, Milton, 62, 190, 192
Hornet, 30, 166
Horse-racing, 109, 120
Horse-riding, 114, 133, 143
Horse Shoe, 124
Horticultural Soc., 61, 64, 189, 192
Hospital, 111
Hospitality Committee, 60, 188
Hotels, see Taverns.
Housman, 14, 17, 73, 77, 82, 83, 96,
97, 113, 138
Houtain, G. J., 52
Howard, 91
Howe, 100, 109, 130
Howell, Elizabeth, 58
Huckleberry Swamp, 86
Huddy, 128
Huguenot Church, 5
Hummocks, 167
Huts of Refugees, 138
Huyler, 85, 126, 127, 159
Hybrid Oak, 39, 47
Hyer (= Ryers?), 160
Ice Ages, 173
Indian Art, 185
Indian Deed to S. I., 73
Indian Hill, 137
Indian relics, 29, 48, 94, 95, 106,
170, 174
Indians, 51, 55, 58, 62, 73, 80, 86,
109, 110, 142, 148, 160, 176
Indigo, 119
Infection, 53
Ingalls, Chas. A., Treas., 67, 193
Inglis, Mrs., 121
Insects, 32, 51, 52, 55, 163, 164, 165,
166, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174,
175, 177, 178, 179
International Entom. Congress,
56, 59
International Relationships, 60
Inventories, 103
Iris Show, 61
Iron Spring, 93, 95
Islands, 96, 104, 107, 113, 117, 137
Jablonsky, Dr. S., 167
Jacobson, 87, 88, 89, 92, 93, 109,
115, 121
Jail, 46
Jake's Bay, 160
Jaques, 95
Japanese Beetle, 37
Jelly-fish, 27, 31
Jewett, Xenophon, 81
Johnson, 110, 115, 120, 133, 147
Johnson, Mrs. A., 60, 188
Johnson, Chas., 37
Johnson, Harrison, 65
Johnson, Wm., 65
Johnson's Hotel, 147
Jones, 81, 91, 92, 97, 98, 106, 124,
134
Judd, Ida Benfrey, 58, 187
Jumping Bean, 164
Katy-did, 38
Kaucher, Miss H., 27
Keeler, Mrs. Chas., 83

- Kenai-Kivu, 183
 Kennedy, T. Livingstone, 59
 Ketchum's Hill, 35
 Keteltas, 12, 74, 102
 Kieseles, 155
 Kills, The, 85, 100, 112, 134, 137, 159
 Killy-Fish Brook, 101
 King, Mrs. A. L., 60, 188
 Kirby, Rev. Mr., 86
 Knyphausen, 109, 143, 150
 Koehler, Otto F., 64
 Kolff, Cornelius G., 58
 Kuhn, Harry, 58

 Labrador, 28, 51, 60
 Lactrodactus mactans, 164
 Laforge, 76, 137
 Landing of British, 76
 Language, 115
 Lantern Slides, 191
 Larzelier, 110, 135
 Latourrette, 8, 67, 74, 86, 96, 100, 133, 153, 154
 Latourrette House, 52
 Lawrence, 76, 112, 113, 121, 155
 Lawson, Marjorie, 27, 33, 39, 51, 55, 62, 63, 167, 185, 190, 192
 League of Women Voters, 59
 Le Compt, Mrs. M. B., 187
 Lectures at Schools, etc., 185
 Lemon Creek, 122
 Leng, C. W., 27, 33, 34, 35, 37, 40, 41, 43, 44, 47, 49, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 60, 163, 164, 166, 169, 171, 172, 173, 175, 180, 184, 185, 188
 Leng, Mrs. C. W., 59, 60, 188
 Leonard, Miss Juanita, 185
 Leonard, Dr. M. D., 179
 Leptidae, 179
 Leveridge, 14
 Libellula vibrans, 163
 Lichen, 32, 164
 Ligh, Mrs. Walter, 60
 Light-house, 89, 96, 122, 123, 127
 Lights forbidden, 109
 Lilac, 37
 Lilies, 61
 Lilium superbum, 107
 Lindheimer, Mrs. H., 58, 59, 187
 Linen, 114, 120
 Linuparus kleinfelderii, 161
 List of Insects of N. Y., 179
 Littlefield, Miss, 60
 Little Fort Hill, 88
 Living Animals, 185
 Livingston, 79
 Livingstone, Florence, 57

 Lizard, 30, 51, 172, 178, 185
 Lockerman, 88, 89, 115, 128
 Locust, 171
 Logan, Elwood, 63, 164, 166, 190, 192
 Logan Spring, 91, 138
 Long, 77, 78, 105, 110, 111, 135
 Long Neck, 114, 116, 121
 Lossing, 105
 Luminescence, 51
 Lundt, Otto J., 38
 Lupine, 167

 MacDonald, N. F., 189
 Mackatee's Ferry, 134, 135
 Magazine underground, 158
 Magicicada septendecim, 164
 Mairs, Mrs. E. H., 67
 Mallet's Mill, 94
 Mann, see Munn.
 Manor, The, 129
 Manor Woods, 142
 Mantis, 27, 33, 39, 55, 168, 172, 185
 Marble House, 157
 Martineau, 77, 96, 103, 108, 137
 Martling, 12, 13, 82
 Marquesas Islands, 183
 Marquis of Granby, 97, 157
 Marshall, 157, 189
 Marshall, W. E., 61
 Martynia, 27
 Mase, Carolyn C., 57, 186, 191
 Massell, Dr. Alex., 60
 Mather, 14
 Matinicus Island, 28, 51
 Mauran, 17, 106, 129
 McCarty, Dennis, 116
 McComb, 101
 McDonald, 110
 McCulloch, Dr. E. C., 53, 55
 McCulloch, Robert, 43, 62, 163, 171, 190, 192
 McKee, Mrs. R. R., 187, 192
 McLane, 89
 McLean, Forman T., 184, 189
 McSorley, Mrs. C. L., 189
 McVickar, 9, 17, 71, 101, 131
 Medals, 58
 Medsger, Oliver P., 52, 55, 61
 Melanoplus, 170
 Merrill, 75, 98, 118, 135, 142, 159
 Mersereau, 100, 112, 113, 116, 121, 135, 140, 141, 143, 146, 147
 Mersereau's Ferry, 98, 160
 Metcalfe, 14, 20, 121
 Mexico, 173
 Mice, 30, 43, 175
 Micheau, 78, 79, 100, 118

- Michell, Arthur A., 33, 52
 Mile Stones, 142
 Miller, Capt. Thos. I., 30, 31, 35,
 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 50, 51, 52, 55,
 67, 165, 166, 168, 171, 177, 185
 Miller, Mrs. T. I., 163, 165, 177
 Mill-pond, 73, 91
 Mills, 75, 76, 81, 86, 93, 108, 131,
 135, 136
 Mine, 11, 132
 Minerals, 41, 44, 46, 51, 55, 115, 135,
 185
 Mineral Spring, 95
 Mines, Flavel S., 171
 Mocanut bark, 119
 Mocking Bird, 61, 185
 Moles, 36, 166
 Monazite, 40
 Monee, 155
 Monnette, Orra Eugene, 184
 Monroe, Rev. Mr., 114
 Moore, Dr., 10, 71, 72, 118
 Moore, Mr., 96, 160
 Moravians, 73, 87, 110, 115
 Morel, 36, 38
 Morgan, 105
 Morning Star, 15, 106, 138
 Morse Creek, 111
 Mosquitos, 163
 Moss, 42, 183
 Motion Pictures, 59, 60
 Mott, 78
 Moulds, 47
 Mullany, 112
 Munn, Elias, 111, 160
 Murder, 87, 88, 157
 Murray, Elizabeth, 62, 190
 Murray, Helga, 62
 Murray, Richard, 189
 Museum Building, 51, 64, 66, 67,
 68
 Museums Ass'n, 52
 Mushrooms, 190
 Music, Section of, 60
 Muskrat, 175, 176

 Nanook of the North, 184
 Narrows, 14, 20, 85, 112, 121, 132,
 135, 148, 156, 158
 Nash, Agnes C., 57, 67, 185, 191,
 192
 Natural History Records, 26, 163
 Natural Science Section, 53, 184
 Nature Club, 62, 189, 192
 Nautilus, 19
 Navesink, 122
 Neal, Anthony, 115, 119, 137
 Neck, The, 129, 132, 137, 140

 Nesslinger, K. O., 33, 37
 Nesslinger, Mrs. Carla E., 61
 New Blazing Star, 137, 140, 142,
 143
 New Corps, 139, 140, 141
 New Dorp Lane, 109
 New England Troops, 156
 New Era, 105
 N. Y. City Federation, 59
 Nichols, Mrs. H. B., 35
 Nichols, Samuel, 174
 Nicoll, 16
 Nicotiana, 177
 North-Side Road, 142
 Nyala, 183

 Oak, 37, 39, 46
 Oakwood, 52, 189
 Ogden, Col., 145, 151
 Ogilby, S., 55
 Oil Factory, 105
 Old Blazing Star, 140, 150
 Old Comp., 173
 Old Place, 29, 74, 94, 131
 Old Place Creek, 104
 Old Town, 158, 160
 Old Town Road, 92, 93, 103
 Olwig, F. C., 32, 41, 190
 Olwig, Marion, 28, 30, 44, 46, 47,
 62, 167, 172, 176
 Opossum, 50, 142, 185, 191
 Orchid, 32, 33, 185
 Ordeman, H. W., 185, 191
 Orient, The, 53
 Osprey, 37
 Ostrander, Gertrude, 52
 Ostrander, Ray, 62
 Otto, Henry G., 57
 Owls, 34, 42, 44, 46, 166, 172, 174
 Oysters, 86

 Paas, 112
 Pad-rolling, 83
 Painting, 58, 59
 Palinurid, 161
 Palmer, 148
 Panagaeus fasciatus, 182
 Panama, 183
 Panchlora cubensis, 165, 170, 173
 Parker, Dr. 98, 103, 129
 Parkinson, 14, 20
 Parks, 47, 50
 Passenger Pigeon, 30
 Patent, 102
 Pavilion, 108, 109, 112, 157
 Pavilion Hill, 42, 134
 Pear, 37
 Peat, 166

- Peeper, 42
 Pelton House, 73
 Periagua, 91, 112
 Perine, 20, 75, 81, 86, 87, 92
 Perine House, 54, 60
 Periplaneta americana, 170
 Petticoat Lane, 142
 Pewter, 113, 114
 Pfingster, 112
 Pheasant, 35, 45, 47, 167, 176
 Philemon Soc., 60
 Philippine Islands, 171, 184, 189
 Phoenix, The, 156
 Photography, 57
 Phragmatobia, 35
 Pinchot South Seas Exp., 183
 Pines, 173, 175
 Planets, 176
 Plantago lanceolata, 167
 Plants Exhibit, 185
 Plants from Poultry Feed, 163
 Poillon, 75, 96, 115
 Polevoy, Sergius, 51, 55
 Polistes, 170
 Pollard, Agnes C., 52, 60, 65
 Pollard, Chas. L., 191, 192
 Polynesia, 183
 Ponds, 10, 73, 91, 122, 129, 160, 167, 168
 Pond-life, 174, 183
 Poor-house, 96
 Popillia, 37
 Port Richmond, 13, 15, 75, 78, 100
 Port Richmond Woman's Club, 54
 Post, 116
 Potato Sprouts, 41, 46
 Prall, 97, 98, 117, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143
 Prall, Pompey, 138
 Prall, Wm., 54, 64
 Prall's River, 104
 Prall's Town, 117, 142
 Prall's Woods, 143
 Preening, 176
 Presbyterian Church, 111, 114
 Prest, Mrs. J. B., 187
 Prichett, 119
 Prince Bay Women's Club, 60
 Prionapteryx nebulifera, 164
 Prince's Bay, 84, 96, 122, 127, 155, 160, 174
 Prison at Richmond, 86
 Protozoa, 169
 Ptinella quercus, 182
 Public Store, 115, 130
 Purdue University, 55
 Quarantine, 11, 128, 129, 138, 155, 158, 160
 Quartz Exhibit, 185
 Queen's Rangers, 109, 115
 Quercus heterophylla, 40, 47
 Quit-rent, 102
 Rabbit, 26, 43
 Raccoon, 142
 Racey, 110, 115
 Rader, John, 34, 50, 175, 184
 Ragot, C. L., 30
 Ramsey, Grace F., 60, 187
 Randall, 73, 86
 Randolph, S. F., 152
 Ranlett, 76
 Rapelje, 71
 Rathbun, Mary J., 161
 Rats, 99
 Reckhow, 133, 134
 Records of Meetings, 51, 183
 Red Bank, 122
 Red Barn Point, 142
 Redoubts, 134
 Refugees, 138, 142, 147, 158
 Regine, Adeline, 62, 190, 192
 Regrenier's Creek, 122
 Reports, 64, 191
 Reseau, 74
 Retreat, 128
 Rhagionidae, 179
 Richards, Rev. Mr. 114
 Richmond, 52, 86, 128, 155, 159
 Richmond, Bill, 116
 Richmond Creek, 170
 Richmond Heights, 142
 Richmond Hill, 126
 Richmond Road, 160
 Richmond Tavern, 120
 Ridgway, 139, 140, 141
 Ridgway's Woods, 142
 Riding-whip, 118, 143
 Riley's School, 12, 155
 River Birch, 173
 Roads, 81, 92, 93, 103, 133, 142, 143, 145, 160
 Road-making, 133
 Robbins, Capt., 85, 97, 122, 137, 143, 147
 Roberts, R. E., 55
 Robinson, Col. Wirt, 39, 44, 55
 Rodger, Mrs. David, 188
 Roff, 19, 108
 Rogers' School, 155
 Root, George, 91
 Rope-reins, 118
 Rope-walk, 114
 Rose and Crown, 82, 96, 109, 131
 Rose Show, 61, 62
 Rossville, 52, 101

- Rottmann, Mrs. A. A., 29, 61, 188, 192
 Rowland, Rev. Mr., 160
 Rowland, Wm. C., 52
 Rudd, 107
 Rue, 106
 Rum, 157, 158
 Ruwenzori, 183
 Rydstrom, Mrs. Frank, 29, 60, 188
 Ryers, 75, 86, 100, 115, 129, 133, 134, 141
 Ryers' Ferry, 138
 Ryerson's Swamp, 86

 Sailor's Snug Harbor, 113, 138, 155
 Salamanders, 31
 Salter, Daniel, 136
 Salt Meadow, 45, 131, 153, 163, 177
 Sam and Hannah, 80, 110
 Samp-porridge, 114
 Sand Dunes, 167
 Sandy Ground, 111
 Sandy Hook, 122, 123
 Sapsuckers, 21, 37
 Savage, The, 156, 157
 Scales, 97
 Scandinavia, 51
 Schaeffer, Mrs. Chas. L., 59, 187
 Schenck, 122
 Schiffer, Pinney, 29, 38, 174, 176
 Schistocerca americana, 170
 Schools, 12, 82, 86, 119, 121, 155
 Scotch Plains, 90
 Scotland, 190
 Scow, 133, 143, 146
 Seaman, 78, 79, 83, 101, 108, 110, 115, 116, 133
 Seaman, Henry L., 5, 79, 95, 101
 Seaman, Katherine, 33, 36, 39, 42, 45, 47, 48, 163
 Seaman's Lane, 81
 Seamen's Retreat, 128, 136
 Sea Urchin, 166
 Seery, Mrs. M. A., 34, 37, 48, 50, 60, 170, 188
 Seguire, 116, 121, 122, 155
 Seguire, Mrs. Wm., 58
 Seminary, 86
 Senn, E. Richardson, 183
 Sertularians, 185, 189
 Seton, E. Thompson, 62, 63
 Shakespeare, 52
 Shaw, Capt., 139
 Shea, Alice, 61, 189
 Sheep, 130
 Sheridan, John M., 34, 36, 42, 173, 192
 Shipyard, 155
 Shoemaking, 117
 Shooter's Island, 113, 137, 159
 Short Neck, 114
 Shotwell, 83, 84, 85, 90, 91
 Shrew, 36, 171
 Siegel, Adele, 190, 192
 "Signs," The, 119, 142
 Silk Dress, 118
 Silva, 91, 133
 Simonson, 11, 86, 95, 97, 98, 99, 103, 111, 117, 129, 132, 136, 143
 Simonson's Ferry, 132
 "Sine of Ship," 81
 Skarret, 142
 Skidmore, 102
 Skinner, Gen., 134, 158
 Slaves, 87, 88, 92, 96, 112, 114, 117, 124, 138, 142
 Sleighs, 137, 157
 Small Pox Hospital, 129
 Smith, Tangier, 72
 Smith, Mrs. Wm. Mason, 59
 "Smoaking Point," 86, 111, 143
 Smugglers, 116
 Snakes, 27, 29, 38, 39, 49, 52, 53, 167, 171, 178
 Snow Drops, 47
 Snuff, 134
 Snuff Mill, 108
 Snyder, Mrs. Gertrude, 184, 188, 192
 Soap Sculpture, 57, 185
 Solidago graminifolia, 165
 Sound Films, 168
 Sperr, P. L., 62
 Spiders, 28, 36, 43, 163, 164, 178
 Spies, 148, 154
 Spinning, 114, 117, 120
 Sponges, 175, 178
 Sprague, 16
 Springs, 11, 91, 93, 94, 95, 117, 118, 138
 Springville, 95, 96, 117, 119
 Squires, 97
 Squirrel, 34, 36, 142, 167, 170
 Squirrel, Black, 155
 St. Andrew's Church, 73, 80, 85
 St. Cecilia, 60, 65, 187
 Stages, 143
 S. I. Bird Club, 51, 52, 55, 60, 64, 169, 171, 188, 192
 S. I. Historical Soc., 54
 Staten Island Sound, 126, 138, 140, 147, 150, 157, 160
 Steadman, Mrs. C., 59, 60, 62, 63, 188, 190
 Stecher, Hans L., 33, 39, 62, 63, 163, 164, 169, 171, 178, 185, 192

- Stirling, Lord, 97, 130, 157, 159, 160
 Stirling's Attack, 74, 141, 159
 Stone, H. F., 37
 Stony Brook, 8, 15
 Storer, 84, 85, 126, 129, 153, 157, 159, 160
 Strauss, Dr. Frank A., 31, 36, 48, 50, 52, 67, 164, 188, 191
 Stryker, Carol, 27, 28, 29, 32, 34, 35, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 50, 51, 52, 54, 58, 60, 62, 65, 67, 166, 168, 171, 172, 174, 176, 185, 188, 189, 190
 Stryker, Mrs., 178, 189, 190, 192
 Sugar, 121
 Sullivan, Daniel, 190, 192
 Sullivan's Attack, 13, 99, 101, 131, 140, 141, 145, 150
 Sumach, 49
 Sundew, 39
 Sun Spots, 46, 50
 Suppaun, 114
 Swamps, 86, 98, 135
 Switzerland, 27
 Sycamore, 39

 Table Ware, 113
 Tanning, 155
 Tarantula, 36
 Tar-barrel Signals, 127
 Taverns, 13, 54, 75, 77, 81, 82, 85, 86, 87, 95, 96, 97, 100, 109, 110, 120, 121, 131, 136, 147, 157, 171
 Taylor, 137
 Taylor, Edith, 190
 Taylor, Ivy, 177, 190
 Tea, 114
 Telegraph, The, 74, 88, 89, 92, 93, 109, 114, 121, 132
 Temple, Mrs. Sterling, 60
 Thomas, Col., 140
 Thomas, Lester, 32, 52, 190
 Thompson, Mrs. J. C., 52
 Thorsen, Thorvald, 38
 Tibicen chloromera, 175
 Tick, 36, 178
 Tillyer, 96
 Titus, Chas. P., 183
 Toad, 167, 178
 Toad Hill, 160
 Toast, 114, 118
 Tobacco, 117, 141
 Toll-gate, 142
 Tompkins, 118
 Toomb, Capt., 76
 Torrey Botanical Club, 53
 Tortricid Moth, 164
 Towle, Mrs. H. F., 58, 59, 187, 192
 Transportation, 19, 90, 91, 98, 105, 106, 111, 112, 114, 118, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 142, 143, 146, 157, 159, 160
 Trap-ridge, 135
 Treasurer's Report, 67, 143
 Tree Planting, 59
 Trench, Mrs. H. M., 26, 29, 34, 36, 38, 39, 45, 48, 60, 163, 164, 167, 176, 188
 Trench, Katherine, 47, 164
 Turnpike, 11, 145
 Turtles, 29, 35, 37, 41, 46, 166, 168, 172, 176, 177
 Tuttle, Geo. W., 53, 184
 Tympany, 157
 Tysen, 83, 97, 116, 138

 Ultra-Violet, 51
 Uslan, M. G., 57
 Usnea, 164

 Valley Forge, 54
 Van Buskirk, 76, 97, 108, 111, 112, 121, 129, 133, 134, 155
 Vanderbilt, 58, 82, 87, 116, 122, 132, 147, 155
 Vanderverter, 88, 89, 119, 121
 Van Duzer, 91, 110, 132, 133, 155
 Van Pelt, 7, 19, 99, 113
 Van Pelt, Rev. P. J., 99, 100, 120
 Van Wagener, 14
 Varick, 101
 Vaughan, 15
 Vendue, 131
 Virginia Riflemen, 156, 160
 Visitors, 56
 Vosburgh, P. C., 55
 Vreeland, 97, 108, 115, 119
 Vroom, 95

 W. C. T. U., 59
 Wagons, 114, 118
 Walker, Irene, 52, 190, 192
 Walsh, Mrs. James R., 59
 Walton, 97
 Wandel, 81, 110, 133, 154
 Wandel, Peter, 155, 158
 Ward, 159
 Ward, Antoinette, 58
 Ward, R. Phillipps, 186, 191
 Washington, Gen., 144, 150, 153
 Watchogue, 38, 49, 74, 86, 167
 Watering Place, 118, 129, 130, 138, 156
 Water-Witch, 125
 Weather, 48, 74, 90, 133, 137, 140, 159, 160, 164, 166, 170, 172
 Weaver, 142
 Weitling, Mr. and Mrs., 58
 Weingartner, Mathilde, 190

- Weiss, Ethel, 173, 191
 Welsh, Wm. J., 145
 Wemple, Wm. Y., 64
 Westervelt, 109, 133, 156, 157
 West Indies, 172
 West Quarter, 160
 Whale, 33, 54
 Whale-boat, 111, 126, 133
 Wheelwright, 138
 Whirlwind, 35
 White, 95, 121, 128
 White Rock, 115, 130
 Wigand, Mrs. O. C., 57, 186, 191
 Wild Animals, 26, 29, 30, 33, 34, 36,
 43, 50, 89, 99, 119, 142, 148, 155,
 160, 166, 171, 175, 176
 Wild Flowers, 59, 62
 Wilford, Herbert E., 165
 Willcox, Mary Otis, 187
 Willcox, Wm. G., 51, 64
 Willemite, 52
 Williamson, B. F., 166
 Wilmott, Geo. B., 170, 176
 Winant, 94
 Winser, Ruth, 190
 Winter, 121
 Wisteria, 43
 Witchcraft, 115, 119
 Witte, Mrs. H. A., 59, 60, 188, 192
 Woglom, 134
 Wolf's Island, 96
 Wolf-trap, 96
 Wolves, 119
 Women's Auxiliary, 58, 64, 66, 187,
 192
 Woodcock, 189
 Woodcraft, 51, 52, 62, 64, 67, 189,
 191, 192
 Wood-cutting, 133, 136, 138, 158,
 160
 Woodrow, 144, 153
 Woods, 136, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143,
 156, 158, 159, 160, 173, 175, 182
 Wood's Mill, 94
 Worms, 163
 Wrens, 37, 38, 43
 Wright, 94, 146, 153
 Wright, Grosvenor S., 57
 Xenotone, 40
 Yucca, 39

